

#### **ORGANIZED DECEMBER 8, 1896**



Biographies, Portraits and Genealogy
First Edition
Volume II



# TEXAS SOCIETY SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

History, Biographies, Portraits, and Genealogy

**Volume II** 

First Edition 1980-2005

Compiled by the TXSSAR Archives Committee

Copyright © 2006 TEXAS SOCIETY S.A.R. All rights reserved

No part of this book may be reproduced, scanned, transmitted, transcribed, stored in a retrieval system, or distributed in any printed or electronic form by any means without the express written permission of The Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution.

**Printing History** 

First Edition Printed and Bound in The United States of America by Fidlar Doubleday, Inc., Portage, Michigan / May 2006

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Page
	Forward	
	Benjamin Franklin's Prayer	7
Dawt I	History and Fasts	0
Part I	History and Facts History of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution	9 11
	Goals and Objectives of The Texas Society SAR	
	A Historical Narrative of Texas Society SAR Events Since 1980	
	Texas Society SAR Annual Meetings Since 1980	
	The Washington Family in Texas	38
	Two United States Presidents Who Became Texas Society Compatriots:	20
	"Governor of Texas Bush Now an SAR"	
	"Former U.S. President Bush Receives SAR Membership"	
	"Texas Compatriot Bush Elected U.S. President	
	"President Bush Given SAR Award"	
	"President Bush Given War Service Medal"	
	The Bush Ladies Share Their Recipes	
	Updated Biography of Ira Hobart Evans, Organizer and First President, TXSSAR	
	Texas Society SAR Presidents	
	Status of the Texas Society SAR Archives	54
Part II	Awards and Recognitions	57
1 411 11	The Texas Society SAR Awards and Recognitions	
	The Minuteman Award	
	Gold Good Citizenship Medals Awarded by the Texas Society	
	Texas Society SAR Patriot Medal Recipients	
	The George Washington Endowment Fund	
Part III	Published Articles and Other Commentary	73
	Articles Published in <i>The SAR Magazine</i> :	
	"Texan Tops Oration Contest"	
	"How One Small Chapter Acts Big"	
	"Texas Society News"	
	"Patrick Henry Chapter Fields Oration Winner"	
	"Ratification of the Constitution" by Clovis H. Brakebill	
	"The Spirit of 1776 In the Texas Revolution" by T. R. Fehrenbach	
	"The Alamo - Shrine To The Texas Revolution"	
	"Texas Compatriot Tobin Remembers Fierce World War I Action in France" by Carl F. Bessent	
	"Textbooks and the Assault On Our Heritage" by B. Rice Aston	
	"United States History in Danger—Three Years Later" by B. Rice Aston	
	"South Central District Meeting Draws Record Attendance in Recent Years" by John C. Haughton	
	"United States History in Danger" by B. Rice Aston	
	"Texas Society: Austin Compatriots Remember"	
	"Patrick Henry Descendents Form New Texas Chapter"	
	"America's Rich Music Heritage" by Frank A. Gibson	
	"America's Heritage CD Distributed Free to Thousands of Educators by SAR" by B. Rice Aston	
	Laredo Chapter's George Washington Birthday Parade	
	Texas Society SAR Society Activities in 2005	
	The Marking of Zachariah Landrum's Grave	106

	B. Rice Aston (2002-2003)	
	Clovis Hunter Brakebill (1986-1987)  Dr. George H. Brandau (1991-1992)	
• •	Biographies of Texas Society SAR President Generals:	
Part V	Biographies	225
	Texas Society SAR Chapter Information	202
	The Grave Marking Ceremony for Henry Bailey Greenwood	
	The Grave Marking Ceremony for Richard Tice	
	The Grave Marking Ceremony for Zachariah Landrum	
	The Grave Marking Ceremony for Thomas Blair Hogg	
	The Grave Rededication for John Abston	
	The Grave Marking for William Pace	
	The Grave Marking Ceremony for Ira Hobart Evans	188
	American Revolutionary War Patriots Buried in Texas	
	Chapters Participating in Grave and Site Marking of Patriots Buried in Texas	
	The Texas Society SAR Revolutionary War Grave Marking Project	177
	History of the Color Guard Texas Society SAR	
	The 100th Centennial Convention Texas Society SAR	
	A Brief History of the Patriot's Fund	
	Texas Society SAR Perpetual Membership List	
	The Perpetual Membership Program	
	"Six Awarded Minuteman Medal"	
	"Foundation Board Announces Changes"	
	"Outstanding Youths Star At Congress"	
	"Societies, Chapters, SARs Capture Awards At Congress"	136 140
	"Successful Congress Staged in Texas"	138
	The Texas SAR Society as host to the 106 <sup>th</sup> Congress	13/
	"There's Lots to Do in Dallas During 90 <sup>th</sup> Annual Congress"	130 127
	"1980-81 Slate of Officers Elected at Dallas Congress"	133 126
		125
Part IV	Texas Society SAR Activities  The Texas SAR Society as host to the 90 <sup>th</sup> Congress	133
Da::4 137	Tarrag Conintry CAD Antimities	100
	2	132
	"Ranking the Reliability of Records" by Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr.	
	"Origins of the U. S. Constitution" by Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr.	124
	Other Writings by Texas Compatriots:	
	sauge ruoiphus riociamis ortic Day in roit Dena County	143
	"Judge Adolphus Proclaims SAR Day in Fort Bend County"	122 123
	"The Battle of Yorktown—The Rest of the Story" by Jack Cowan	
	by Jack Cowan "The Frigate South Carolina—America's Largest Warship" by Jack Cowan	
	"Concord: The shot heard around the world; Saratoga: The battle that started a world War"	110
	"That Peculiar Institution" by Robert Lewis, Jr.	116
	"What It's All About" by Bill Hurst	
	"The Aluminum Can Collector"	
	"The Enormities of the Times" by Dr. Gary N. Sisson	
	"Yorktown, Oct. 19, 1781-The Decisive Battle"	
	"For Whom the Bells Toll Let Freedom Ring" by Gary Murray	
	"My Brush With History" by Delbert M. Fowler	
	"My Brush With History" by Marolf P. Gregory	
	"My Brush With History" by Robert B. Smith, Jr.	107
	Articles Published in The Texas Compatriot:	

	Memoirs and Biographies of Texas SAR Society State Presidents:	
	1981 - 1982 Kenneth E. Ingram	236
	1982 - 1983 Clovis Hunter Brakebill	237
	1983 - 1984 Robert Carl Tumey, Sr.	240
	1984 - 1985 George H. Brandau	242
	1985 - 1986 William R. Eddleman	244
	1986 - 1987 Robert Lee "Bobby" Kurth, M.D.	246
	1987 - 1988 John M. Wright, Jr.	248
	1988 - 1989 Charles B. Morgan	249
	1989 - 1990 Billy E. Hightower	250
	1990 - 1991 David Howard Peterson	251
	1991 - 1992 Emmor Graham Martin, Jr.	253
	1992 - 1993 T. David Yeilding, Ph.D.	254
	1993 - 1994 Delbert Marcom Fowler	256
	1994 - 1995 William Floyd, M.D	257
	1995 - 1996 C. R. Harrington	258
	1996 - 1997 Ross L. Shipman	259
	1997 - 1998 B. Rice Aston	
	1998 - 1999 Robert W. "Bob" Coker	263
	1999 - 2000 Frank A. Gibson	265
	2000 - 2001 Richard F. Arnold	266
	2001 - 2002 Nathan E. White, Jr.	267
	2002 - 2003 James G. Robertson	269
	2003 - 2004 Richard Lee "Dick" Robinett	271
	2004 - 2005 W. Roy Adams, Jr.	273
	2005 - 2006 James E. Heath	275
	Biographies of Texas SAR Society Compatriots, including national number, primary patriot,	
	chapter, and other miscellaneous information	277
Index		307

#### **FOREWORD**

As I review the work of the past year, there are a number of persons that have my eternal gratitude. Volumes I and II have been the result of a continuous team effort.

While serving as State Society SAR (TXSSAR) President, Richard L. Robinett provided a mandate to undertake this project to bring current the history of our Texas Society SAR. Former TXSSAR Historian and current Color Guard Commander, Dr. James J. Johnson, Jr. was charged with the responsibility of laying the groundwork for the project. In addition, I appreciate the moral support he has provided in encouraging me to accept the position of Texas Society SAR Historian and the actual support in providing us a recent history of the Texas Society Color Guard.

I am grateful for the diligent work of Compatriot Raymond W. Cox of the PineyWoods Chapter, who has provided the capacity for us to publish Volumes I and II. We would not have completed this project without his technical ability and long hours of intense work. His attention to detail and wise commentary have assured a high quality product.

My gratitude also extends to Former TXSSAR Historian Tom M. Whitelock of the Dallas Chapter for his focused efforts to solicit Texas compatriot biographies, editing them for publishing, and providing them in usable format.

My thanks to James N. Randall, Executive Director of NSSAR for approving our use of NSSAR published materials and encouraging our work on Volume II of TXSSAR history.

Acknowledgment must be given to those who made the content possible. Numerous compatriots have provided information to our archives held at the University of North Texas. I have spent many hours poring over magazine copies of *The Texas Compatriot* and *The SAR Magazine* that have been provided by concerned Texas Compatriots including Robert W. Coker, Col. E. Graham Martin, John C. Haughton, James G. Robertson, John R. Warterfield, Judge Dee Brown Walker, Michael A. Mamminga, Frank A. Gibson, and Richard F. Arnold. They have acted in true patriotic spirit by taking the time to share what they have with the archives. In addition, I am grateful for the recent donation of papers and artifacts provided by Mrs. Clovis H. Brakebill. If there is anything that I have discovered about this effort, it is that factual history can get lost in a relatively short time. Along these lines, I have sincere gratitude for the efforts of the University of North Texas staff, including Mary L. Durio, Department Head and Curator of the Rare Book and Texana Collections, and Assistant Curator Edward Hoyenski, for their dedicated efforts in the preservation and display of our Texas Society SAR records and artifacts. Many thanks as well to Compatriots James G. Robertson and Richard L. Robinett for their assistance in assembling some of the memoirs and biographical material for former state presidents who have served our Society over the past twenty-five years.

Also, I would like to join with other Texas Compatriots in expressing our gratitude for the support of the TXSSAR Ladies Auxiliary, the joint efforts we have made with the DAR, and the continuing friendly collaboration we have had with other heritage groups.

Donald L. Stone, Jr., Texas Society SAR State Historian

#### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN'S PRAYER

The Constitutional Convention met at Philadelphia in the hot summer of 1787 to rewrite the Articles of Confederation which had been so ineffective. The quarrels between the States were deep and divisive; each state lowered or raised its own tariffs and coined its own money. There was no Union. The delegates began to realize that they needed to do something more than patch up the Articles of Confederation. It was a stormy convention. The northern states insisted upon representation according to population; the southern states claimed representation should be based upon land under cultivation. The small states feared they would be overwhelmed by the large states.

It was only the strength of George Washington's personality which held the convention together. The debate over representation grew more bitter and hopelessly deadlocked. At this critical moment, Ben Franklin, 81 years old, rose and spoke quietly:

In the beginning of the contest with Britain, when we were sensible of danger, we had daily prayers in this room for Divine protection. Our prayers, Sir, were heard, and they were answered. All of us who were engaged in the struggle have observed frequent instances of superintending Providence in our favor.... And have we now forgotten this powerful Friend? Or, do we imagine we no longer need His assistance?

I have lived, Sir, a long time, and the longer I live, the more convincing I see this truth: that God governs the affairs of man. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without His aid?

We have been assured, Sir, in the Sacred Writings that except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it. I firmly believe this. I also believe that, without his concurring aid, we shall succeed in this political building no better than the builders of Babel; we shall be divided by our little, partial local interests; our projects will be confounded; and we shall become a reproach and a byword to future ages. And what is worse, mankind may hereafter, from this unfortunate instance, despair of establishing government by human wisdom and leave it to chance, war, or conquest.

I therefore beg to move that, henceforth, prayers imploring the assistance of Heaven and its blessing on our deliberation be held in this assembly every morning before we proceed to business.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Summer 1993, p. 1

### Part I History and Facts



## **History of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution**



On December 9, 1896 *The Galveston Daily News* announced the organization of the Texas Society of Sons of the American Revolution. At the organizational meeting on December 8<sup>th</sup> there were men from Galveston, Austin, Dallas, Weatherford, Eagle Pass, Fort Clark, and other Texas cities. They formed the Bernardo de Galvez Chapter and selected the Honorable Ira H. Evans as the first state president.

The first annual meeting of the Texas Society SAR (TXSSAR) was held on February 22, 1897 with fifteen members in attendance, and by March the membership was up to twenty. As of March of 2006 there have been sixty-four Chapters formed in the state of Texas with forty-eight still active. Membership has grown from the original fifteen to 2,328, and as of 2006, 9,760 men have joined the Texas Society over the past 110 years.

The Texas Society has provided the National Society with six **Presidents General**. They were Benjamin Powell, Robert Sonfield, Walter G. Sterling, Clovis H. Brakebill, Dr. George H. Brandau, and B. Rice Aston. A seventh, Nathan E. White, Jr., is soon to be elected and inducted. Each of these men served in numerous national offices before being inducted as President General. Other TXSSAR members have served as national officers as well. Offices held: **Chancellor General:** William R. Eddleman, Thomas McWhorter, and Nathan E. White, Jr.; **Surgeon General:** Dr. Valin R. Woodward, Dr. Robert L. Kurth and Dr. William N. Floyd, Jr.; **Historian General:** Albert C. McDavid and Louis W. Kemp; **Genealogist General:** Col. Frederick W. Huntington and Judge Edward F. Butler; **Librarian General:** Lloyd deWitt Bockstruck; **Registrar General:** Neil F. Amsler, Jr.; and **Chaplain General:** Rev. Emmett M. Waits.

The Texas Society has also had its share of state and national Public Servants. Among its members have been **President of the United States of America** George Walker Bush, and former President George Herbert Walker Bush; **Texas Governors** Oscar B. Colquitt, Beauford H. Jester, Allan Shivers, William P. Clements, and George W. Bush; **US Senators** Morris Sheppard, Tom Connally, and John Tower; and **Congressman** O. Clark Fisher.

During the early 1930's, interest in the Texas Society was diminishing. Dr. Valin R. Woodward and his brother, Dr. Cicero S. Woodward, saw the need to do something that would put a spark back in the Texas Society. To do this they started "The Texas Compatriot", a state newspaper that would be published quarterly and be sent to all TXSSAR members. They urged all Chapters to contribute articles and pictures that showed what society members were accomplishing. For nineteen years these outstanding compatriots published "The Texas Compatriot" at no expense to the Texas Society or to its members. The motivating and inspirational articles revived interest to the point that new membership dramatically increased after 1935. The Texas Compatriot continues to be a source of information and inspiration to this day.

Texas was one of the first states to establish a site on the Internet, and now has many of its Chapters on the web as well. The TXSSAR web site, enhanced by former Web Master Harry M. Fife, has become a resource tool used by the general public to learn more about the SAR as well as to access historic and patriotic information. This communication media has been a significant bridge for the TXSSAR to move forward into the Twenty First Century.

The TXSSAR has continued to grow and to be active in communities across the great state of Texas. In 1976 a fund, originally named the "Patriots Fund", was established to stimulate and support patriotic activities. The interest from this fund provides monetary awards for the state winners of the Joseph S. Rumbaugh Oration Contest, the George and Stella Knight Essay Contest, the James Looney Poster contest, the Eagle Scout Contest, the JROTC Contest, the C.A.R. Essay Contest and the Outstanding American History Teacher Contest. In 1996 the fund was named the Col. Joe M. Hill, Jr. Patriots Fund, in honor of

Col. Joe M. Hill, Jr. who served the state in numerous capacities including State President in 1975-1976. Texas Compatriots, like George Lewis of San Antonio and former President General Clovis Brakebill, have established scholarships at major universities. In 1987, through the work of former President General Dr. George H. Brandau, the Texas Perpetual Membership fund was established. The purpose of the fund is to allow Compatriots to pay a one-time fee and be members in perpetuity of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. The names of these members will never be stricken from the membership rolls.

In 1994, the Texas Society formed a team, led by then TXSSAR Recording Secretary Allan Henshaw, tasked with implementation of a Membership Tracking system. Basic information concerning TXSSAR membership was already in a system. The membership data, of the 1,800 Compatriots was converted and imported into a database program. The TXSSAR Membership Database became the model from which the NSSAR's own system was derived. Now in existence for six years, the National System tracks over 35,000 current, and former members of the Society, worldwide.

In 1997, the National JROTC Outstanding Cadet competition was originated by then TXSSAR Medals and Awards Committee Chairman Jack Haughton. The program has grown and is celebrated each year as part of the National Youth Recognition luncheon held during the annual NSSAR Congress.

In 2000, Former President General Clovis Brakebill perpetually funded the National awards for the Joseph S. Rumbaugh Oration Contest.

In 2002, the National Society Sons of the American Revolution (NSSAR) Elementary School Poster Contest was established, modeled after the TXSSAR James Looney Poster contest (originated by the Capt. Wm. Barron Chapter #25 in 1991).

They participate in both State and National events. Some community activities which include Color Guard participation are Naturalization Ceremonies for new citizens, patriotic parades, and numerous grave marking ceremonies for both patriots and compatriots. The Texas Society honored the founder of TXSSAR, Ira Hobart Evans with a Grave Marking Ceremony held on July 10, 2004 in Berlin Corners, Vermont with Evans family members, and Vermont, and New Hampshire compatriots, and members of the TXSSAR Color Guard present. A Flag Committee has been formed to actively seek and recognize with Flag Certificates individuals, businesses, and schools that properly fly the US Flag. The Veterans Committee has stimulated Chapter support of Veterans Hospitals. Chapters are awarded streamers for their activities; and a trophy goes to the Chapter with the highest quantifiable support rendered to Vets.

In 2000, the NSSAR embraced a movement to expand membership and its development as an International Society. Under the direction of then NSSAR International District Vice President General, Jack Haughton, (former TXSSAR Trustee) the NSSAR International Society was established with a membership expansion program into the Far East, Australia, Mexico, Central and South America. As a direct result of this new program, in 2001, the Mexico Society was chartered. Texas Compatriot Edward F. Butler, was elected the first President of the new NSSAR Mexico Society. Former NSSAR Vice President General Robert Coker (former TXSSAR President) was elected the first National Trustee of the Mexico Society.

The Texas Society has hosted three National Congresses, the 90<sup>th</sup> in 1980 at Dallas, the 106<sup>th</sup> in 1996 at San Antonio and a fourth, the 116<sup>th</sup> in Dallas, is getting underway.

The Texas Society is alive, well, and growing. TXSSAR is working throughout the state, and through its involvement in National programs, to further the goals of the SAR. TXSSAR's primary focus is to stimulate patriotic awareness in the community, and to perpetuate the memory of those who, by their services or sacrifices during the war of the American Revolution, achieved the independence of the American people.

## GOALS AND OBJECTIVES OF THE TEXAS SOCIETY SAR

The objectives of this society are declared to be patriotic, historical and educational and shall include those intended or designed to perpetuate the memory of those, who by their services or sacrifices during the war of the American Revolution, achieved the independence of the American People; to unite and promote fellowship among their descendants; to inspire them and the Community at large with a more profound reverence for the principles of the government founded by our forefathers; to encourage historical research in relation to the American Revolution; to acquire and preserve the records of the individual services of the patriots of the war, as well as the documents, relics, and landmarks; to mark the scenes of the Revolution by appropriate memorials; to celebrate the anniversaries of the prominent events of the war and of the Revolutionary period; to foster true patriotism; to maintain and extend the institutions of American freedom; and to carry out the purposes expressed in the Preamble of the Constitution of our country and the injunctions of Washington in his farewell address to the American People.

#### A HISTORICAL NARRATIVE OF TEXAS SOCIETY SAR EVENTS SINCE 1980

- In June 1980, The 90<sup>th</sup> National Congress was held in Dallas Texas.
- The Class of 1981, Clovis H. Brakebill was awarded the Minuteman Medal.
- The Texas Society SAR decided to sponsor a scholarship for the Youth Leadership Program of the Freedoms Foundation, Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. This is administered by the Patriots' Fund established in 1978 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1982, p. 13).
- The Texas Society SAR's 87<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting was held in Austin sponsored by the Patrick Henry Chapter and Clovis H. Brakebill was installed as State President (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1982, p. 39).
- Clovis H. Brakebill was nominated to the position of Treasurer General for 1983-84 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1983, p. 24).
- The 88<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting of the Texas Society was sponsored by the Paul Carrington and Houston Chapters where George H. Brandau was installed as State President (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1983, p. 39).
- The 40<sup>th</sup> Annual Celebration of George Washington's Birthday was held by the Paul Carrington Chapter where Texas State President George H. Brandau presented the Annual George Washington Distinguished Award to Michael T. Halbouty (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1983, p. 40).
- The Major General Louis J. Rumaggi Award was established (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1983, p. 30).
- Constitution Week held in Dallas, Texas was celebrated by nearly 400 members of the Dallas Chapter and 14 DAR chapters (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1984, p. 5).
- The NSSAR Nominating Committee nominated Texans Clovis H. Brakebill for the position of Secretary General and Emmett Moore Waits, D.M. as Chaplain General (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1985, pp. 10-11).
- The Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting held in March featured President General Carl F. Bessent who spoke on the subject "Spirit of 1776" and San Antonio was selected as the location for the next Meeting (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1985, p. 32).
- The National Society SAR Nominating Committee nominated Texan Clovis H. Brakebill for the position of President General (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1986, p. 8).
- The Dallas Chapter hosted the 91<sup>st</sup> Annual Meeting where President General Benjamin H. Morris gave an inspiring speech (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1986, p. 35).
- At the George Washington's Birthday Banquet, the Paul Carrington Chapter presented Dr. Michael DeBakey with the Gold Good Citizenship Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1986, p. 35).
- The Texas Society SAR received numerous awards at the Annual Congress including The President General's Cup Plaque, The Len Young Smith Award, The Walter G. Sterling Award, The Robert L.

- Sonfield Award, The Senator Robert A. Taft Award, The Syracuse Award, and the William M. Melone Award (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1987, p. 6).
- The 92<sup>nd</sup> Annual Meeting of the Texas Society SAR was held in Kerrville and hosted by the Hill Country Chapter (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1987, p. 34).
- Paul Washington, a direct descendant of George Washington's full brother, addressed the William Hightower Chapter in New Braunfels (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1987, p. 34).
- Texas State SAR President Lt. Gen. John M. Wright, Jr. along with Irving Chapter President Blaine Willhoite led a 4<sup>th</sup> of July Parade in Irving, Texas that displayed 22 different flags including the 13 original colonies (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1987, p. 34).
- George H. Brandau, M.D. was nominated to the position of Surgeon General for 1988-89 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1988, p. 12).
- The 93<sup>rd</sup> Annual Meeting was held at Lake Jackson, Texas on March 11 and 12, 1988.
- The Big Country Chapter of Abilene was chartered on Saturday, May 21, 1988 with the following officers: Mat Casey, President; Paul Smith, Vice President; Dr. A. J. Bray, Treasurer; Dr. Lee Williamson, Secretary; and Willard Kelton, Chaplain (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1988, Page 4; See *The SAR Magazine* Fall 1988, p. 42).
- The Dallas Chapter awarded Life Memberships to George McBlair (101 years old), Paul Carrington, who had been a member of the SAR for 62 years, and Fletcher Warren, after whom the newest chapter in Texas was named in his honor the Ambassador Fletcher Warren Chapter of Greenville, Texas (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1988, p. 3).
- At the 98<sup>th</sup> National Congress held July 2 through 6, 1988 at Tyson's Corner, Virginia, The Texas Society received the most awards for the second year in a row. These included The Len Young Smith Award, for enrolling 99 new members under 40 years of age, The Walter G. Sterling Award for transferring four C.A.R. members into full membership, The Robert L. Sonfield Award for having the largest numerical increase of 168 members, The Senator Robert A. Taft Award for enrolling 261 new members, The William Y. Pryor Award for having the most registered delegates and guests, The Eugene C. McGuire Award for enrolling 90 sons, grandsons and nephews, and The William M. Melone Award for 100 approved supplemental memberships. The Liberty Medal Membership Award went to Frank R. Watkins, Joe M. Hill, Jr., James A. York, Charles B. Morgan, John M. Wright, Jr., Cleveland O. Buckellew, Lloyd O. Bostruck, Blaine C. Willhoite, David H. Peterson, Clovis H. Brakebill, Robert L. Kurth, and Floyd E. Guest (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1988, p. 6).
- At the 93rd State Society SAR Annual Meeting that was held in Lake Jackson from March 11 through March 12, 1988 at the Brazosport Hilton Inn with 107 delegates present, The Hill Country Chapter received The Walter G. Sterling Award given to the most outstanding chapter in the State along with the Galveston Chapter Award for the chapter giving the most to the Patriot's Fund (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1988, p. 31).
- In June 1988, Compatriot William Barr delivered a talk before the Paul Carrington Chapter on non-tidewater Virginia at the time of Paul Carrington, for whom the chapter was named (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1988, p. 4).

- At the National Trustees Meeting held at National Headquarters on October 8, 1988, Surgeon General and Texas Past President George H. Brandau proposed that the George Washington Fund be established to cover national committee expenses and non-budgeted projects and \$15,000 was pledged at the meeting (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1988, p. 5).
- The Patrick Henry Chapter celebrated its 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary in August with charter members Jack Whitehead and James Tenny present (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1988, Page 42).
- At the November 5, 1988 Board of Managers Meeting held in Austin, Texas, State President Charles B. Morgan presented Gold Good Citizenship Medals to Ambassador Edwin A. Clark, Historian Robert N. Winston, and Lt. Gen. John M. Wright, Jr. (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1988, pp. 3, 6; *The SAR Magazine* Winter 1989, p. 38).
- The 94th Annual Meeting was hosted by the Galveston Chapter in Galveston from March 10 through March 11, 1989 and was held at the San Luis Hotel (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1988, p. 1).
- George H. Brandau, M.D. was nominated to the position of Registrar General for 1989-90 (*The SAR Magazine*, Spring 1989, Page 24). In addition, Robert L. Kurth, M.D. was named Vice-President General for the South Central District and William R. Eddleman was named Vice-President General for the Foreign District, Western Hemisphere (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1989, p. 24).
- The National Congress was held during the Summer of 1989 at the Hyatt at Union Square in San Francisco. The Texas Society had twenty-three delegates including B. Rice Aston, Alfred H. Benjamin, Clovis Brakebill, George H. Brandau, M.D., William R. Eddleman, Kevin Freeman, Delbert Fowler, John Frizell, Billy E. Hightower, Joe M. Hill, Jr., Allan Henshaw, William B. Cleveland, Kenneth E. Ingram, Richard H. Jackson, M.D., Robert L. Kurth, M.D., Charles B. Morgan, Lee C. Ritchie, Robert F. Ritchie, Clell Sechrest, Craig C. Watkins, H. Wayne Werner, Gen. John M. Wright, Jr., and R. Allan Ritchie. Three Texas SAR Society Compatriots achieved distinction by being elected to National Office: George H. Brandau, MD., Registrar General; Robert L. Kurth, M.D., Vice President General; and William R. Eddleman, Vice President General, Foreign District-Western Hemisphere (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1989, p. 8).
- On the morning of September 16, 1989, the Paul Carrington Chapter dedicated its memorial to the 200<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the adoption of the Constitution. The memorial consisted of three granite disks each eight inches in diameter, weighing a total of 22,000 pounds. The largest disk is ten feet in diameter and the preamble of the Constitution is inscribed on the edge. The next largest disk is eight feet in diameter and contains the inscription "Erected by the Paul Carrington Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution, September 16, 1989, to commemorate the 200<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the adoption of the Constitution." The smallest disk contains the inscription "1788-1988 The Constitution of the United States." The largest disk is placed on the bottom, the next largest in the middle, and the smallest on the The memorial is located in Hermann Park, near the entrance to the Zoo. The design of the memorial permits it to be used as a speakers' podium, and when so used will give public testimony to our fundamental freedoms of free speech, public assembly, and right to petition the government for redress. The Texas SAR Society President Billy E. Hightower brought greetings from the TXSSAR, Todd Marburger, a member of the CAR, read an appropriate letter of Thomas Jefferson's, and Houston City Councilman James Greenwood, III brought greetings from the City of Houston. Patriotic music was provided by the Houston Parks and Recreation Department. Following the dedication, a Constitution Day Luncheon was held at the River Oaks Country Club honoring Senator Lloyd Bentsen, who was presented the Gold Good Citizenship Medal by Dr. George H. Brandau, NSSAR Registrar General. (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1989, pp. 10-11).

- The Texas Society SAR held its 95<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting March 9 through 11, 1990 at the College Station Hilton Hotel hosted by the Independence Chapter. Hartzell O. Stephens and Fred F. Eubanks, Jr. received the Patriot Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1990, Page 35; *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1989, p. 2).
- George H. Brandau, M.D. was nominated to the position of Secretary General and William R. Eddleman was nominated for the position of Chancellor General for 1990-91 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1990, pp. 24-25).
- The 100<sup>th</sup> Annual National Congress was held at the Hyatt Regency Hotel in Louisville Kentucky with 378 Compatriots and 287 guests present (*The SAR Magazine*, Summer 1990, Page 4). The Texas Society received the following awards: The Len Young Smith Award, The Walter G. Sterling Award, The Robert L. Sonfield Award, The Senator Robert A. Taft Award and The William M. Melone Award. As a member of the Class of 1990, Dr. George H. Brandau, M.D. was awarded the Minuteman Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1990, pp. 6-7, 15).
- The NSSAR Nominating Committee nominated Texan George H. Brandau, M.D., for the position of President, William R. Eddleman as Chancellor General, and Robert L. Kurth as Surgeon General for 1991-92 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1991, pp. 16-17).
- The Texas Society SAR held its 96<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting in March 1991 in Abilene at the Embassy Suites Hotel. Nearly 100 delegates and 75 guests were in attendance. Dr. Allen Early, Frank A. Gibson, E. A. Limmer, Jr., and Col. E. Graham Martin, Jr. received the Patriot Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1991, p. 37).
- Col. Joe M. Hill was inducted into the U. S. Army Officer Candidate School, Hall of Fame, at Fort Benning, Georgia in May 1991. Compatriot Hill graduated from OCS in 1944 and served in World War II, the Korean War, and Ready Reserve for a total of over 36 years of service (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1991, p. 37).
- The Texas Society SAR held it 97<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting March 13 and 14, 1992 in Tyler, Texas at the Ramada Hotel (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1992, pp. 3-6).
- The 101<sup>st</sup> Congress was held in Kansas City, Missouri from June 15 thru the 19<sup>th</sup>, 1991 at the Westin Crown Center Hotel hosted by the Kansas and Missouri Societies. When he was installed as President General, TXSSAR Compatriot George H. Brandau stated that the occasion was also his 45<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary. Former TXSSAR President David Peterson was installed as a National Trustee and compatriot Clell L. Sechrest was installed as the Alternate National Trustee for Texas. The Texas Society received the following awards: The Len Young Smith Award, The Senator Robert A. Taft Award, The Eugene C. McGuire Award, and The William M. Melone Award. Those attending included: William H. Barris, M.D., George H. Brandau, M.D., Clovis H. Brakebill, James R. Calhoun, W. B. Cleveland, Jr., McCarty DeMere, M.D., William R. Eddleman, Col. Delbert M. Fowler, John B. Frizell, Jr., James M. Head, Jr., Allan M. Henshaw, Billy E. Hightower, Col. Joe M. Hill, Jr., William A. Howard, LTC H.R. Jordan, Robert L. Kurth, Col. E. Graham Martin, Rev. C. Rogers McLane, Charles B. Morgan, David H. Peterson, Charles F. Printz, Charles A. Reeve, Clell L. Sechrest, Billy E. Smith, Frank R. Watkins, David Yeilding, and LTG John M. Wright, Jr. (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1991, pp. 4-6; *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1991, pp. 4-6).
- The Paul Carrington Chapter conducted the 49<sup>th</sup> observance of George Washington's birthday with a formal dinner honoring President General Dr. George H. Brandau with the Distinguished Service Award (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1992, p. 9).

- On May 16, 1992, the Texas SAR Society dedicated a Texas historical marker at the site of the Tremont Hotel. Those present in the dedication photograph were Clovis H. Brakebill, Donald E. Harper, Galveston Chapter Secretary, Texas Society President, T. David Yeilding, Ph.D, Galveston Chapter President, Clark P. Wright, and Charles D. McBee, Sr., Registrar. Others present were Surgeon General Robert L. Kurth, Chaplain Deith W. Peters, Gordon R. Robinson, William L. Curry, Al Davis, Tom Houston, Houston Chapter President, and Mrs. Zora A. Evans, Regent, George Washington Chapter, DAR (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1992, p. 2).
- The 102<sup>nd</sup> National Congress was held June 20th through the 24th, 1992 in Norfolk, Virginia at the Omni International Hotel with Dr. George H. Brandau as President General presiding. The Texas SAR Society received seven awards including The Len Young Smith Award, the Walter G. Sterling Award, The Houston Chapter Award, the Senator Robert A. Taft Award, the Eugene C. McGuire Award, the William M. Melone Award, and the Marian L. Brown Eagle Scout Award. Eagle Scout Jason Hrachovy from La Grange and sponsored by the Patrick Henry Chapter, won the first place prize including a \$4,000 scholarship (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1992, p. 3; Summer 1992, p. 3).
- It was reported that Texas Society SAR Compatriot John Berreta, National Number 36327, was enrolled in the Society March 1922 and was ranked the 6<sup>th</sup> most senior member of the SAR. He was born March 31 1899 (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1992, p. 4).
- Texas Compatriot Jack Hightower wrote the article "George Washington's Legacy" (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1992, pp. 12-14).
- At its July 1992 meeting, the Plano Chapter has as its guest speaker Bertram Hayes-Davis who is the great-great Grandson of President Jefferson Davis and his talk was on "Jefferson Davis as an American Patriot." The July meeting was an occasion to award the Minuteman Medal to William Roseman Eddleman (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1992, p. 6).
- The Paul Carrington Chapter celebrated July 4, 1992 starting the day with breakfast at the River Oaks Country Club. Dr. Robert G. Parker gave a talk about his Revolutionary ancestor Thomas Lesly of South Carolina and his role in the Battle of Cowpens. Dr. George H. Brandau was presented the Gold Good Citizenship Certificate by Allan M. Henshaw. It was noted that Dr. Brandau had received the Medal at the National Convention in Norfolk, Virginia. In addition, State President David Yeilding delivered a talk on our Revolutionary War ancestors "Reluctant Revolutionaries." After the breakfast, everyone went to Hermann Park where the Chapter presented a large American Flag, 60 foot flagpole and granite marker to the citizens of Houston. The gift was accepted by Houston Councilwoman Sheila Jackson Lee and Donald G. Olson, Director of the Houston Parks and Recreation Department. Soldiers from the U.S. Army reserves 75<sup>th</sup> Maneuver Area Command provided the Color Guard and Marines from the U.S. Marines Corps Reserves 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion 23<sup>rd</sup> Regiment 4<sup>th</sup> Division hoisted Old Glory while Ted and Jane Clee led the audience in a rousing rendition of The Star Spangled Banner (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1992, p. 6).
- The Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting met in Brownsville, March 12<sup>th</sup> through the 14<sup>th</sup>, 1993 at the Fort Brown Hotel. The Meeting had a Color Guard of five compatriots in Revolutionary War uniforms including Buck Tinsley, Billy Hightower, Charlie Motz, Dr. Robert Kurth, and Bill Todd on the drum (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1992, Page 4; Spring 1993, p.8).
- The 103<sup>rd</sup> National SAR Congress was held June 12 through 16<sup>th</sup>, 1993 in Phoenix (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1993, pp. 2-3).

- During the 1993-4 year, nine new TXSSAR chapters were formed including Canadian River Valley, Alexander Hodge, Victoria, PineyWoods, Arlington, Gatesville, Brenham, Uvalde, and Athens (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1994, pp. 26-27).
- The PineyWoods Chapter was chartered on February 3, 1994 and sponsored by the Paul Carrington Chapter. Then TXSSAR President Elect William Floyd, Jr. issued the charge and installed the new officers (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1994, p. 11).
- The 99<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting was held in Killeen, Texas at the Plaza Hotel on March 12 through 13, 1994.
- The Paul Carrington Chapter had as its speaker Dr. Mavis P. Kelsey, Sr. known for his book on *The Courthouses of Texas*. Dr. Kelsey traveled over the state of Texas for over 10,000 miles to photograph all 254 courthouses (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1994, p. 10).
- The Patrick Henry Chapter along with the Thankful Hubbard Chapter of the DAR honored veterans of all wars at the State Cemetery in Austin on Memorial Day, May 30, 1994. Compatriot Bryan Snyder III, President of the Patrick Henry Chapter, and Past President Bill Howard laid a floral wreath on the grave of Lt. Robert Rankin who fought in the American Revolution and the Texas Revolution. Thomas B. Leonard, a descendant of Sgt. Steven Williams, and Regent Cox of the DAR laid a floral wreath on the grave of Sgt. Williams who also fought in the American Revolution and the Texas Revolution. Six members of the Chapter Color Guard under the direction of Don Morgan along with three members of the CAR Color Guard presented the Colors. A Gun Salute was fired by two Color Guard members with 1763 Charleville muskets. Chapter member Judge Jack Hightower spoke on the meaning of Memorial Day. There were over one hundred in attendance and the service was televised by three television stations (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1994, p. 12).
- On August 31, 1994, a charter was presented to the Alexander Hodge Chapter by Past President Del Fowler at the George Memorial Library in Richmond, Texas. Allan Henshaw presented a check for \$200 as a gift from the Paul Carrington Chapter to assist the Chapter in its development. B. Rice Aston recorded the ceremony (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1994, p. 13).
- At the 104<sup>th</sup> National Congress held in New Orleans from June 4-8, 1994 at the Hotel International, several Texas compatriot attendees were recognized for their armed forces service on D-Day including Billy E. Hightower, Capt. Clovis H. Brakebill, Col. Delbert M. Fowler, and Bryan Snyder III. Texas Compatriot Major John W. Herbert was honored for having lost his life during a bombing mission over New Guinea on November 24, 1942 (*The SAR Magazine*, Summer 1994, Page 8). At the 104<sup>th</sup> Annual Congress, Billy E. Hightower was awarded the Minuteman Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1994, p.11).
- On September 17, 1994, the Independence Chapter had urologist Dr. Robert Corwin as its speaker covering the topic "How The British Prostate Saved the American Revolution." Dr. Corwin indicated that one of the key British naval officers developed such a bad prostate that he had to head his ship back to England which in turn kept the British from blocking Washington's troops from being able to defeat Cornwallis (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1994, p. 7).
- On Veterans Day November 11, 1994, the Hill Country Chapter joined with members of the Major James Kerr Chapter DAR, The American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, the Hill Country Airborne, and others to pay tribute to veterans. The master of ceremonies was Lt. Col. Fred F. Eubanks, Jr., USMC Ret. As a part of the program, the DAR and SAR Chapters made a joint presentation of three sets of American and Texas flags to the Kerrville Veterans Administration Medical Center (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1994-95, p. 4).

- At its November 1994 meeting, the Capt. William Barron Chapter presented to 97 year old Compatriot William T. McLane the World War I Anniversary Medal. Past State President Col. E. Graham Martin, Jr. made the presentation along with Col. Benjamin B. Ferrell, USMC Ret. (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1994-95, p. 6).
- The 100<sup>th</sup> Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting was held at the Holiday Inn Riverwalk in downtown San Antonio from March 10 through 12, 1995 (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1994-1995, p. 14).
- The 105<sup>th</sup> Annual National Congress was held at Louisville from June 17th thru 21st, 1995. Texas Society Compatriot attendees who served in World War II were recognized, including Clovis H. Brakebill, Lester Reed Dillon, Delbert M. Fowler, Ross L. Shipman, and Arthur Eugene Devine (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1995, pp. 8-10).
- Texas Compatriot Delbert M. Fowler was recognized for his service in Korea through a special report submitted by FPG Carl F. Bessent. Compatriot Fowler was a colonel, Corps of Engineers IX Corps Headquarters, Korean Peninsula, Pusch to Kunsri (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1995, P. 4).
- On Memorial Day 1995, the Patrick Henry Chapter visited the State cemetery in Austin with Color Guard present and wreaths were placed on the graves of Revolutionary War Veterans Robert Rankin and Stephen Williams (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1995, p. 42).
- Compatriot T. R. Fehrenbach wrote a significant article in the SAR Magazine on "The Spirit of 1776 In the Texas Revolution" (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1996, pp. 14-17).
- The 101<sup>st</sup> State Society SAR Annual Meeting and the Centennial Convention was held March 8 through 10, 1996 in Galveston at the St. Luis Hotel. The meeting had three candidates for State President including B. Rice Aston, Bob Coker, and David Crymes. Election monitors were selected for each candidate. Rice Aston selected Dwight Beach, Graham Martin was chosen by Bob Coker, and Joe Hill was selected to represent David Crymes. The election results were to be revealed at the Saturday night banquet. However, Bob Coker conceded the election to Compatriot Rice Aston. Madison Wright motioned to have the assembly elect Rice by acclamation, the motion was seconded and was approved unanimously. Rice thanked Bob Coker and David Crymes as well as the membership for their support (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1996, p. 1; Spring 1996, p. 10).
- The 106<sup>th</sup> Annual National Congress was held in San Antonio from June 8th thru 12<sup>th</sup>, 1996 and met at the downtown Hyatt Regency. Three hundred and thirty-five Compatriots were registered along with 218 guests. The Class of 1996 included Col. Delbert M. Fowler, who was awarded the Minuteman Medal. The Texas Society received eleven top awards including the President General's Color Guard Trophy due to the excellent performance of the Plano Chapter. B. Rice Aston received the Col. Stewart Boone McCarty Award reserved for the compatriot who has best furthered the preservation of United States History and its traditional teaching in our schools (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1996, pp. 4 and 9; *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1996, pp. 9-10).
- The NSSAR Nominating Committee nominated Texan William N. Floyd, Jr., M.D. for the position of Surgeon General for the year 1996-1997 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1996, p. 19).
- A special article appeared in *The SAR Magazine* on "Texas Compatriot Tobin Remembers Fierce World War I Action in France" (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1996, p. 37).

- At the October 12, 1996 meeting, the Heart of Texas Chapter celebrated its 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary and Dr. Weldon Cannon, a local historian, an author, and charter member of the chapter, spoke on "SAR Highlights" (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1997, p. 11).
- At the November 9, 1996 meeting, the Paul Carrington Chapter featured guest speaker MG Donald Eckelbarger, West Point Graduate of 1959, former Artillery Commander V Corps in Europe, and Chief Operating Officer of Houston's United Way who spoke on the subject of "Service to Our Country and Community" (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1997, p. 9).
- At the November 19, 1996 meeting, the Freedom Chapter had as its speaker Don Lee, a member of the Paul Carrington Chapter, who spoke on the topic "The Life of General Robert E. Lee After the Civil War." Compatriot Lee is related to the General and they are both descendents of Light Horse Harry Lee of the Revolutionary War (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1997, p. 12).
- In January 1997, the Paul Carrington Chapter met at the River Oaks Country Club and had as its featured speaker Brig. Gen. Tom White, Executive to Gen. Colin Powell in the Pentagon during Desert Storm (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1997, p. 30).
- At the February 19, 1997 meeting of the Paul Carrington Chapter, the 54<sup>th</sup> Annual George Washington Birthday Dinner was held in the Grand Ballroom of the River Oaks Country Club where it presented the George Washington Distinguished Service Award to Lieutenant General Howard D. Graves, US army, retired. LTG Graves, a native Texan, was second in his class at West Point, a Rhodes Scholar, Colin Powell's Military Assistant, and is a retired Superintendent from West Point (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1997, p. 8).
- The 102nd Annual Meeting of the Texas Society SAR met in Richardson, Texas at the Omni Richardson Hotel on March 14 through 16, 1997.
- The 107<sup>th</sup> National Congress was held in Baltimore from July 5th thru 9<sup>th</sup>, 1997. The Texas Society won The Len Young Smith Award, The Robert A. Taft Award, The Arthur J. Tremble Award, The Eugene C. McGuire Award, and The Officer's Streamer Award. The President General's State Society and Chapter Activities Competition Awards went to the PineyWoods Chapter in the category of 100 to 199 members and for 1000+ members to the Texas Society (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1997, pp. 4-8).
- At the September 5, 1997 meeting, the Denton Chapter had Derrick Logozzo present a program on Colonial Fife and Drum music. Mr. Logozzo learned his ability as a percussionist as a student of George Carroll, founder of the Colonial Williamsburg Fife and Drum Corps. As a member of the member of the Ancient Company of Fifers an Drummers of Connecticut, he has published several articles on Colonial Military Music and he has served as editor of the *Percussive Notes Magazine* (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1997, p. 11).
- The Plano Chapter was the first chapter to introduce a web page thanks to its member Russell Brown. The page includes a calendar of events, minutes of meetings, pictures and descriptions of chapter activities, links to members' home pages, and links to other pages of interest (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1997, p. 6).
- On Saturday September 20, 1997, the Gold Good Citizenship Medal was awarded to Hon. Sam Johnson, Congressman for the 3<sup>rd</sup> District of Texas in the Trinity Ballroom at The Harvey Hotel in Plano on the occasion of the Constitution Week Banquet. Mr. Johnson had a 29 year career in the US Air Force after graduating from the Armed Forces Staff College and the National War College. In 1966, he was shot down over Vietnam and spent nearly seven years as a prisoner of war with three of those years in

- solitary confinement. His autobiography *Captive Warrior* covers his POW experience. Later, he had a distinguished career as a Texas House Representative and United States Representative of the Third Congressional District of Texas (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1998, p. 40; *The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1997, p. 7).
- The September 1997 meeting of the Captain William Barron Chapter was held at the Willow Brook Country Club in Tyler. Compatriot Judge John H. Marshall, a member of the Dallas Chapter, commented on the United States Constitution. He is a descendent of Capt. John Marshall of the American Revolution and the Supreme Court Justice John Marshall (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1998, p. 11).
- At its September 1997 meeting, the Alexander Hodge Chapter featured guest speaker John M. Keahy who presented a program entitled "Living History" in which he wears Revolutionary War uniforms with equipment carried by the British and American soldiers during the War (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1998, p. 13).
- The Nominating Committee for National Officers for 1998-1999 nominated B. Rice Aston for the position of Chancellor General (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1998, p. 25).
- The San Antonio Chapter held its January 1998 meeting at the Fort Sam Houston's Officers Club where the chapter honored Mrs. Donna Raymond TXDAR State Regent. The special guest was General Lloyd W. Newton, Commander, Headquarters Air Education and Training command, Randolph Air Force Base. It was noted that during 1997, the chapter awarded 43 JROTC medals to students in the San Antonio area and had 53 entrants in the children's poster contest (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1998, p. 41; *The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1998, p. 11).
- The February meeting of the Hill Country Chapter featured Al Donaubauer who spoke on "The Private Life of George and Martha." Mr. Donaubauer was honored in 1997 at the Kerrville Area Chamber of Commerce as Kerr County's Outstanding Citizen of the Year (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1998, p. 13).
- On February 18, 1998 in the Governor's reception room at the State Capital in Austin, The Patrick Henry Chapter awarded the Silver Good Citizenship medals to Governor George H. Bush, Lieutenant Governor Bob Bullock, and Pete Laney, Speaker of the House of Representatives (*The Texas Compatriot*, Spring 1998, p. 12).
- At the March 7, 1998 meeting of the National Trustees held at National Headquarters, FPG Clovis H. Brakebill thanked Compatriot and Mrs. Robert F. Galer for their ardent efforts on behalf of the Revolutionary War Graves Register, which is now available on CD-ROM; he serves as Chairman of the Revolutionary War Graves Committee. He also thanked Compatriot Douglas Little, Chairman of the Patriot Index Committee for his efforts in getting the Patriot Index in CD-ROM format; this will be available later this year (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1998, p. 26).
- The 103<sup>rd</sup> Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting was held in Kerrville, March 13 and 14, 1998 hosted by the Hill Country Chapter and met at the Holiday Inn Y.O. Ranch Hotel. The Compatriots and guests were entertained by both Frank Gibson and the Black Bexar Pipe Band. One of the goals for the next year was to rewrite the Texas SAR Handbook. Five Texas Compatriots received the Patriots' Medal Talmadge E. Booth, Jeffrey M. Meadows, Richard L. Robinett, John B. Stepp, Jr., and George T. West (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1998, p. 35; *The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1997, p. 14; Winter 1998, p. 15; Spring 1998, p. 4).

- On May 25, 1998, the Patrick Henry Chapter and the Thankful Hubbard Chapter DAR held joint Memorial services at the Texas State Cemetery in Austin to pay tribute to all war veterans. Special tribute was paid to Lt. Robert Rankin and Sergeant Stephen Williams, Revolutionary War veterans buried in the cemetery. A new grave marker was placed on the grave of Lt. Rankin by the Lone Star State Association of the Society of Cincinnati and Lt. Rankin had been a member of that organization. The speaker was Col. Harold Steittmaher, USAF, who presently holds the Chair of Military Studies at the University of Texas at Austin. Over 200 SAR, DAR, and other patriotic organizational members attended the ceremony. Chapter President Bob Starck presided over the proceedings (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1998, p. 10).
- The 108<sup>th</sup> National Congress was held in Orlando, Florida in early June, 1998 where "Texas Society Compatriot Allan M. Henshaw was awarded the first Distinguished Service Medal ever to be presented by a President General in this case, Carl K. Hoffmann. He was recognized for his extraordinary efforts expended on behalf of developing computer programs at National Headquarters." The President General's State Society and Chapter Activities Competition Awards went to The Plano Chapter in the 50 to 99 membership category and to the PineyWoods Chapter in the 100 to 199 membership category. B. Rice Aston was awarded The Stewart Boone McCarty Award as the Compatriot who has furthered the preservation of United States history and its traditional teachings in our schools (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1998, pp. 8, 9, and 14).
- An article was written by B. Rice Aston entitled "Textbook and the Assault on Our Heritage" (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1998, pp. 20-21).
- On July 17, 1998 at 2:15 p.m., the Patrick Henry Chapter received Governor George W. Bush into membership in an assembly in the Governor's office. According to James M. Head, Jr., this is the sixth Texas Governor who has been a member of the Patrick Henry Chapter. Attending the ceremony was TXSSAR President Robert W. "Bob" Coker, Past TXSSAR President Ross L. Shipman, TXSSAR President-elect Frank Gibson, TXSSAR Historian James M. Head, Jr., and twelve members of the Patrick Henry Chapter. Chapter President Bob Starck presented the Governor with his certificate of membership in a walnut and gold frame and Registrar Don Morgan pinned on the rosette. TXSSAR President Coker presented Governor Bush with a copy of the book on notable TXSSAR members (*The SAR Magazine*, Fall 1998, p. 11; *The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1998, p. 10; Winter 1999, p.10).
- At the National Trustees meeting held at the Louisville National headquarters from September 25th through 26th, 1998, Texas Congressman Billy Archer was awarded the Gold Good Citizenship Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1998, p.17).
- In remembrance of Compatriot Jay D. Whitehurst, the Freedom Chapter, District 8 Vice President Jack D. Morton, and Chapter President John Kenton Thompson presented an SAR Member grave marker to Gene Whitehurst and his family, Sandie, Rebeka, and Robert. Compatriot Whitehurst was a charter member of the Freedom Chapter and a descendant of the Revolutionary War Soldier Thomas Biles of North Carolina. Compatriot Whitehurst was born June 15, 1908 in Cleburne, Johnson County, Texas. He was a former student at Texas A & M College and worked as a geologist with Texaco (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1998, p. 13).
- Edward F. Butler, Sr. a member of the Plano Chapter recently compiled and wrote a book entitled 'The Descendants of Thomas Pincerna, Progenitor of the Butler Family," and entered it into a writing contest sponsored annually by the Dallas Genealogical Society. For his efforts, he was awarded First Place in the contest for 1997 in Division III, Category 1 "A documented Family Genealogy." The volume is 700 pages and was published by Dwain Basham of Dallas (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1998, p. 24).

- On August 22, 1998 at 10 a.m., the Alexander Hodge Chapter conducted a grave site memorial service for Revolutionary War soldier Alexander Elliott Hodge at Hodge's Bend Cemetery. The ceremony included a cannon and musket Salute. Approximately fifty people attended in extremely wet weather (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1998, p. 14; Winter 1999, p. 13).
- The Dallas Chapter participated in the November 11, 1998 Dallas Veterans' Day Ceremony parade at Fair Park. Color Guard Captain Dick Arnold put in many hours arranging for nineteen uniformed SAR members from various state chapters to participate. Compatriots Arnold and McDowell also served on the City's Steering Committee. The weather was beautiful and the two-hour program and parade was televised and broadcast to our Armed Forces around the world. The SAR Color Guard consisted of the following: from the Dallas Chapter were Dick Arnold, Jack Carney, State President Bob Coker, Art Ingalls, Ralph McDowell, Cliff Slagle, and Jim Slagle; from New Braunfels were Dick Edwards, Thomas Green, Wade Greenwell, Wayne Justice, State Color Guard Commander Dick Robinett, and William Tart; from the Freedom Chapter were Bill Anderson, Russell Cox, and John Thompson; from Plano were Bill Hurst and Mike Radcliff; and from Canyon was George West (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1999, p. 8).
- Texas Compatriot B. Rice Aston wrote the article for *The SAR Magazine* "Three Years Later Task Force to Preserve United States History United States History in Danger (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1998, pp. 20-23).
- The 104<sup>th</sup> Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting was held March 12 through 14, 1999 at the Sheraton North Houston Hotel near the George Bush Intercontinental Airport at 15700 JFK Blvd., Houston, hosted by the PineyWoods Chapter. Past TXSSAR President Col. E. Graham Martin was awarded the State Distinguished Service Medal for his services to the State Society (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1999, pp. 14-15; Spring 1999, pp. 4-7).
- B. Rice Aston was nominated to the position of Chancellor General for 1999-2000 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 1999, p. 11).
- The 109<sup>th</sup> Annual National Congress met July 3<sup>rd</sup> through July 7<sup>th</sup> with nearly 490 Compatriots and guests in attendance and 268 official delegates. B. Rice Aston was installed as Chancellor General. The Three Forks of the Trinity Chapter was given The Eleanor Smallwood Niebell Award. FPG Clovis H. Brakebill was given The Minnesota Society Stephen Taylor Award in recognition for his book *Revolutionary War Veterans Buried in Texas* (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1999, pp. 8-10; *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1999, p. 5).
- The Texas Society selected 8<sup>th</sup> grade teacher Mrs. Lina Hearne as the winner of the trip to Freedoms Foundation held at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1999, p. 27).
- The Peters Colony Chapter won the award for being the "Outstanding New Chapter" at the Annual Meeting in Houston. In addition, the Chapter provided the state with the winner of the Outstanding American History Teacher Award and it was recognized for raising a contribution to the Patriot Fund at each Chapter meeting (*The Texas Compatriot Summer 1999*, p. 13).
- The Plano Chapter had an entry in the annual Plano Fourth of July Parade. Riding the flatbed were Don Rector, Bob Swepston, Gene Barr, Barkley Miller, and Delbert Taylor. The compatriots were offered water and candy by C.A.R. member Catherine T. Miller. Preceding the float were Compatriots John and Mike Radcliff along with local volunteers playing the fife and drum. John Greer and George Tidmore handled the transportation. As a result, the chapter won the trophy for Best Patriotic Float (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 1999, p. 11).

- The South Central District meeting was held at the Harvey House Hotel in Dallas from August 27 through 28, 1999. "Texas Society President Frank Gibson brought greetings by singing a song (or 'ditty') specially written for the event he also taught everyone to say 'HOWDY' in true Texas spirit" (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1999, pp. 24-25).
- Georgia Compatriot Robert F. Galer wrote an article helpful to our Color Guard section entitled "Honoring Our Patriot Ancestors." It covers several practical procedures to be considered (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 1999, pp. 26-28; Winter 1999, pp. 16-18).
- A new book is now available entitled "American Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Texas," compiled by FPG Clovis H. Brakebill, a member of the Texas Society. It features biographies of 42 Patriots. A few of the write-ups are brief in nature, but most are rather extensive. The full pension application of many of them is included without editing. Also encompassed are excerpts from out-of-print books, one of which describes a frontier wedding ceremony as it was performed and recorded. The book is priced at \$35. Checks payable to Dallas Chapter SAR should be mailed to the Chapter's Treasurer: Cliff Slagle, 5811 Still Forest Dr., Dallas, TX 75252-4914 (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1999, p. 14).
- The 109<sup>th</sup> National Congress is scheduled to meet in San Diego July 3 through 7, 2000 at the Hyatt Regency Hotel located along the Pacific Ocean (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1999, pp. 20-22).
- B. Rice Aston wrote an article entitled "United States History in Danger" (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 1999, pp. 34-35).
- On September 1, 1999, the Houston Chapter awarded Congressman Bill Archer the Gold Good Citizenship Medal. The occasion was well attended because of support from the Paul Carrington Chapter, the Alexander Hodge Chapter, the PineyWoods Chapter, and support from the Harris County Republican Party. The Color Guard was headed by Dick Robinett along with Tom Green, Bob Anderson, and John Thompson. Speeches were made by Former PG Dr. George Brandau, State President Frank Gibson, and from the honoree Bill Archer. Bill's mother pinned the medal onto his suit lapel and was followed by a standing ovation (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1999, pp. 10).
- At its November 1999 meeting, the Hill Country Chapter awarded Greg Shrader with the Outstanding Citizen certificate and pin to honor his service to the community as editor and publisher of the *Kerrville Daily Times* (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 1999, p. 10).
- At the March 9, 2000 meeting of the San Antonio Chapter, the honored guest was Joseph Perez, President of the Order of Granaderos de Galvez where he was presented with a Certificate of Appreciation for his contribution to the BOM meeting in San Antonio. The ancestors of this historic group gave important support in blocking the English naval forces during the American Revolution (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2000, p. 7).
- At the February 2000 meeting, the Paul Carrington Chapter awarded the George Washington Distinguished Service Award to two deserving Houstonians: Astronaut Eugene Cernan and Ray Miller of "Eyes of Texas" Fame (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2000, p. 43).
- At its January 11, 2000 meeting, the William Hightower Chapter had Bill Washington give his program on his grandfather Samuel and President George Washington (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2000, p. 9).
- At the 105<sup>th</sup> Annual Texas Society SAR Meeting held March 17 through 19, 2000 in Abilene and sponsored by the Big Country Chapter, the Hill Country Chapter received The Galveston Award, the Col. Turner Sharp Chapter received the Frank Watkins Award, the San Antonio Chapter received the

- Adrian Drouilhet Award, and the Denton Chapter received the James W. Looney Award (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2000, p. 43).
- At the April 6, 2000 meeting of the Denton Chapter, attendees included Don Rector, Peter Rowley, and Mike Radcliff (in Color Guard uniform). Dr. James Johnson was sworn in by the Texas SAR Society President Dick Arnold as the new Chapter President. Also attending were Barkley Miller and Jack Haughton. Part of the program was the celebration of the TXSSAR Color Guard adoption of a cockade, which is made and distributed by the Denton Chapter. The Color Guard posed for pictures showing the cockade on their hats (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2000, p. 10).
- At the May 11, 2000 meeting of the Athens Chapter, Mrs. Corinne Robertson presented a program on Arlington National Cemetery. Using charts with photographs and newspaper clippings, Mrs. Robertson pointed out many interesting facts. Concerning the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, it was recently revealed that the soldier's body entombed there was identified through DNA testing as the soldier was from the Midwest. The family has moved his body to his home state and now no one is buried in the Arlington tomb. Mrs. Robertson told of her sister, Anna Bess Hale's experience, while a member of the "Arlington Ladies." This is a group of volunteer officers wives who represent the military at Arlington National Cemetery funerals. At times, they stand alone in all kinds of weather, when no relatives attend the services. They wear black and sit with the chaplain, and are introduced to the widow after the service to offer any assistance she may need (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2000, p. 12).
- On May 21, 2000, representing the Texas Society SAR and the Plano Chapter, Don Rector was present at the Millennium Time Capsule Dedication at Haggard Park in Plano. Information about the SAR was placed inside the capsule. The story was printed in the May 24, 2000 issue of the Plano Star Courier newspaper (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2000, p. 11).
- For its June 2000 meeting, the Dallas Chapter had Lt. Colonel Jack Hunter as their speaker. Lt. Colonel Hunter is the author of the book "The Flying Prostitute" that tells the story about a famous B-26 in service during World War II (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2000, p. 7).
- The 110<sup>th</sup> National Congress was held from June 24<sup>th</sup> through June 27<sup>th</sup> 2000 in Boston at the Westin Copley Place where 310 Compatriots and nearly 200 guests were present. Part of the festivities was to mark the 225<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the historic events that took place at Lexington and Concord. The Texas delegation included Jack Haughton, Maryanne Haughton, David Yeilding, Nathan White, B. Rice Aston, Louis Haley, Clovis Brakebill, Cliff Slagle, Jim Robertson, Frank Gibson, Dick Arnold, Bob Coker, John Wilmeth, Dr. George Brandau, Nan Cleveland, Buddy Cleveland, Wanda White, Ursula Aston, Norma Haley, Helen Brakebill, Henrietta Slagle, Corinne Robertson, Betty Arnold, Mary Coker, Goldie Wilmeth, and Donnie Yeilding. Chancellor General B. Rice Aston "...addressed the subject of proposed changes in the naturalization process being considered by the INS." The Texas Society received the following awards: The Walter G. Sterling Award, The Senator Robert A. Taft Award, The Eugene C. McGuire Award, The George S. and Stella M. Knight Award, and The William M. Melone Award. FPG Clovis H. Brakebill was awarded The Minnesota Society Stephens Taylor Award given to "The Compatriot, who by his research and writings, has made a distinguished contribution to the preservation of history of the American Revolution Era and its Patriots." "Compatriot Brakebill was recognized for authoring 'The Descendents of Peter Brakebill 1760-1844', which boasts 574 pages of genealogical material and a complete index of 98 pages. Included are nearly 7,000 descendents of Patriot Peter Brakebill" (The SAR Magazine Summer 2000, pp. 4-10; The Texas Compatriot Fall 2000, p. 3; Winter 2000, p. 12).

- Kelly Edgar McAdams, the organizing president of the Captain John McAdams Chapter in 1973, was honored in April when a memorial marker was unveiled at his grave site in McAdams Cemetery in Walker County (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2000, p. 32).
- The Texas Society endorsed B. Rice Aston for Secretary General in magazine coverage listing his accomplishments (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2000, p. 13).
- The East Fork-Trinity Chapter of Garland had 10 Color Guard members represented at the city's Star Spangled Fourth (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2000, p. 32).
- On September 11, 2000, the Plano Chapter participated with the celebration of Constitution Day and the planting of a new tree at the Collin County Courthouse in McKinney, Texas. Its Color Guard presented the colors in the main Jury Room prior to the reading of the official Constitution Day Proclamation by Judge Ron Harris. A historical overview about the writings of the Constitution was spoken by Judge Jerry Lewis and chapter Past President Barkley Miller. Afterwards, the Color Guard, the Judges, and Compatriots formed outside in the courtyard for the dedication and planting of the tree. The compatriots participating in this event were: Dick Arnold, Barkley Miller, Jim Johnson, Mike Radcliff, Sonny Campbell, George Tidmore, and Peter Rowley (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2000, p. 12).
- At its October 12, 2000 meeting, the San Antonio Chapter had Judge Ed Butler as its speaker. He gave a whole new perspective on "Kentucky: Before, During, and After the War for Southern Independence." He described the importance of this key state in that war and the many aspects of its northern control (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2000, p. 8).
- On October 13, 2000, the East Fork Trinity Chapter and its President Bill Bellomy, hosted a grave-marking ceremony with representatives of SAR Chapters from four states for Bellomy's great-great grandfather, William Pace who was one of George Washington's Life Guards for six years during the Revolutionary War. Compatriots from chapters in Virginia, Tennessee, Alabama, and Texas met at the Jones Family Cemetery in Haynes Valley near Yuma, Virginia (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2000, p. 14).
- At the November 4, 2000 breakfast meeting of the Paul Carrington Chapter, the Chapter was privileged to hear Jack Kamrath, Executive Director of the American Heritage Education Foundation, Inc. He introduced the Chapter to the mission of the Foundation and its role in the community. His Foundation is working with the educational community to advance the objective study and learning of factual United States history and our nation's formative foundational philosophy (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2000, p. 9).
- At the November 2000 meeting of the Paul Revere Chapter held at the Beaumont Country Club, they observed Veterans' Day. Country Western Singer Sarah Sweetin sang the Army, Navy, Air Force, and Marine songs, while President LTC Lawrence Casey asked veterans to stand and represent their service. The Veterans Day address was presented by Brigadier General Mike P. Cokinos who began his career as an Artillery Forward observer in Germany during World War II, and served in many leadership roles in the Army Reserve in Texas. Sarah Sweetin closed the meeting with a stirring rendition of Lee Greenwood's "God Bless America" (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2000, p. 11).
- On December 18, 2000 the Patrick Henry Chapter of Austin, Texas was featured in Color Guard uniform in a service held at the Covenant Presbyterian Church honoring the importance of George Washington. A special Proclamation was issued by Governor George W. Bush (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2000, p. 7).

- The NSSAR Nominating Committee nominated Texan B. Rice Aston for the position of Secretary General for the year 2001-2002 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2001, p. 24).
- The Paul Carrington Chapter gathered at the Junior League of Houston to hold its Annual George Washington Day Dinner. Dr. John Mendelsohn, President of the University of Texas M.D. Anderson Cancer Center, was presented the George Washington Distinguished Service Award (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2001, p. 41).
- At the February 15, 2001 meeting of the PineyWoods Chapter, Jim Hodges of Houston appeared in costume as George Washington and spoke as he imagined President Washington might have responded had he been asked to recount some of the defining moments of his life. Being a big man over 6'4" tall, Mr. Hodges fit the role well sharing General Washington's patient but determined temperament. Having researched the life of George Washington from George's boyhood visits to his neighbors' libraries to the frontier wars, to the Presidency, Jim focused on that combination of leadership qualities and willingness to take responsibility for his actions that served George well throughout all his life (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2001, p. 13).
- At the Trustees Meeting held in Louisville from March 2<sup>nd</sup> through 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2001, "Texas Society Compatriot Frank A. Gibson offered lively renditions of a number of Revolutionary War Era folk songs....Texas Society President Nathan E. White, Jr. announced that former United States President George H. W. Bush had recently been admitted as a member of our Society" (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2001, p. 28).
- The 106<sup>th</sup> Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting was held in Austin and hosted by the Patrick Henry Chapter. The East Fork Trinity Chapter received the Frank Watkins Award; the Denton Chapter received the Karl E. Wallace Award, and the Patrick Henry Chapter received the Adrian Drouilhet Award (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 1999, p. 1; Spring 2001, p. 8).
- On Saturday May 5, 2001, the Laredo Chapter was chartered. The ceremony held at the Laredo Country Club was presided over by Texas SAR Society Nathan White. The Master of Ceremonies was Dr. Louis Haley. The Marshall was Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr. The Colors were posted by the Color Guard led by Richard Arnold, Tom Green, and Wade Greenwell. Guests included the local DAR President Mrs. Laurel, Secretary Mrs. Hall, and Treasurer Mrs. Martinez. After the Invocation, Pledge of Allegiance, and Pledge to the SAR, the meeting broke for lunch. After lunch, Dr. Louis Haley began the initiation of officers of the Laredo Chapter. State President Nathan White presented the new Laredo Chapter with a SAR President's Insignia, a gavel, an SAR Framed Certificate, and a \$100 check from the Texas Society to serve as seed money for the new chapter. Judge Ed Butler gave the new SAR Hand Book to the new Laredo Chapter President as well as a beautiful Texas flag and a certificate that the flag had flown over the Alamo in San Antonio. Chapter President Ricardo Ramirez presented the SAR Medal of Appreciation to Mrs. Annabell Hall for her support and help to the Chapter. Then President Ramirez expressed his thanks to all (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2001, p. 8).
- On May 28, 2001, the Patrick Henry Chapter in cooperation with the Thankful Hubbard Chapter DAR Austin conducted a Memorial Day Service at the Texas State Cemetery. FSP Frank Gibson presided. Sergeant Stephen Williams and Lieutenant Robert Rankin, Revolutionary Veterans, were honored with floral wreaths laid at their grave site. Veterans of all wars were honored with Governor Rick Perry of Texas as the guest speaker. Also in attendance was TXSSAR President Nathan White. The Patrick Henry Color Guard presented the Colors and fired a salute with Charleville flintlock muskets. The American Flag Bearer was Compatriot Patrick Henry Luckett, a USMC Iwo Jima Veteran. The drummer was James Allen whose ancestor was a drummer, James Allen, Marine Militia (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2001, p. 10).

- The 111<sup>th</sup> National Congress was held in Louisville at the Hyatt Regency Hotel from June 30<sup>th</sup> through July 4<sup>th</sup>, 2001. The Texas Society earned The William M. Melone Award. B. Rice Aston was awarded the Minuteman Medal. It was commented "He is currently Co-Chairman of the Task Force to Preserve Our Nation's Heritage, which formerly was named the Task Force to Preserve United States History. He served as Chancellor General during 1998 and 1999 and now is Chairman of the Legal Advisory Committee and completing a third term on the Executive Committee. He is well known as an author of historical and patriotic articles, including a number for The SAR Magazine. Noteworthy among these is 'Our Flag is Burning,' which details efforts of the American people to protect the Flag of the United States" (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2001, p. 9).
- Former U. S. President George Herbert Walker Bush Receives SAR Membership (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2001, p. 13).
- Patrick Henry Descendants Form New Texas Chapter (The SAR Magazine Summer 2001, p. 24).
- Wanda White, wife of Texas SAR Society President Nathan White and WOSAR Texas chairman for the NSSAR cookbook project, reported a positive response from Texas cooks. She turned in 102 recipes from 43 compatriots or wives, including First Lady Laura Bush and Former First Lady Barbara Bush and representing 25 chapters. The name of book is entitled *From Patriotic Kitchens* (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2001, p. 1).
- The 107<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting of the Texas Society SAR was held in Tyler, Texas at the Sheraton Tyler Hotel on March 13 through 15, 2002.
- Compatriot Frank A. Gibson wrote an article on "America's Rich Music Heritage" (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2002, pp. 4-6).
- Announcement was made that the 112<sup>h</sup> National Congress would be held in Nashville from June 29<sup>th</sup> thru July 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2002 at The Renaissance Nashville Hotel (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2002, pp. 9-11).
- Front Cover *The SAR Magazine* "B. Rice Aston Installed as President General." (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2002, p. 1).
- The 112<sup>th</sup> Annual Congress in Nashville, made note that "Texas Society Compatriot Edward F. Butler ...manned an exhibit devoted to the Mexico Society which he was instrumental in forming in the recent past." The Texas Society received the following awards: the Allene Wilson Groves Award, the Robert L. Sonfield Award, the Senator Robert A. Taft Award, the Arthur J. Tremble Award, the Admiral William R. Furlong Memorial Award, the USS Stark Memorial Award, the Officers' Streamer Award, the Liberty Bell Americanism Award, and the President General's State Society and Chapter Activities Competition Award (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2002, pp. 7, 10-12).
- The Plano Chapter was well represented at the 112<sup>th</sup> National Congress held in Nashville. The chapter attendees were Judge Nathan White, Jack Haughton, and Judge Ed Butler. The Plano Chapter split the Americanism Award with the Piedmont Chapter of Atlanta. The crowning event was that the Plano entrant in the Rumbaugh Oration Contest, Ms. Natalie Ehmka, who won the state contest, won third place overall at the National Congress (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2002, p. 13).
- The Athens Chapter held their annual poster awards at Athens Intermediate School. This was conducted during the 5<sup>th</sup> grade recognition ceremony at the school by Wayne Stafford and Sam Whitten, Co-Chairmen. The poster theme was "John Paul Jones, Revolutionary War Naval Hero." Intermediate School competed against seventy-six participants from the 5<sup>th</sup> grade at Maybank Central Elementary.

- Cameron Tucker of Central took home 1<sup>st</sup> place in the chapter contest and went on to capture 3<sup>rd</sup> place in the state contest, competing against eleven other chapters (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2002, p. 14).
- John Charles (Jack) Haughton was awarded the Minuteman Medal with the following explanation, "The founder and developer of the ROTC/JROTC program, he has served as it Chairman for 4 years. He has also been active on seven other Committees, including Medals and Awards (Assistant Chairman in 1998). He designed the Distinguished Service Medal and co-developed the associated recognition programs at both the state and national levels. Importantly, he developed a Membership Retention Workshop which was videotaped and distributed to VPG Districts for Chapter viewing. His experience has also included being NSSAR Ambassador to South America for recruiting members in 2001, and VPG for the International District for 2 years. He organized two new Chapters in Texas and is the first line sponsor for 44 new members" (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2002, p. 11).
- Author Stephen E. Ambrose, known for his military history books, joined the SAR and received from President General B. Rice Aston both the SAR Membership Medal and the Gold Good Citizenship Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2002, p. 8).
- A service was held at Shanksville, Pennsylvania where President General B. Rice Aston presented a SAR commemorative flag in honor of those who died on United Airlines Flight 93 (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2002, p. 7).
- The Patrick Henry Chapter Color Guard led the July 4, 2002 Allendale Neighborhood Parade in Austin, Texas. The parade is the oldest and largest 4<sup>th</sup> of July parade in Austin. Participating were Patrick Henry Luckett, Color Guard officer, John Knox, Patrick Reinhart, Donald Morgan, drummer, Robert Gibson, Roger Gaby, and Chapter President Harlan Green" (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2003, p. 39).
- On September 24, 2002, the Alexander Hodge Chapter held its Patrick Henry Gala at the Sweetwater Country Club where County Judge James Adolphus presented a proclamation declaring this day as the Sons of the American Revolution in Fort Bend County, Texas Day. The proclamation recognizes and honors the SAR for its continuing efforts to preserve historical records, to inspire patriotism, and to educate the citizens of Fort Bend County about our Revolutionary War heritage and the enduring value of our Constitution and Bill of Rights. The proclamation will be placed on permanent display in the genealogical section of the George Library in Richmond, Texas. Present to receive the proclamation were B. Rice Aston, President General of the NSSAR, James G. Robertson, President of the Texas SAR Society, and Sam Bartholomew, President of the Alexander Hodge Chapter as well as principals and history teachers from Fort Bend ISD, members of the Daughters of the American Revolution, members of the Children of the American Revolution, and compatriots from four area SAR chapters. Texas SAR officers present were Richard Robinett, Dr. Gary Sisson, Rev. Doug Harper, Lovell Aldrich, Thomas Green, Allan Henshaw, and Arnold Seidule, Jr. This jovial gathering of 124 compatriots and guests also enjoyed a rousing oration flawlessly delivered by Dr. Gary Sisson of Patrick Henry's Give Me Liberty or Give me Death patriotic speech (The Texas Compatriot Winter 2002, p. 10).
- For the fourth year, Judge Ed and Robin Butler held their annual genealogical picnic on the grounds of their residence. The picnic was dedicated to the memory of Compatriot Lowell Winston Morris. Almost 100 genealogists enjoyed the beautiful autumn day with a delicious bar-b-q dinner topped off by a beautiful SAR cake. The inside and outside of the home and the wooded grounds were decorated with bunting, Uncle Sam statues, and hundreds of colorful flags (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2002, p.11).
- The Texas Society SAR presented Nathan E. White, Jr. for the Office of Chancellor General for 2003-2004 (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2002, p. 22).

- From February 4<sup>th</sup> through the 8<sup>th</sup>, 2003, President General B. Rice Aston, along with an SAR contingent, attended in Paris the 225<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebration of the French Alliance in 1778 with the then new United States. Texas Compatriot Nathan White served on the President General's Color Guard. Vice President General Judge Ed Butler and wife Robin were joined by Col. Joe Ware, Registrar of the International Society, and his wife, Nita. The weekend following their return, the Mexico Society of the SAR presented Judge Butler with the Distinguished Service Medal for his untiring efforts in sponsoring their society. His wife Robin was awarded the Silver Good Citizenship Medal for her valuable service (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2003, pp. 3-4; *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2003, p. 7).
- The 108<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting of the Texas Society SAR met February 18<sup>th</sup> through March 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2003 hosted by the Paul Carrington Chapter and held at the J. W. Marriott Hotel in Houston. The Robert Rankin Chapter received the Wilbur S. Strong and the Karl E. Wallace Awards; the Eagle Scout Scholarship Award was received by Alberto Gabriel De La Torre, sponsored by the Laredo Chapter; the San Antonio Chapter received the Adrian Drouilhet Award; and Nathan E. White, Jr. received the State Distinguished Service Medal for 2002 (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2002, p. 1; Spring 2003, pp. 3-6).
- The National Officer Selections for 2003-2004 included Nathan E. White, Jr. for the position of Chancellor General (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2003, p. 26).
- On Saturday, April 12, 2003 at the Sugar Land Community Center, the Alexander Hodge Chapter hosted a free genealogy fair for the community. Over 40 genealogical and historical organizations were in attendance representing various periods in American history, and many members of these organizations were in period attire (*The Texas Compatriot Summer* 2003, p. 4).
- At a banquet held at the El Dorado Country Club in mid-February 2003, the McKinney Chapter received its Charter. Texas Society President Jim Robertson presented the document to the Chapter co-founders Nathan White and William Walker (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2003, p. 42).
- At a recent meeting of the Athens Chapter, Dr. Byron Lichtenberg, a prominent Athens resident, presented a program based on his two space shuttle missions as a Payload Specialist. As the first non-NASA astronaut, he flew his first mission, SPACELAB 1, in 1983 aboard the shuttle "Columbia" and his second flight was ATLAS-1 in 1992 aboard the shuttle "Atlantis." Dr. Lichtenberg served a tour of duty in the Air Force, during which he flew 138 combat missions in Vietnam, earning ten Air Medals and two Distinguished Flying Crosses. Dr. Lichtenberg was awarded the Silver Good Citizenship Medal and Certificate for his educational, historic, and patriotic duty to his Country (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2003, p. 11).
- On May 24, 2003, the Captain William Barron Chapter sponsored a grave marking ceremony for Revolutionary War Patriot Benjamin Clark in Clarksville. Compatriots from several chapters participated. Benjamin Clark enlisted in 1776 in North Carolina where he served as a quartermaster sergeant. Also, he participated in the Battle of Cape Fear and other skirmishes. His son, James, first came to Texas in 1819 and eventually settled at the site of Clarksville (*The Texas Compatriot Summer 2003*, p. 9).
- On May 24, 2003, the Freedom Chapter participated with the Thomas Bay Chapter, National Society United States Daughters of 1812 in a re-dedication ceremony in memory of Corporal Thomas Bay, a veteran of the War of 1812. The service was held at Bay's Chapel Cemetery near Richards in Montgomery County. Thomas Bay Chapter President Lady Dalton was the master of ceremonies. Freedom Chapter Color Guard members who presented the Colors were John K. Thompson, Russell Cox, and Don Stone. State President Karen Hall gave a tribute and greeting from the Texas Society

- USD 1812 and Lady Dalton sent greetings from Jewel Powers, the great, great grand-daughter of Thomas Bay (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2003, p. 9).
- The Bernardo De Galvez chapter was instrumental in reviving the Galveston Fourth of July parade working with the Marine Corps League and city leaders. Galveston had not had a 4<sup>th</sup> of July parade since 1994. Compatriot Gordon Robinson drove a 1969 Cadillac convertible with signs and four members in it. They were at the front of the parade, right behind the Marines Color Guard, and Steve Smith, the parade marshal (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2003, p. 7).
- The 113<sup>th</sup> Annual Congress was held in Chicago at the Hyatt Regency Hotel from July 4<sup>th</sup> through the 9<sup>th</sup>, 2003. Texas Society member Edward F. Butler received from President General B. Rice Aston the Minnesota Society Stephen Taylor Award for his writings on the Revolutionary War Era. Other awards the Texas Society received were: The President General's Cup (The Plano Chapter received Honorable Mention), The Allene Wilson Groves Award, The Eugene C. McGuire Award, The Admiral William R. Furlong Memorial Award & Streamers, The Minnesota Society Stephen Taylor Award, The William M. Melone Award, The USS Stark Memorial Award (The Dallas Chapter with 200+ members category), President General's State Society and Chapter activities Competition Awards (Major Van Zandt Chapter in the 50-99 membership class), and The C.A.R. Activity Award (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2003, pp. 8-12).
- At the July 2003 meeting of the Athens Chapter, resident Arthur H. Hall presented a program entitled "Southern Migration Routes." He illustrated how our ancestors dwelling in the thirteen original British colonies eventually made their way down the Eastern seaboard to the southeastern states and across, arriving in Texas in the early 1800's (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2003, p. 10).
- On July 4, 2003, the Alexander Hodge Chapter led Sugar Land's Red, White, and Blue July 4<sup>th</sup> Walking Parade. The TXSSAR was well represented by over twenty-one Compatriots braving the rain, parking and trudging through the mud. In front was State Southern District Color Guard Commander Mike Green carrying a symbolic spontoon, Founding Chapter President Carl Hill with musket, and Dave Brittain carrying the fifty star American Flag. Immediately following them was Chapter President Lance H. Salge and Chapter Vice President Shane Steele carrying the Texas State Society banner (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2003, p. 11).
- Past State Society SAR President C. R. Harrington died July 1, 2003 (*The Texas Compatriot*, Winter 2003, p. 2).
- The Texas Society presented Edward F. Butler as a candidate for Genealogist General for 2004-2005 (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2003, p. 15).
- The Texas Society presented Nathan E. White, Jr. as a candidate for Treasurer General for 2004-2005 (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2003, p. 21).
- At the September 2003 meeting of the Athens Chapter, Lloyd Bockstruck of the Dallas Public Library Genealogy Section presented a program on the "Immigration to America's British Colonies" (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2003, p. 12).
- The Captain William Barron, Athens, and East Texas Chapters came together at a grave dedication ceremony in honor of Patriot Samuel Smith, in mid-October 2003. Society President James Robertson and William Smith, descendant of Samuel Smith, placed a wreath at the grave, located at Pleasant Hill Cemetery in Rusk County. The Henderson Police Honor-Color Guard posted colors and presented a twenty-one gun salute. At the age of 18, Sam Smith volunteered to take a message from General

McDowell, commander of the Old Fort in North Carolina, 250 miles through wilderness and hostile Indian Territory to the Cherokee Chief in Georgia, with the hope that the war could be ended between white settlers and Cherokees still loyal to King George. His mission was successful and convinced the Cherokee Chief to stop warring. Smith later settled in Rusk Country (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2003, p. 40).

- On Saturday, November 8, 2003, Martha Evans, Regent of the DAR Margaret Montgomery Chapter, welcomed DAR and SAR members to the annual National Defense Luncheon, held at River Plantation Country Club in Conroe, Texas. Freedom Chapter Color Guard members Bill Anderson, Russell Cox, and John Thompson appeared in Revolutionary War uniforms to greet members and to participate in the opening and closing ceremonies. The featured speaker was U.S. Congressman Kevin Brady who presented a thoughtful and inspiring overview of our Nation's Homeland Defense program (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2003, p. 10).
- B. Rice Aston, the Chairman Patriotic Education Committee, wrote the article "America's Heritage' CD Distributed Free to Thousands of Educators By SAR" (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2004, pp.10-11).
- At its February 19, 2004 meeting, the Brazos Valley Chapter presented Good Citizenship Medals to Chief Bonnie C. Wells, Chief of Security, DeCordova end Estates and Captain Carmond "Fitz" Fitzgerald, USCG (Ret.). This award was given in recognition of the many contributions that Captain Fitzgerald has given to the Granbury community. He is the Past Commander of the U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary, Flotilla 54, Lake Granbury. He has been selected as the Member of the Year 2003 by the U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2004, p. 13).
- At the February 2004 meeting of the Major K. M. Van Zandt Chapter, Chris Graves was awarded the Heroism Medal. Mr. Graves observed a woman sinking into the Trinity River after losing control of her car and he jumped into the water, cut the safety belt to free the woman and assisted her to shore (*The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2004, pp. 11-12).
- The 109<sup>th</sup> Texas Annual Meeting was held in Dallas with over 100 member and 90 guests in attendance. "Among the dignitaries present were President General Raymond G. Musgrave, former President General B. Rice Aston, ... Registrar General Charles F. Bragg, Chancellor General Nathan White, and Executive Director James N. Randall. Among the meeting's highlights were the presentation of orations by four young men and women, recognition of Eric Schroeder as winner of the Eagle Scout competition, and the installation of officers by PG Musgrave. Society Historian James Johnson announced the formation of the TXSSAR Archive(s) at the Rare Book and Texana Collections at the University of North Texas Library. Plans call for placing there the Society's valuable historical documents, including such items as Chapter yearbooks and newsletters." The Plano Chapter won The Galveston Award; Vice President Arnold J. Seidule of the Heart of Texas Chapter received the TXSSAR Distinguished District Vice President Award; the McKinney Chapter received The Wilbur S. Strong Award; Robert Wells of United Middle School in Laredo received the Outstanding American History Teacher award; Cadet Captain Josefina Zavala from Martin High School in Laredo received The Junior ROTC Scholarship Award; Mrs. Richard (Jo Ann) Robinett received the Daughter of Liberty Medal; and Clifford Van Slagle of the Dallas Chapter received the State Distinguished Service Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2004, p. 35; *The Texas Compatriot* Spring 2004, pp. 3-11).
- The 114<sup>th</sup> Annual Congress was held in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania at the Hilton Hotel at the Point from July 3<sup>rd</sup> through July 7<sup>th</sup>, 2004 with 283 delegates and 166 guests registered. Nathan E. White, Jr. was installed as Treasurer General and Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr. as Genealogist General. Former President General B. Rice Aston included in his appointments (Richard L. Robinett) to the Executive Committee as a nonvoting participant. "Former President General B. Rice Aston, Chairman of the

Patriotic Education Committee, reported that over 20,000 CDs containing the American Heritage lesson plans are in use in public, private, parochial, and home schools throughout the United States. Contributing to the success of this program has been funding from the George Washington Endowment Fund Distribution Committee...." The Texas Society received the following awards: The Allene Wilson Groves Award and Streamer (honorable mention), The Eugene C. McGuire Award, The Admiral William R. Furlong Memorial Award and Streamers, The William M. Melone Award, The USS Stark Memorial Award (for 50-99 members, Alexander Hodge Chapter and for 200+ members, the Dallas Chapter, honorable mention), The Liberty Bell Americanism Award and Streamer (for 40-99 members, the Plano Chapter and for 100-199 members, San Antonio Chapter), The President General's State Society and Chapter Activities Competition Awards (for 100-199 members, the San Antonio Chapter), The C.A.R. Activity award and Streamers. Robert W. Coker received the Minuteman Award. It was indicated that "Becoming a member in 1983, Compatriot Coker is currently Alternate National Trustee of the Texas Society and has also served in that capacity for the Mexico Society" (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2003, p. 13; Summer 2004, pp. 8-11).

It was announced that the 115<sup>th</sup> Annual Congress is scheduled for Louisville next July 2<sup>nd</sup> thru 6<sup>th</sup>, 2005 to be held at the downtown Hyatt Regency Hotel (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2004, p. 5).

The Major K. M. Van Zandt Chapter hosted the South Central District Annual Meeting on August 27-28, 2004. President General Henry McCarl was among seventy-one registered. The Mayor of Irving issued a Proclamation designating August 27 and 28, 2004 as Sons of the American Revolution Days. During the meeting, Chapter President Donald Goodman received the Meritorious Service Medal and the Certificate and Pin as a George Washington fellow. His wife, Maudine, received the Martha Washington Medal (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2004, p. 12).

Arrangements were made for local SAR and DAR chapters to welcome army troops returning home at the Dallas International Airport from August 30 through September 5, 2004. The SAR chapters participating were Major K. M. Van Zandt, Dallas, Arlington, Denton, Edmund Terrell, Blaine Willhoit, Brazos Valley, Mesquite, East Fork of the Trinity, Peters Colony, Plano, and McKinney. DAR chapters included Benjamin Lyon, Old Chisholm Trail, White Oak, Peters Colony, Nancy Horton Davis, Titus Travis, Elizabeth Crockett, Rockwall, Elizabeth Duncan, Cross Timbers, Richard Bard, Greater Dallas, General Levi Casey, Bluebonnet, and Mary Isham Keith. CAR members of the Spirit of 1776 and Three Forks Chapters participated; and students of the Texas Enrichment Classes assisted. During the week, approximately 1,482 troops were welcomed home by a total of 42 SAR members, 68 DAR members, 26 CAR members, and 20 from the Denton Enrichment Classes (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2004, Page 4).

The Texas Society SAR presented Nathan E. White, Jr. for the Office of Secretary General 2005-2006 (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2004, p.13).

On September 11, 2004, Compatriots from the Freedom, Dallas, East Fork Trinity, Plano, McKinney, Athens, Capt. William Barron, and Bluebonnet Chapters conducted a grave rededication for Thomas Blair Hogg, first native born Governor of Texas. Also in attendance were the Mary Tyler and Major Thaddeus Beall DAR Chapters. Boy Scout Troup 405 from Rusk was present (*The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2004, p. 7).

Texas Compatriot President George H. W. Bush received the War Service Medal from the Louisiana Society (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2005, p. 23).

Texas SAR and DAR Chapters greet troops returning from combat zones as they arrived at DFW Intercontinental Airport (*The SAR Magazine* Winter 2005, p. 28).

- On October 23, 2004, several Texas Society SAR chapters were on hand for the grave marking of Zachariah Landrum, an event sponsored by the PineyWoods Chapter. Chapters represented were the Alexander Hodge, Bluebonnet, Cradle of Texas, Freedom, Paul Carrington, PineyWoods, Robert Rankin, and William Hightower. Speakers included Chapter President Jim Jones and State President Elect Jim Heath, followed by a three-round black powder salute fired by Carl Hill, Tom Houston, and Jim Raines (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2005, p. 21; Winter 2005, p. 40; *The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2004, pp. 3-4).
- At the November 2004 meeting of the Brazos Valley Chapter that met along with the Elizabeth Crockett DAR Chapter, Dr. James J. and Mary Lynn Johnson presented the program "They Were What They Wore" which was an informative demonstration of Revolutionary era apparel (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2004, p. 11).
- The Alexander Hodge Chapter conducted its first annual SAR Walk for Veterans where 150 individuals attended the event. The Walk raised \$4,964.44 intended to provide equipment for the Houston VA Hospital (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2004, p. 11).
- Throughout the Fall of 2004, Compatriot Tom Green along with Robert Rankin Chapter members presented Tom's Flag Show to students at thirteen local schools and over 4,000 students viewed the program (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2004, p. 12).
- The Nominating Committee National Officer Selections for 2004-2005 included Nathan E. White, Jr. for the position of Treasurer General and Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr. for the position of Genealogist General (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2005, pp. 24-25).
- The National Trustees met March 10, 2005 in Louisville, Kentucky. "Co-Chairman Dick Robinett of the Patriotic Education Committee presented a motion on the committee's behalf that the Trustees approve the National History Program as developed and tested by the Florida Society. Attendees had already received a multi-page description of the program in their welcome packet. The motion was passed unanimously....Treasurer General Nathan E. White, Jr. reported on the status of the fund raising program currently underway for the proposed Center for Advancing America's Heritage." Past Texas Society President William R. Adams, Jr. received a certificate and streamer on behalf of the Society's efforts toward promoting "Partners in Patriotism" (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2005, pp.24-25).
- The Patrick Henry Chapter had a float with a 40 person capacity along with Color Guard to honor Veteran's Day 2004 (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2005, p. 33).
- Texas Society member U.S. President George W. Bush attended the Salute to Heroes Inaugural Ball staged by the American Legion in Washington, D.C. designed to honor those who have received the Medal of Honor. He offered remarks as he made his way to a number of Balls that were celebrating his being sworn in as our Nation's President (*The SAR Magazine* Spring 2005, p. 44).
- The Laredo Chapter and the Texas Society participated in the George Washington Birthday parade in Laredo (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2005, p. 9).
- The 115<sup>th</sup> National Congress met at Louisville, Kentucky from July 1<sup>st</sup> through July 6<sup>th</sup>, 2005 with 272 Compatriots and 162 guests present. "Genealogist General Edward F. Butler was pleased to report that all membership applications are now being reviewed within 30 days of receipt and that as of the Congress 'we remain current in their processing." The USS Stark Memorial Award was given to the Hill Country Chapter for the membership category of 100-199 members. "Accepting a check for \$1,000 from Larry E. Mckinley, Chairman of the C.A.R. Committee, was N.S.C.A.R. National

- President Rebecca Suzzane Grawl (from Texas). Each year this monetary contribution is traditionally used to fund the National President's Project. She plans to support The National D-Day Museum in New Orleans" (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2005, pp. 14-16).
- The 110<sup>th</sup> Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting was held in New Braunfels. Wayne Justiss, Stephen Rohrbough, William Walker, Robert Lewis, and Donald P. Goodman received the Patriot's Medal (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2005, p. 38).
- Pianist Van Cliburn was awarded the Gold Good Citizenship Medal May 2005 by Donald Goodman President of the Major K. M. Van Zandt Chapter at a luncheon attended by over 200 at the Petroleum Club in Ft. Worth (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2005, p. 38).
- The Plano Chapter Color Guard was pleased to take part in a luncheon affair sponsored recently by the Collin County Chamber of Commerce at the Plano Centre. Initially they were at the entrance to the event when United States Senator Kay Bailey Hutchinson arrived, but they also presented the Colors. Richard Arnold, Mike Radcliff, Peter Rowley, John Radcliff, and Steve Seachord were Color Guard members present (*The SAR Magazine* Summer 2005, p. 38).
- The 116<sup>th</sup> National Congress will be hosted by the Texas Society in the Dallas Area July 8<sup>th</sup> through July 12<sup>th</sup>, 2006 (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2005, p. 8).
- Texas Compatriot U.S. President George W. Bush was awarded the Distinguished Patriot Award that was introduced during the 1986-1987 term of President General Clovis H. Brakebill. Along with U.S. President Bush were President General Henry N. McCarl, Executive Director James N. Randall, and Louisiana Compatriot William (Bill) Allerton (*The SAR Magazine* Fall 2005, p. 15).
- On October 22, 2005, the PineyWoods Chapter held a grave marking ceremony for Patriot Henry Bailey Greenwood at the Stoneham Cemetery. Compatriots from a number of chapters were represented including the Bluebonnet, Paul Carrington, Cradle of Texas, Freedom, William Hightower, Alexander Hodge, Independence, PineyWoods, and Robert Rankin Chapters. Other attendees were ten PineyWoods members, eleven members of the TXSSAR Color Guard, and a bag piper (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2006, p. 6).
- At the TXSSAR Board of Managers held on November 19 through 20, 2005, the nomination was approved to award H. Ross Perot the Gold Good Citizenship Medal (*The Texas Compatriot* Winter 2006, p. 4).

# **TEXAS SOCIETY SAR ANNUAL MEETINGS SINCE 1980**

Year	Month/Day	Location	<b>Meeting Number</b>
1980			85th
1980	June 28-July 2	North Park Inn, Dallas, Texas	NSSAR 90th Congress
1981			86th
1982		Austin, Texas	87th
1983		Houston, Texas	88th
1984			89th
1985	March 8-9	Gunter Hotel, San Antonio, Texas	90th
1986	March 7-8	Westin Hotel, Galleria, Dallas, Texas	91st
1987	March 7-8	Inn of the Hills, Kerrville, Texas	92nd
1988	March 11-12	Brazosport Hilton Inn, Lake Jackson, Texas	93rd
1989	March 10-11	The San Luis Hotel, Galveston, Texas	94th
1990	March 9-11	Hilton Hotel, College Station, Texas	95th
1991	March 11-12	Embassy Suites, Abilene, Texas	96th
1992	March 12-13	Ramada Hotel, Tyler, Texas	97th
1993	March 13-14	Fort Brown Hotel, Brownsville, Texas	98th
1994	March 12-13	Plaza Hotel, Killeen, Texas	99th
1995	March 11-12	Holiday Inn Northwalk, San Antonio, Texas	100th
1996	March 9-10	The San Luis Hotel, Galveston, Texas	101st
1996	June 8-12	The Hyatt Regency, San Antonio, Texas	NSSAR 106th Congress
1997	March 14-16	Omni Richardson Hotel, Richardson, Texas	102nd
1998	March 14-15	Holiday Inn Y.O. Ranch Hotel, Kerrville, Texas	103rd
1999	March 12-14	The Sheraton North Houston Hotel, Houston, Texas	104th
2000	March 16-17	Embassy Suites Hotel, Abilene, Texas	105th
2001	March 9-11	Hilton Inn North, Austin, Texas	106th
2002	March 13-15	Sheraton Tyler Hotel, Tyler, Texas	107th
2003	Feb 28-Mar 2	J. W. Marriott-Galleria, Houston, Texas	108th
2004	March 12-14	Crown Plaza Suites, Dallas, Texas	109th
2005	March 4-6	T-Bar-M Ranch, New Braunfels, Texas	110th
2006	March 16-18	Marriott Town Square, Sugar Land, Texas	111th

#### THE WASHINGTON FAMILY IN TEXAS



Memorial Day Program - Texas State Cemetery - Austin. Wayne Justiss, Joe Scott, Wade Greenwell, Tom Green, Louis Colantoni, Bill Washington, Dick Robinett, and Dick Edwards with Patrick Henry Color

On Memorial Day of 2002, The William Hightower Chapter made its usual trek to Texas State Cemetery in Austin to honor the Revolutionary War veterans buried there. Those in uniform belonging to the William Hightower Color Guard include Wayne Justiss, Joe Scott, Wade Greenwell, Tom Green, Louis Colantoni, Bill Washington, Dick Robinett, and Dick Edwards.



From left: Bill Washington, Wayne Justiss, and Dick Robinett at the DAR Regents Mtg in San Antonio with nephew Samuel Washington. Bill is great-grandson of Samuel Washington, brother of President George Washington.

At a DAR Regents' Meeting in 2002, the photo shows Bill Washington, Wayne Justiss, and Dick Robinett with nephew Samuel Washington. Bill is the great-grandson of Samuel Washington, brother of President George Washington.

The story is told that George Washington had only two brothers. Neither George nor one of his other brothers had any children. The older brother Samuel had only two sons: Robert, who died without marrying; and Lawrence. Dr. Lawrence Washington, Jr. lost everything in the Civil War and moved to Kansas to regroup and then came back to Texas and settled in Denison where he later died and was buried. It was reported in the Dallas Weekly Herald of August 17, 1882 that Lawrence had died "Dennison, Aug. 11 - Dr. Lawrence A. Washington died last night of apoplexy at his residence north of this city, aged 69. Deceased was the grand nephew and nearest living relative of General George Washington, and came to this city about seven years ago, since which time he has been fully identified with its progress. His remains were followed to the grave by a large concourse of friends and citizens of Denison."

Bill Washington is a descendent of this line. It is often mused that if George Washington had been crowned king, Bill would be in line for the throne.

**Governor of Texas Bush Now An SAR** 



In mid-July the Texas Society's Patrick Henry Chapter, which serves Austin, the state's capital, was proud to accept into our ranks Governor George W. Bush, son of the former United States President. Assembling in the Governor's Office for a ceremony that included presentation of a Membership Certificate and Rosette was this contingent of Compatriots, some of whom are Past Chapter Presidents (from left): Bill Todd, Bryan Snyder, Charlie Jones, Bob Higley, Bob Starck, Society President-elect Frank Gibson, Society Historian James Head (far rear), Governor Bush, John Knox, Society Registrar Don Morgan, Past Society President Ross Shipman, Society President Bob Coker, Hudson Schlueter, Roye Mulholland and Bill Howard. The Governor is the sixth one to become a member of the Chapter since it was formed in 1938.

Source: The SAR Magazine Fall 1998, p. 11.



This contingent of Texas Society Compatriots and guests were on hand when former President George H.W. Bush (with framed Membership Certificate) was inducted as a new Compatriot (from left): Former President General George H. Brandau; Past Chancellor General B. Rice Aston; Patrick Henry Chapter Past President John Knox; President General Bruce B. Butler; Past Society President Frank A. Gibson and member of the Henry Chapter; Hon. Jack Hightower, Henry Chapter member and a former Justice of the Texas Supreme Court; Society President Nathan E. White, Jr.; FPG and Mrs. Clovis H. Brakebill; and Past Society President and Mrs. Richard F. Arnold.

# Former U.S. President Bush Receives SAR Membership

On May 1 former United States President George Herbert Walker Bush was inducted as a Perpetual Member of the Texas Society's Patrick Henry Chapter, thus becoming the 16th Compatriot to serve as Chief Executive. As reported in the 2000 Issue of *The SAR Magazine*, his son George Walker became the 15th when he assumed the Presidency earlier this year; he had joined the same Chapter back in 1998. Also affiliated with our Society is son John E. (Jeb), who is Governor of Florida and a member of that state's Society.

As shown in accompanying photos, the induction ceremony was staged in President Bush's office in Houston. The SAR contingent, headed by President General Bruce B. Butler, was invited to stay for up to an hour - during which time Mr. Bush recounted some of his experiences as a pilot during World War II and as President. Especially dramatic was his description of being shot down over the Pacific by a Japanese plane. Fortunately for him he was rescued by one of our nation's submarines before possibly being snared by the enemy.

It is interesting to note that all but six of our U.S. Presidents

trace ancestry back to a Revolutionary War Patriot. Six of these actually played an active role in the struggle against the British: George Washington, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, James Monroe and Andrew Jackson. Another six were Real Sons of Patriots: John Quincy Adams, Martin Van Buren, William Henry Harrison, John Tyler IV, Zachary Taylor and Franklin Pierce. Five Presidents were Patriot grandsons: John Knox Polk, Millard Fillmore, Abraham Lincoln, Chester A. Arthur and Grover Cleveland. James A. Garfield was the grandson of a Patriot, while Richard M. Nixon was a Patriot's great great grandson. Ulysses S. Grant was a Life Member of the Sons of Revolutionary Sires; had he lived until 1889, he could have been an SAR.

Presidents Gerald R. Ford, Jr. and James E. Carter are currently SARs. Their predecessors who were members include Rutherford B. Hayes, Benjamin Harrison, William McKinley, Jr., Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., William H. Taft, Warren G. Harding, Calvin Coolidge, Herbert C. Hoover, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Harry Truman, Dwight D. Eisenhower and Lyndon B. Johnson.



Texas Society President Nathan E. White, Jr. inducted former President George H. W. Bush as a new Compatriot.



Offering former President Bush his SAR Rosette was President General Bruce B. Butler.



The Hon. Jack Hightower, a prominent member of the Patrick Henry Chapter, gave a hearty welcome to Mr. Bush.

Source: The SAR Magazine Summer 2001, p. 13.



In July of 1988 the Texas Society's Patrick Henry Chapter, which serves the State Capital of Austin, proudly accepted into our ranks Governor George Walker Bush, now the President of the United States. Assembling in the Governor's office for a ceremony that included presentation of a Membership Certificate and Rosette was this contingent of Compatriots, some of whom were Past Chapter Presidents (from left): Bill Todd, Bryan Snyder, Charlie Jones, Bob Higley, Bob Starck, Society Presidentelect Frank Gibson, Society Historian James Head (far rear), Governor Bush, John Knox, Society Registrar Don Morgan, Past Society President Ross Shipman, Society President Bob Coker, Hudson Schlueter, Roye Mulholland and Bill Howard. Compatriot Bush was the sixth Governor to become a member of the Chapter since it was formed

# Texas Compatriot Bush Elected U. S. President

George Walker Bush becomes the 15<sup>th</sup> Chief Executive to be A member of our society. Over the centuries, all but six Presidents traced their ancestry to Revolutionary War Patriots, As recounted by Historian General Robert F. Jackson.

The cover of the Winter 1990 issue of The SAR Magazine was illustrated with the faces of fourteen United States Presidents: George Washington as the preeminent Patriot of the American Revolution, and the thirteen U.S. Presidents who had become members of the National Society, Sons of the Revolution. American The accompanying article on the inside by Former President General Carl F. Bessent presented a seven page history of the thirteen, including the highlights of their administration, as well as identifying the Patriot Ancestor on which they based their eligibility for membership.

Since then, a fourteenth U.S. President has gained membership in the SAR, James Earl Carter, Jr.

With the results of the year 2000 election finally concluding with the election of George W. Bush, Compatriot of the Texas Society, as the 43rd President of the United States, we are pleased to add his name to the list as the fifteenth U.S. Compatriot President. We also want to take a close look at the complete list of Presidents to show their connection to the SAR. The numbers indicate the sequence in the order of their presidency since George Washington (1).

(43) **George Walker Bush**, son of (41) **George Herbert Walker Bush**, who is eligible for membership, and

Barbara Pierce; brother of Compatriot John Ellis Bush, Governor of the State of Florida; grandson of Preston S. Bush and Dorothy Walker; great grandson of Samuel Prescott Bush and Flora Sheldon; great² grandson of Robert Emmet Sheldon and Mary Elizabeth Butler; great³ grandson of Courtland Philip Livingston Butler and Elizabeth Slade Pierce; great⁴ grandson of Samuel Herrick Butler and Judith Livingston; great⁵ grandson of Rev. Nathaniel Butler and Sarah Herrick; great⁶ grandson of Patriot Col. Samuel Herrick, who served in Vermont, and Silence Kingsley.

#### Six Presidents Were Revolutionary War Patriots

We are proud of the fact that six of the early U.S. Presidents took an active role as Revolutionary War Patriots.

(1) George Washington qualified as a Patriot in three different ways: first, as a member of the First Continental Congress, where he was described by Patrick Henry as the "greatest man on the floor"; second, at the Second Continental Congress he was unanimously elected Commander-in-Chief; third, as Commander-in-Chief throughout the war (1775-1783) he had victories at Boston (1776), Trenton (1776) Princeton (1777), and Yorktown, (1793).

(2) John Adams also earned the distinction as Patriot in a number of ways: as a member of the First Continental Congress, he united the northern and southern colonies by nominating a Southerner, Col. George Washington as Commander-in-Chief; as a member of the committee to write the Declaration of Independence, he selected Thomas Jefferson to write the document, was sent to France and the Netherlands to negotiate military and monetary aid, and with Franklin negotiated the Peace with Great Britain. (3) Thomas Jefferson was asked in 1776 to draw up a draft declaring independence from England, and using neither book nor pamphlet, wrote his way into immortality by Declaration the Independence, which clearly set forth America's firm belief that all men are created equal and that all men have the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. (4) James Madison, often called the Father of the U.S. Constitution because it was his system of checks and balances between the legislative, executive and judicial branches that has given sustained life to American government. (5) James Monroe was aboard the boat when Washington crossed George Delaware, rose to the rank of Lt. Colonel, fought in the Battles of Harlem. Trenton (wounded Plains,

in shoulder), Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. (7) **Andrew Jackson** was fourteen years old when he served in the Revolution. He was captured by the British and scarred for life by the sword of a British Officer whose boots he refused to polish.

#### Six Presidents Were Real Sons Of Revolutionary War Patriots

When the Sons of Revolutionary Sires were formed in San Francisco in 1875, and the Sons of the American Revolution in New York in 1889, several of the Charter Members were Real Sons, that is their fathers were Revolutionary War Patriots. Six U.S. Presidents had that distinction.



During the 1967-68 term of President General Len Young Smith, he traveled to Independence, Missouri to present an SAR Membership Badge to former United States President Harry S. Truman. Compatriot Truman was also awarded the Gold Good Citizenship Medal.

(6) John Quincy Adams, who had the honor of traveling with his father, John Adams, to France to negotiate aid, was in a real sense an observing participant during the Revolution. (8) Martin Van Buren was the son of Abraham Van Buren, who performed public service in New York, and Maria Goes. (9) William Henry Harrison was the son of Benjamin Harrison, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Anna Tuthill Symmes. (10) **John Tyler** IV, son of Patriot Captain John Tyler III, who served in the Virginia Militia, and Mary Marot Armistead (11) Zachary Taylor, son of Patriot Lt. Colonel Richard Taylor, of Virginia, and Sarah Dabney Strother. (14) Franklin Pierce, son of Patriot Lt. (Paymaster) Benjamin Pierce and Anna Kendrick.

#### Five Presidents Were Grandsons Of Revolutionary War Patriots

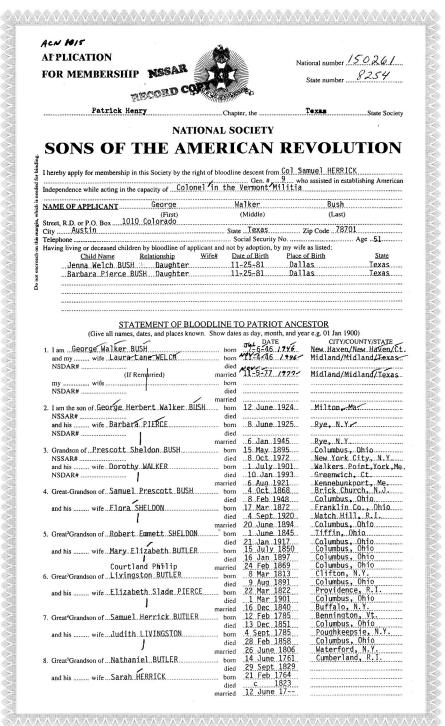
(11) James Knox Polk, son of Samuel Polk and Jane Knox, grandson of Patriot Colonel Ezekiel Polk, of South Carolina, and Mary Wilson. (13) Millard Fillmore, son of Nathaniel Fillmore and Phoebe Millard; grandson of Patriot Lt. Nathaniel Fillmore, of Vermont, and

Hepzibah Wood. (16)Abraham Lincoln, the son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks; grandson of Patriot Captain Abraham Lincoln, of Virginia, and Bathsheba Herring. (21) Chester A. Arthur, son of Rev. William Arthur and Malvina Stone; grandson of Patriot Corporal Uriah Stone, of New Hampshire, and Hepzibah Hadley. (22 & 24) Grover Cleveland, son of Rev. Richard Hadley Cleveland and Anne Neal; grandson of Patriot Rev: Aaron

Cleveland, who served as Captain in South Carolina and Connecticut, and Abiah Hyde.

# One President Was The Great Grandson Of A Revolutionary War Patriot

(20) James A. Garfield, son of Abram Garfield and Eliza Ballou, grandson of James Ballou and Mehitable Ingals; great grandson of *Patriot Lt. Henry Ingals*, who served in South Carolina, and Sybil Carpenter.



President Bush's Membership Application, signed by him on March 19, 1998, listed as a reference to his Ancestor's Revolutionary War Service in "Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775.1783" by John E. Goodrich. The two Texas Society Compatriots who sponsored him were Jack Hightower and Donald W. Morgan. Our current President General, Bruce Butler, was Registrar General.

# One President Was The Great<sup>3</sup> Grandson Of A Revolutionary War Patriot

(37) **Richard Milhous Nixon**, son of Francis Anthony Nixon, and Hannah Milhous; grandson of Samuel Brady Nixon, and Sarah Ann Wadsworth; great grandson of George Nixon, III, and Margaret Ann Trimmer; great<sup>2</sup> grandson of George Nixon, Jr., and Hannah Wilson; great<sup>3</sup> grandson of *Patriot Lt. George Nixon*, of Delaware, and Sarah, Seeds.

#### Life Member Of Sons Of Revolutionary Sires

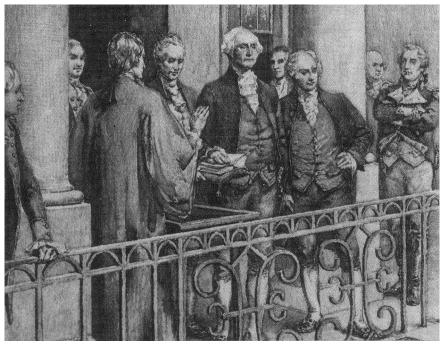
(18) Ulysses S. Grant was the son of Noah Grant, III, who served in the Mexican War, and Mrs. Rachael Miller Kelley, and the grandson of *Patriot Captain Noah Grant*, Jr., of the Connecticut line, and Susannah Delano. U. S. Grant was a life member of the Sons of Revolutionary Sires when he died in 1885. If he had lived four more years until 1889, he could have been a member of the SAR.

# Fourteen U.S. Presidents With SAR Memberships

(19) Rutherford Birchard Hayes, son of Rutherford Hayes, Jr. and Sophia Birchard; grandson of *Patriot Ensign Rutherford Hayes*, of Connecticut, and Chloe Smith; great grandson of *Patriot Ezekiel Haves*, public service, by leading a caravan of oxen carrying provisions to colonial troops at siege in Yorktown, and Rebecca Russell.

(23) Benjamin Harrison, son of John Scott Harrison and Elizabet Ramsey Irwin; grandson of William Henry Harrison and Anna Tutthill Symmes; great grandson of Patriot Signer of the Declaration of Independence, Benjamin Harrison and Elizabet Bassett;

(25) William McKinley, Jr., son of William McKinley and Nancy Campbell Allison; grandson of James Stevenson McKinley and Mary Rose; great grandson of *Patriot Pvt. David McKinley*, who



The greatest Patriot of all, George Washington, was inaugurated as the first President of the United States on April 30, 1789. The oath of office was administered by Robert L. Livingston, Chancellor of the State of New York, on the balcony of Federal Hall in New York City. To mark the Centennial of this important event, the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution was organized on April 30, 1889 at Fraunces Tavern in the same city. At the end of the first year membership stood at 2,500 in 28 State Societies; annual per capita dues were 25 cents. (Courtesy Manhattan Sites, National Park Service, New York, NY.)

served in the Pennsylvania militia, and Sarah Gray.

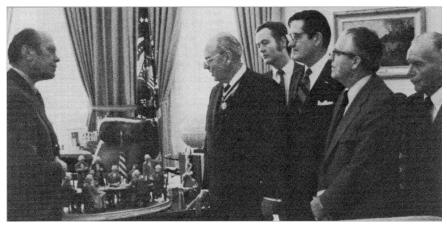
(26) Theodore Roosevelt, Jr.; Theodore Roosevelt and Martha Bulloch; Patriot Private (Commissary) James J. (Jacobus) Roosevelt and Maria Van Schaick; Patriot Captain Jacobus Roosevelt, New York militia, and Annette Bogert.

(27) William Howard Taft, son of Alphonso Taft and Louisa Maria Torrey; grandson of Peter Rawson Taft and Sylvia Howard; great grandson of Patriot Aaron Taft, who lived in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, and answered the alarm

of April 14, 1775 by the Massachusetts Minutemen, and Rhonda Rawson.

(29) Warren Gamaliel Harding, son of George Tyron Harding and Phoebe Elizabeth Dickerson; grandson of George Tyron Harding and Elizabeth Madison; great grandson of Patriot Abraham Harding, Jr., who had public service in Connecticut, and Huldah Tyron.

(30) (John) Calvin Coolidge, son of John Calvin Coolidge and Victoria Jesephine Moor; grandson of Calvin Galusha Coolidge and Sarah Almeda Brewer; great grandson of Calvin Coolidge and Sarah Thompson;



LEFT: President Gerald R. Ford (left) was presented his Membership Certificate and Rosette during a 1975 ceremony in the Oval Office of The White House. Participating were (from his left): President General M. Graham Clark, Law Enforcement Committee Chairman Ordway P. Burden, Past Vice-President General Donald Baldwin; Compatriot Hugh G. Swofford and Former President General Marion H. Crawmer, a native of Michigan who signed Mr. Ford's Application. Since the President was also from Michigan, he



was given a fine Porcelain statuette (shown here) that depicted the signing of the Declaration of Independence by that state's Kent Chapter, which still serves Grand Rapids, Mr. Ford's home town. RIGHT: In 1989 Compatriot Ford was awarded the Gold Good Citizenship Medal by the Michigan Society. Doing the pinning at a ceremony in Detroit was Past President Donald J. Pennell, at the time Chairman of the National Society Medals and Awards Committee and a Past Vice-President General for the Great Lakes District.

Great<sup>2</sup> grandson of *Patriot John Coolidge*, who at the age of 19 answered the call in April 1775, joined the Massachusetts Militia as a private, and fought at the Battle of Bunker Hill, and Hannah Priest.

(31) Herbert Clark Hoover, son of Jesse Clark Hoover and Hulda Minthorne; grandson of Theodore Minthorne and Mary Wasley, great grandson of John Minthorne and Lucinda Sherwood; great<sup>2</sup> grandson of Thomas (Isaac) Sherwood and Endymia Winn; great<sup>3</sup> grandson of Patriot Private Jacobus Wynne (Jacob Winn, III), of the First Regiment, Ulster County Militia, New York Troop, and Phoebe Grout.

(32) Franklin Delano Roosevelt, son of James Roosevelt and Sarah Delano; grandson of Isaac Roosevelt and Maria Rebecca Aspinwall; great grandson of James



Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton; great² grandson of *Patriot Private Isaac Roosevelt*, who served in the 6th Regiment, Duchess County Militia, New York Troops, and Cornelia Hoffman.

(33) Harry S. Truman, son of John Anderson Truman and Martha Ellen Young; grandson of Anderson Shipp Truman and Mary Jane Holmes, great grandson of Jesse Holmes and Ann Drucilla (Nancy) Tyler; great<sup>2</sup> grandson of James Holmes, Jr. and Margaret Lewis; great<sup>3</sup> grandson of Patriot Lt. James Holmes, of the 2nd Regiment of the Virginia Militia, who served from 1777 to 1781, and Elizabeth

(34) **Dwight David Eisenhower**, son of David Jacob Eisenhauer and Ida Elizabeth Stover; grandson of Jacob Frederick Eisenhauer and Rebecca Matter; great grandson of Frederick Eisenhower and Barbara Miller; great² grandson of *Patriot Johann Peter Eisenhauer*, who furnished supplies to the Continental Army troops during the winter of 1777-78 at Valley Forge, and Anna Dissinger.

(36) **Lyndon Baines Johnson**, son of Samuel Elay Johnson, Jr. and Rebecca Baines; grandson of Samuel Elay Johnson and Eliza Jane Bunton; great grandson of

the Jesse Johnson and Lucy Webb Barnett; great<sup>2</sup> grandson of John Johnson, III and Ann Eley (Ealy); great<sup>3</sup> grandson of *Patriot John Johnson, Jr.*, who served as a soldier in the Georgia State Militia, and Elizabeth Carr.

(38) Gerald Rudolph Ford, Jr., was born named Leslie Lynch King, Jr. and whose name was changed to that of his stepfather; son of Leslie Lynch King and Dorothy Ayer Garner; grandson of Levi Addison Garner and Adele Augusta Ayer; great grandson of George Manney Ayer and Amy Gridley Butler; great<sup>2</sup> grandson of John Varnum Ayer and Elida Vanderburgh Manney; great<sup>3</sup> grandson of Samuel Ayer and Polly Chase; great<sup>4</sup> grandson of Patriot Ezra Chase, who served as a Minuteman in the Massachusetts militia, and Judith Davis.

This handsome painting of Compatriot Dwight David Eisenhower hangs at the Louisville Headquarters of the National Society. Note that it depicts his wearing a Membership Rosette. It is a well-known fact that he was very proud to be an SAR.

(39) James Earl Carter, Jr., son of James Earl Carter and Bessie Lillian Gordy; grandson of James Jackson Gordy and Mary Ida Nicholson; great grandson of James Thomas Gordy and Harriet Emily Helms; great<sup>2</sup> grandson of Wilson Gordy and Mary Scott; great<sup>3</sup> grandson of John R. Scott and Rebecca Radney; great<sup>4</sup> grandson of *Patriot Perry Scott*, who served as a private in Captain Allen McLane's Company of the Delaware Militia and Barbara

#### Six U.S. Presidents Without Revolutionary War Ancestors

(15) **James Buchannan, Jr's** Irish Father was born in Donegal, Ireland in 1761, came to America and had 11 (17) Andrew Johnson's children. father, Jacob Johnson, was too young to have fought in the Revolution, and his maternal grandparent, Andrew McDonough, does not appear to have served. (28) Woodrow Wilson's paternal grandfather, James Wilson was living in County Down, Ireland and his maternal grandfather, Rev. Thomas Woodrow, was living in Paisley, Scotland during the Revolution. (35) John F. Kennedy's early American ancestors were the Fitzgeralds, of Irish descent, who were in



Former President James Earl "Jimmy" Carter, Jr. was presented the Gold Good Citizenship Medal in early 1996 at the Carter Center in Atlanta by President General William C. Gist. He joined the ranks of the SAR in 1990. During his tenure as Governor of the State of Georgia, Carter cooperated with the Stony Point Chapter of the Empire State Society (New York) to reinter the remains of William Few, a Georgia Signer of the United States Constitution, at Augusta, Georgia. As President, he visited the ancestral home of George Washington in Washington, England; while there he planted a tulip poplar tree from Mount Vernon on the town's Commons as a symbol of friendship to the country's citizens

Boston circa 1850-1860s. (40) Ronald Reagan's early 1800s American ancestors were Irish and Scottish. (42) William Jefferson Clinton.

The Compatriot Members of the Sons of the American Revolution are proud of the fifteen U.S. Presidents who have become members of our National Society. It is notable that thirty-six of the fortytwo men who have served as President of the United States have either been Patriots or are descended from Patriots. If 87% of the men who have risen to the office of President of the United States have a Revolutionary Patriot in their lineage, it seems safe to make the assumption that an equal percentage of the U.S. population might have a Revolutionary War Ancestor as well. If this is true, let's make these millions of Americans aware of their Revolutionary Heritage so they might seek membership.

## SARs In Congress

Thanks to research by Former President General Howard F. Horne, we are pleased to announce these distinguished Compatriots who are serving in the Congress:

SENATE: Robert Bennett (R), Utah; Charles Grassley (R), Iowa; Judd Gregg (R), New Hampshire; Orrin Hatch (R), Utah; Richard Lugar (R), Indiana; Donald Nickles (R), Oklahoma; Strom Thurmond (R), South Carolina; and John Warner (R), Virginia.

HOUSE: Michael Castle (R), Delaware; Porter Goss (R), Florida; and Ike Skelton (D), Missouri.



Participating in the ceremony in the Oval Office were (from left): Executive Director James N. Randall, President George W. Bush, President General Henry N. McCarl and Louisiana Compatriot William (Bill) Allerton.

### **President Bush Given SAR Award**

On Friday the 1st of July - just before the 115th Annual Congress was set to open in Louisville - President General Henry N. McCarl found himself traveling to The White House to give the Society's Distinguished Patriot Award to President George W. Bush, a member of the Texas Society. In fact, he missed presiding over a meeting of the Executive Committee in order to go to Washington. He was joined there by Executive Director James N. Randall and William (Bill) Allerton of the Louisiana Society.

The occasion was the culmination of concerted efforts over a period of time to set up the presentation date and involved a number of members and friends of our Society. In addition to the award ceremony, the meeting encompassed discussions on the teaching of American History in our country's school system.

The President and Mrs. Bush were offered copies of the National Society's educational CD. This was the first time in over 25 years that the SAR had managed to arrange a formal meeting and presentation in the Oval Office.

The Distinguished Patriot Award was established during the 1986-87 term of President General Clovis H. Brakebill and may be given only once by a PG during his tenure to an American Citizen for outstanding patriotism to the country. Compatriot Brakebill presented the first one to Bob Hope in recognition of his many years of entertaining members of our Armed Forces. Among others so honored was President Ronald Reagan after he left office; doing the honors was PG Charles F. Printz in Mr. Reagan's Los Angeles office at the time of an Annual Congress in San Francisco.

# ELECT JUDGE EDWARD F. BUTLER For the Office of CHANCELLOR GENERAL 2006-2007



#### ATTORNEY:

Honor Graduate of Vanderbilt Univ. School of Law; Licensed to Practice Law in Tennessee and Texas. Retired, 1997; Enrolled in the United States Supreme Court

#### LITIGATOR:

Board Certified – Civil Trial Law – Texas Board of Legal Specialization; Board Certified – Civil Trail Advocacy - National Board of Trial Advocacy

#### LAW PROFESSOR:

Adjunct Professor of Law – University Of Memphis; Professor of Law – Pan American University

#### JUDGE:

Served as a City, County, State, and Federal Judge (1963-1997)

#### SAR LEADERSHIP:

San Antonio Chapter and Mexico
Society President; SAR Ambassador
To Mexico and Latin America;
Ambassador to Spain; National
Trustee, 5 years; Executive
Committee (non-voting), 2 years;
Vice-President General for the
International district, 2 years;
Genealogist General, 2 years;
Awards- Patriot, Distinguished
Service, Meritorious Service; SAR
Legal Services Committee, 2001,
2002, 2003, 2004, 2005; Chancellor,
Boerne and Laredo Chapters and
Mexico Society.

Send Endorsements To: Henry N. McCarl 28 Old Nugent Farm Road Gloucester, MA 01930-3161 (Advertisement)

Source: The SAR Magazine Fall 2005, p. 15.

#### President Bush Given War Service Medal

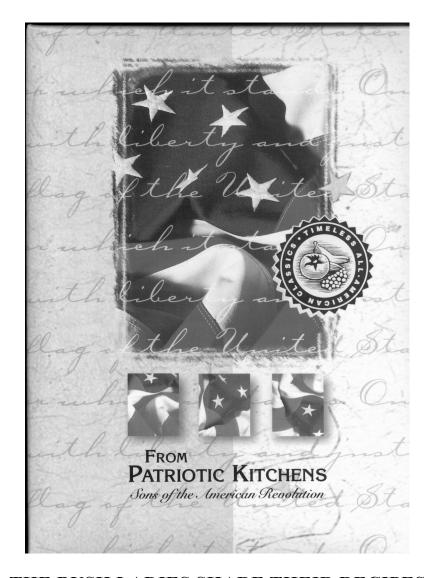
During a recent visit to New Orleans, Compatriot George Bush, 41st President of the United States, was presented the SAR War Service Medal by the Louisiana Society. Mr. Bush was honored for his service in World War II.

Making the presentation was Society President Thomas E. Jacks, assisted by Dr. Robert Judice, President of the George Washington Chapter serving the New Orleans area, and William Allerton, a member of the Chapter who served in the Bush Administration and arranged the program. Also present was Senator David Vitter (R-LA). The former president was in the city to campaign for Vitter. He has been a member of the Texas Society for several years.

As he offered the medal to Mr. Bush, President Jacks said, "We honor you for your service in World War II and we are proud to have you as a member of the Sons of the American Revolution."



Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 2005, p. 23.



THE BUSH LADIES SHARE THEIR RECIPES

A cookbook was published in 2002 entitled *From Patriotic Kitchens—A Collection of Recipes* by Ladies for the SAR Library. The profits from the book are designed to be used for the construction of the new Library being built near the SAR Headquarters in downtown Louisville, Kentucky. The ground breaking took place in July 2001.

Mrs. George Herbert Walker (Barbara) Bush submitted her recipe for Zucchini Soup and a recipe for her scrumptious Red, White and Blue Cobbler. Mrs. George Walker (Laura) Bush offers a fitting recipe named Cowboy Cookies.

Several Texas Compatriots or their wives have contributed to the book. You might want to try The Judge's Tex-Mex Bean Soup submitted by Ed Butler of San Antonio.

Other dignitaries submitting recipes include Former First Lady Rosalynn Carter, Senator Robert F. Bennett, and Former U.S. President Gerald Ford. It is a wonder that President Ford can stay trim on his recipe for Dan's Double Chocolate Chip Cookies.

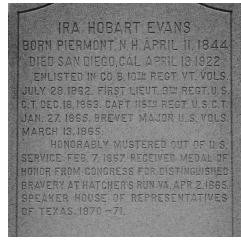


# UPDATED BIOGRAPHY OF IRA HOBART EVANS, ORGANIZER AND FIRST PRESIDENT, TXSSAR

Ira Hobart Evans, soldier, legislator, businessman, religious leader, and philanthropist was one of the most distinguished citizens of Texas in his lifetime. His achievements played a part of one of the country's greatest commonwealths. His business life was associated in the growth and development in the Southwest, especially in West Texas. His leadership and executive ability were evident in every phase of his life. He showed a high sense of responsibility and devotion to the service of religion, philanthropy, and the up building of an institution of education for the less fortunate. The best clue to the character of this man were his many and brilliant achievements.

Major Ira H. Evans was born in Piermont, Grafton County, New Hampshire on April 11, 1844 to Dr. Ira & Emeline Hobart Evans. Dr. Evans died in 1852 when Ira was only 8 years old. His mother and family moved to Berlin-Barre area in Vermont (near Montpelier) where he attended the Barre Public Schools and the Barre Academy.

In July 1862 he was determined to serve the Union in the War Between the States and enlisted as a Private in Company B, 10th Vermont Volunteer Infantry. He was later commissioned a First Lieutenant in January 1863 and promoted to Captain in January 1865. In March 1865 he attained the rank of Brevet Major and was appointed acting assistant of the 25th Army Corp, Army of the James. On April 6, 1865 while serving as the leader of Company B, 116th U. S. Colored Troops, he earned the Medal of Honor for



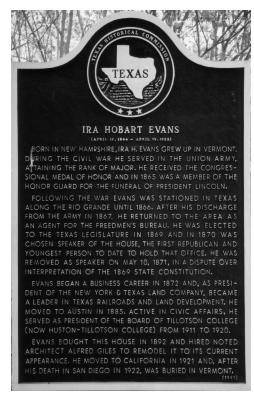
Inscription on Ira H. Evans' Medal of Honor Association marker in Berlin Corners Cemetery, Berlin Corners. VT

bravery during the Battle of Hatcher's Run, Virginia. The Citation states that "Evans voluntarily passed between the lines, under heavy fire from the enemy and obtained important information". On April 17, 1865 he was selected as one of the officers of the honor guard to march in President Abraham Lincoln's funeral cortege. After the war Major Evans was sent to Texas as a member of the occupation forces of General Philip Sheridan of the Grand Army. He held several positions in the Brownsville, Texas area including Provost Marshall. He was discharged on January 31, 1867 in New Orleans.

Returning to Texas he settled near Corpus Christi and became a rancher. He was elected to the Texas House of Representatives representing the Western District of Texas. He was then elected Speaker of the House in 1870 at the age of 25 years and was the youngest person to ever hold that office. The record still stands today. He took an active interest in all legislation especially that relating to the railroad system which was just starting in West Texas. He left political life in 1871 after his two year term making many friends and developing many contacts which helped him later in his business life.

Major Evans pursued a business career in 1872 and was elected general manager of the Texas Land Company of Houston. He then became Secretary of the International Railroad in 1874. He was a director of the railroad from 1875-1908. In 1880 he moved to Austin and became President of the New York and Texas Land Company serving from 1880-1906. He was instrumental in the purchase from the State of Texas of over five million acres of land for development in West Texas and the Panhandle. As the land was being developed it was stated at the time that millions of dollars passed through the hands of President Evans and no account was ever questioned. He was known to be honest, efficient, able, and faithful to every trust that was imposed upon him. He was a co-founder of the Austin National Bank and served as director for 40 years. He also became President of the Austin Electric Railway Company.

His lifelong interest in the educational advancement of young southern blacks was evident in his support of Huston-Tillotson College of Austin. He served on their board of directors for 40 years. He donated thousands of dollars to the college for use in academic training of students in construction skills. The administration building of the school bears his name today. He also gave additional bequeaths to the school including building a residence for the school president.



Texas Historical Commission Marker at the Austin Women's Club (former home of Ira H. Evans) in Austin, TX

Major Evans was raised in the Congregational Church which instilled strong Christian beliefs in him. He served as president of the American Missionary Society and the Sunday School Association. He was a member of the board of trustees of the First Congregational Church of Austin and of the First Presbyterian Church as well. Among the organizations to which he belonged were the Military Order of the Medal of Honor, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Society of Colonial Wars, American Historical Association, Texas Historical Association, and the NSSAR.

While a resident of Austin, he joined in November, 1890 the Vermont Society, SAR. Major Evans was a great grandson of three American Revolution soldiers-patriots. He was very patriotic and had a great love of his country. On December 8, 1896 he gathered a small group of men and met in Galveston to organize the Texas Society, SAR. His national number was #2751 and his Texas State number was #1. Being a successful businessman and Medal of Honor recipient, Major Evans rose to the occasion of leadership and

was elected as the first President. He guided the Society for its first six years and when he left office he gave every library in Texas a National copy of the Society's Register to help create SAR chapters all over the State. He later served as First National Vice President of NSSAR and on many national committees. He was a strong and faithful member of the SAR for 32 years from 1890-1922. His love for the need and purpose of the SAR never wavered as evidenced by the wearing of the SAR Rosette in the lapel of every suit in every photograph. All three of his sons, a grandson, great grandson, nephew, and first cousin all honored him by being active members of the TXSSAR. It is planned



Major Ira H. Evans (at right) in his office at home in Austin, TX with his brother-in-law, Capt. Thomas A. Yale, planning the events for the 2<sup>nd</sup> TXSSAR Meeting in 1898. Maj. Evans' SAR and Medal of Honor Certificates can be seen on the wall at the upper left.

that his two year old great-great grandson named "Ira" will one day follow in his footsteps and be a member of the SAR.

Major Evans married in 1871 to Francese Abigail Hurlburt, daughter of Rev. Thaddeus B. Hurlbut and Abigail Paddock of Illinois, who were natives of Berlin, Vermont. They had three sons: Wilbur Leslie Evans, Hobart Yale Evans, and Francis Hurlbut Evans. Mrs. Evans was one of the first State Regents of the TXDAR. The Ira H. Evans Home in downtown Austin is on the National Register of Historic Places and considered a historic home by the Texas Historical Commission. It is a showplace today with many of the original furnishings and sits on an entire block near the State Capitol and Governor's Mansion. It is open to the public for tours.

In 1920, in failing health due to a heart condition, Major Evans moved to San Diego, California to live in a better climate at the request of his physicians. He promptly joined a chapter of the California Society, SAR and faithfully attended the meeting until the end. On April 19, 1922 he died of heart failure and was buried in the Evans Family lot in the Berlin Corners Cemetery in Berlin, Vermont.

At his funeral it was stated that he will be remembered as a person with a cultivated mind, an independent and free thinker far advanced of his time, and a pioneer in the Reconstruction of Texas after the war and in the preparation for the colonization of West Texas lands. He had great religious faith and was known as a man who gave liberally to charities and to individuals of Austin and other areas in Texas who needed assistance.

On July 10, 2004 twenty-one members of the TXSSAR traveled to Berlin Corners, Vermont for a joint memorial and dedication service with the Vermont Society at the grave-site of Major Evans. A SAR Grave Marker and Plaque was placed on his monument. The TXSSAR honored him for the legacy that he left behind. Major Evans is the only founder of a SAR state society to have received the Medal of Honor.

Additional Notes: Major Evans' accomplishments and awards are too numerous to mention unless a long article was to be written about him. The information that I have gathered is now housed in the TXSSAR Collection at the University of North Texas. All of Major Evans' business papers are in the Ira Evans Collection at the University of Tulsa Archive Library. Most of his personal papers, family photos, Medal of Honor, SAR Medals, and SAR Certificates still remain in the Evans Family with two great granddaughters. I did this work at the request of my two SAR heroes, Dick Robinett and Tom Green III. They are great compatriots.

#### Cannon Pritchard, Piney Woods Chapter



Maj. Ira H. Evans' SAR Certificate. This certificate is a large parchment on which his national #2751 and TXSSAR #1 can be seen clearly at the bottom.

# TEXAS SOCIETY SONS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION PRESIDENTS

1896-1902	Hon. Ira H. Evans	1960-1961	Robert S. Sonfield, Sr. <sup>2</sup>
1903-1904	Col. L. J. Polk	1961-1962	Chalmers W. Hutchison
1905	Col. I. M. Standifer	1962-1963	Judge Joe M. Hill, Sr.
1906-1907	George T. Jester	1963-1964	Louis L. Casten <sup>3</sup>
1908-1909	William F. Beers	1964-1965	Walter G. Sterling <sup>4</sup>
1910	Gen. J. R. Waties	1965-1966	Christopher Larkin
1911-1912	William G. Bell	1966-1967	Joseph B. Latimer
1913-1917	Edward F. Harris	1967-1968	Benjamin D. Baldwin
1918-1922	C. B. Dorchester	1968-1969	LTC R. S. D. Lockwood
1923	John C. Harris	1969-1970	Col. Turner R. Sharp
1924-1927	Samuel P. Cochran	1970-1971	Col. Thomas T. Currie, Sr.
1928-1929	Robert W. Humphreys	1971-1972	BG Graber Kidwell
1930	Edward L. Porch	1972-1973	Oliver B. Chamberlin
1931	Edwin M. Polk	1973-1974	Col. Karl E. Wallace, Sr.
1932	T. D. Hobart	1974-1975	George P. Red
1933	F. F. Downs	1975-1976	Col. Joe M. Hill, Jr. <sup>5</sup>
1934	Charles J. Maxwell	1976-1977	William T. Barron
1935	Dr. Valin R. Woodward	1977-1978	MG Louis J. Rummagi
1936	Judge A. C. McDavid	1978-1979	Richard Lane Denham
1937	Judge Joe Ingraham	1979-1980	Alfred Henry Benjamin <sup>6</sup>
1938	Tom T. Connally	1980-1981	Dan B. Meadows, III, DVM
1939	Sully D. Roberdeau	1981-1982	LTC Kenneth E. Ingram <sup>7</sup>
1940	H. P. Eller	1982-1983	Clovis H. Brakebill <sup>8/9</sup>
1941	Benjamin H. Powell, III	1983-1984	Robert Carl Tumey, Sr.
1942	Benton C. Collins	1984-1985	Dr. George H. Brandau <sup>10</sup>
1943	James F. Dabney	1985-1986	William R. Eddleman <sup>11/12</sup>
1944	John M. Spellman	1986-1987	Dr. Robert L. Kurth <sup>13</sup>
1945-1946	Robert W. Thompson	1987-1988	LTG John M. Wright, Jr.
1947-1948	Charles E. Gilbert, Jr.	1988-1989	Charles B. Morgan <sup>14</sup>
1948-1949	A. Frank Hamm	1989-1990	Billy E. Hightower <sup>15/16</sup>
1948-1949	Edgar E. Townes	1990-1991	David H. Peterson
1949-1950	Homer E. Carrico	1991-1992	Col. E. Graham Martin, Jr.
1950-1951	Robert P. Waggener	1992-1993	T. David Yeilding
1950-1951	Arthur P. Van Horn	1993-1994	Col. Delbert M. Fowler <sup>17/18</sup>
1951-1952	Clifford B. Jones	1994-1995	Dr. William N. Floyd, Jr.
	Earle D. Behrends	1995-1996	C. R. Harrington <sup>19</sup>
1952-1953	Earle D. Behrends	1996-1997	Ross M. Shipman
1953-1954	John B. Victery	1997-1998	B. Rice Aston <sup>20</sup>
1954-1955	Col. F. W. Huntington	1998-1999	Robert W. Coker <sup>21</sup>
1955-1956	Charles H. Lane	1999-2000	Frank A. Gibson
1956-1957	Col. P. E. Heisig, Jr.	2000-2001	Richard F. Arnold
	William M. C. Cecil	2001-2002	Nathan E. White, Jr. <sup>22</sup>
1957-1958	Francis Gilmer	2002-2003	James G. Robertson
	Frank G. Harmon	2003-2004	Richard L. Robinett <sup>23</sup>
1958-1959	Col. Roye A. Mulholland <sup>1</sup>	2004-2005	W. Roy Adams, Jr.
1959-1960	Col. J. Huntington Hills	2005-2006	James E. Heath
1,0,1,00		2003 2000	Junios L. Houdi

- 13 Deceased April 20, 1997
  14 Deceased November 8, 1991
  15 Former VPG
  16 Deceased February 16, 2002
  17 Deceased April 21, 2000
  18 Former VPG
  19 Deceased July 1, 2003
  20 Former PG
  21 Former VPG
  22 Former SG
  23 Former VPG

Deceased April 15, 1999
Former PG
Former VPG

Former VPG
 Former PG
 Deceased February 12, 1999
 Deceased July 21, 1998
 Deceased August 7, 1993
 Former PG
 Deceased January 21, 2002
 Former PG
 Deceased March 16, 2001
 Former CG

#### STATUS OF THE TEXAS SOCIETY SAR ARCHIVES

In an article for the Friends of the UNT Library newsletter, Edward Hoyenski, Assistant Curator, has provided a friendly perspective of the relationship between the Texas Society SAR and the UNT Library.

"Much of the early records and materials of the Texas Society have been lost over the past century. Recognizing this, and in an effort to preserve their history, the Texas Society Sons of the (American) Revolution have worked with the Friends of the UNT Libraries to create the TXSSAR Archives as a part of the Rare Book & Texana



Former TXSSAR Historian Tom Whitelock, Curator Mary Durio and TXSSAR President Jim Heath

Collections at UNT. As of December 2004, we have become the official repository of their collections. Scrapbooks, newsletters, photographs, documents, medals, artifacts, correspondence, chapter charters, books, membership applications, flags and other materials recording the history and activities of TXSSAR and its members. The first few boxes of materials delivered that December are now part of over 80 linear feet of materials which are now housed in the vault with the other rare and valuable materials in the care of the Rare Book & Texana Collections. TXSSAR has also funded the acquisition of a display case for the Rare Book Room in which to house a permanent exhibit of artifacts and materials from the TXSSAR Archives.

The collection is open to all researchers, and as it grows it promises to become an important historical research collection. As materials are received, often boxes at a time, we are doing a preliminary "sort and clean" of the items. Any major preservation needs are being taken care of at that time, and the items are being re-housed in acid-free folders and boxes. They are then stored temporarily until they can be cataloged. Several students from the School of Library and Information Sciences have worked on the TXSSAR Archives as part of their graduate work, helping with sorting, preservation, and cataloging. Although only a small part of the collection has been fully cataloged so far, the TXSSAR Archives is "up and running." Other state societies are interested in seeing how we are handling the collection, and looking at using us as a model for their own archives. There have been several tours for members of TXSSAR, and we've already been answering e-mail questions.

The Rare Book Room staff has visited several TXSSAR meetings and it is working to schedule several more. TXSSAR President Jim Heath has visited while in the area, and was pleased with our efforts. He also gave us some interesting information on some of the Native American Indian pottery in our vault, which we are going to have to follow up on.... We are looking forward to a long and happy relationship with TXSSAR, and are honored that they chose us as the best site for their materials."

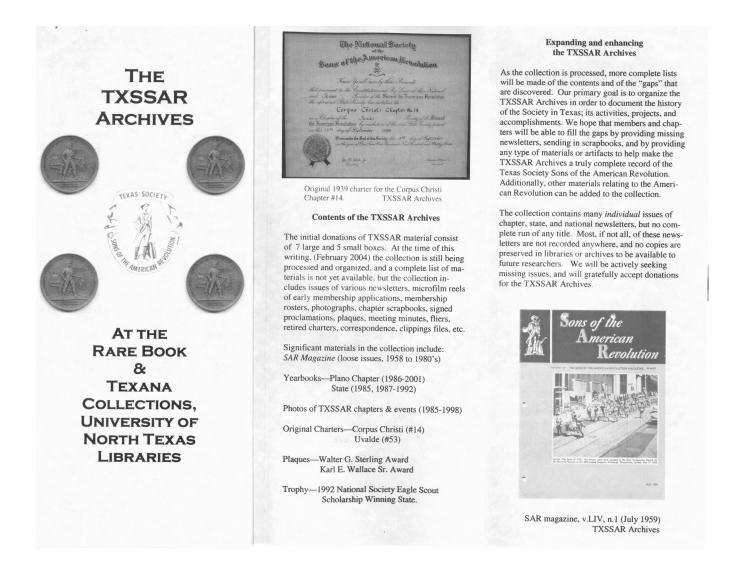
This constructive relationship has been built by the diligent efforts of Dr. James Johnson and reinforced by the thoughtful donations of literature and other artifacts to be preserved and displayed at the Library. At the November 2003 meeting, the TXSSAR Board of Managers approved a proposal presented by Historian Dr. James Johnson, establishing the Rare Book and Texana Collections at the University of North Texas as the repository for the Texas Society archives. A written agreement was prepared by the Rare Book Department staff of UNT, the TXSSAR Historian and the TXSSAR Chancellor to protect the interests of TXSSAR and UNT. The agreement was finalized on December 9, 2003.

The collection includes state and chapter newsletters, copies of *The SAR Magazine*, scrapbooks, yearbooks, retired charters, and trophies, along with some special items like a photograph signed by former

Texas Governor Mark White, a document signed by former Texas Governor Bill Clements, and a telegram from Former U.S. President Compatriot George H. W. Bush.

In order to promote the TXSSAR archives located at North Texas University, the Rare Book Room Staff have designed and published an informative booklet (below) and there are plans to have a Power Point presentation at the National Congress to be held in Dallas in July of 2006. We are grateful for the dedicated efforts of Curator Mary Durio and Assistant Curator Edward Hoyenski.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 2003, p. 2.



### Contents | Index

# Part II Awards

### Contents | Index

#### THE TEXAS SOCIETY SAR AWARDS AND RECOGNITIONS

Col. Joe M. Hill Patriot Fund Awards (12 Streamers) - given annually to each chapter having total contributions that exceed the total of the previous year.

**The Galveston Award (2 Certificates) -** was established by the Bernardo De Galvez Chapter and is presented to the chapter with the highest percentage of increase of donations to the TXSSAR Col. Joe Hill Patriots Fund.

The Frank Watkins Award (2 Certificates) - was established by the Hill Country chapter in honor of Frank Watkins and is presented to the chapter having the highest percentage of members contributing to the TXSSAR Col. Joe Hill Patriots Fund in the past year.

**The Karl E. Wallace Award (2 Certificates) -** is given by TXSSAR in honor of Past President Karl E. Wallace to the chapter having the highest percentage of membership increase during the past year.

**The Adrian Drouilhet Award (1 Certificate) -** is named for Secretary-Treasurer Emeritus Adrian Drouilhet and awarded to the chapter with the most new members under 50 years of age.

The John Bruce Stuart Jr. memorial Award (4 Groups with 1 Certificate per Group) - was established by the Plano chapter in memory of Compatriot John B. Stuart Jr. and is awarded to the chapter that best meets the criteria based on veterans' activities in the past year.

TXSSAR Flag Presentation Awards (26 Streamers) - is given to chapters having recognized an individual, company, or organization for the proper display, maintenance, and care for flying the Flag of the United States during the past year.

**The Robert Ritchie Oration Contest (4 Speakers)** - is open to students in the sophomore and junior classes in all public, parochial, and private schools. The oration is presented without script or props. The winner proceeds to the National SAR Contest.

**Outstanding American History Teacher Award -** is presented to an American history teacher based on an essay and recommendation letters from peers, students, and supervisors.

**The Eagle Scout Scholarship Award** - is given to an Eagle Scout who has received approval from the Boy Scout Board. The applicant submits a scholarship application, a four (4) generation chart, and a five hundred (500) word essay on the American Revolution.

**The Jr. R.O.T.C. Scholarship Award -** is for outstanding cadets who are chosen by their respective Unit's Commanding Officer. The cadets are nominated based their outstanding leadership, military bearing, and good citizenship.

**The C. A. R. Scholarship Essay Award -** is given to male members of the Children of the American Revolution who write the best four hundred fifty - five hundred (450-500) word essay on an event, topic, person, or ideal on the Revolutionary War Period as announced.

George S. & Stella M. Knight Scholarship Award - is given to a junior or senior high school student who writes the best five hundred (500) word essay on an event, topic, person, or ideal associated with the American Revolution.

The James W. Looney Elementary School Poster Contest Award - was developed to help stimulate interest in American history in support of the Texas Schools Fifth (5th) Grade Curriculum. The posters are judged on artistic merit, creativity used to express the annual theme, originality of presentation, and show evidence of research done by the student.

**The E. A. Limmer Award (4 Certificates) -** was created by the Heart of Texas chapter and is given to the chapter having the highest percentage of approved ancestral supplementals approved during the past year.

The Ross Shipman Awards (3 Certificates) - is for best newsletters published during the past year in three (3) categories.

**The TXSSAR Yearbook Award (Place Ribbons and Certificates)** - is presented to the chapters submitting the best year book as judged by the Year Book Committee. The Year Book is a historical record of the chapter activities for the past TXSSAR year.

**The Marshall Hunter Award (3 Certificates)** - is sponsored by the Capt. Wm. Barron Chapter and is presented in two categories based on the chapter membership at the end of the TXSSAR year for the highest percentage of members attending their regular meetings.

Col. Joe M. Hill Jr. Membership Award (8 Streamers) - is presented in honor of our past President Col. Joe. M. Hill Jr. and is given to each chapter that achieves the goal of 100% membership renewal in the past year.

**The TXSSAR Americanism Awards (4 Groups with Certificates) -** was formerly known as the Louis J. Rumaggi Trophy and is given to the chapters that develop an exceptional program to recognize patriotic activities of the youth, support the institutions and adults that promote patriotic education, observe national holidays, and recognize outstanding citizenship during the past year.

**TXSSAR Outstanding Chapter Award (4 Certificates)** - is given to chapters that excelled in all areas, promoting the ideals of the Sons of the American Revolution.

The Hartzell O. Stephens Award (Personal Plaque and 2 Certificates) - is given in honor of Hartzell O. Stephens and is awarded to the individual who sponsors the most new compatriots during the past TXSSAR year.

The TXSSAR Distinguished District Vice President Award (Texas Plaque) - is given to the District Vice President whose district accomplishes the following: (1) all chapters within the district have submitted Annual Reports; (2) the combined district chapters have presented the law enforcement, fire prevention, heroism medals, and flag certificates and (3) has the highest percentage of chapters participating in TXSSAR youth programs.

#### THE MINUTEMAN AWARD

"The National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, acting through its Board of Trustees, may award to its compatriots in recognition of distinguished and sustained service of an exceptional character to the Society on the national level, the MINUTEMAN AWARD.

This award, which is the highest that the National Society bestows exclusively upon a compatriot, can be earned but once by a compatriot.

The National Society may bestow not more than twelve of these awards at each annual Congress.

#### **Rules Governing The Award**

Only compatriots of the Sons of the American Revolution, in good standing, are eligible to receive this award.

Nominations for this award must be made by a State Society, and be accompanied by a detailed written statement of the record of the nominee. This information must be received by the Executive Secretary ninety (90) days prior to an Annual Congress of the National Society.

The Executive Committee will review these nominations, and will in turn, submit its recommendations to the Board of Trustees, for their approval."<sup>1</sup>

As a matter of comment, it would appear that the award originated in 1952.

### Members Of The Texas SAR Society Honored With The Minute Man Award

Name	Class year	Name	Class Year
Ben H. Powell, III.	$1952^{2}$	Clovis H. Brakebill	$1981^{10}$
Charles E. J. Gilbert	1954 <sup>3</sup>	Dr. George H. Brandau	$1990^{11}$
Col. F. W. Huntington	1958 <sup>4</sup>	William Roseman Eddleman	$1992^{12}$
J. Huntington Hills	1963 <sup>5</sup>	Billy E. Hightower	1994 <sup>13</sup>
Robert L. Sonfield	1965 <sup>6</sup>	Col. Delbert M. Fowler	1996 <sup>14</sup>
Walter G. Sterling	1965 <sup>7</sup>	B. Rice Aston	$2001^{15}$
Thomas T. Currie	1975 <sup>8</sup>	John C. "Jack" Haughton	$2002^{16}$
Neil F. Amsler, Jr.	1976 <sup>9</sup>	Robert W. Coker	$2004^{17}$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> NSSAR History Volume I, p. 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NSSAR History Volume I, pp. 148-149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NSSAR History Volume I, pp. 148-149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NSSAR History Volume I, pp. 148-149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NSSAR History Volume II, p. VIII.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> NSSAR History Volume II, p. VIII.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>NSSAR History Volume II, p. VIII.

<sup>8</sup> NSSAR History Volume II, p. VIII.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> NSSAR History Volume II, p. VIII.

NSSAR History Volume II, p. VIII.NSSAR History Volume III, pp. 10-20.

<sup>12</sup> NSSAR History Volume III, pp. 10-20. 13 NSSAR History Volume III, pp. 10-20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> NSSAR History Volume III, pp. 10-20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> The Texas Compatriot Summer 2001, p. 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> The SAR Magazine Summer 2002, p. 11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> The Texas Compatriot Summer 2001, p. 9.

# GOLD GOOD CITIZENSHIP MEDALS AWARDED BY THE TEXAS SOCIETY

Name	Year	Presentation By
Byrd, Harry F. Senator	1958	Texas Society
Wise, Paul E.	1958	Paul Carrington Chapter
Alessandro, Victor, Dr.	1959	San Antonio Chapter
Barry, Desmond A., Mr.	Mar 1959	Paul Carrington Chapter
Lockwood, Robert Lee	1959	Patrick Henry Chapter
Shivers, Allan, Gov.	1959	Texas Society
Davidson, T. W., Judge	Aug 1960	Texas Society
Dyer, Frank G., Mrs.	1960	Paul Carrington Chapter
Everett, W. Hume	1960	Paul Carrington Chapter
Abercrombie, J. S.	1961	Paul Carrington Chapter
Ingram, T. Robert, Rev	1962	Texas Society
Kennedy, Marshall H., Gen	1962	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Hild, Jack R., Dr.	1963	Texas Society
Daniel, Marion Price	1964	Texas Society
Humphrey, Walter R.	1964	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Phillips, James Clayton	1964	Texas Society
Werlein, Erwing, Judge	1964	Paul Carrington Chapter
Morrow, Wright	1965	Paul Carrington Chapter
Mecom, Sr. John W.	1966	Paul Carrington Chapter
Tower, John Senator	1966	Texas Society
Watson, Wade W.	1966	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Gallegly, Joseph S.	1967	Paul Carrington Chapter
Garrison, Jr., Homer	1967	Houston Chapter
Greer, Dewitt C.	1967	Houston Chapter
Hightower, Cato	1967	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Kearn, G. V.	1967	Houston Chapter
Nichols, Marvin C.	1967	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Thomas, Julian Baldwin	1967	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Allee, A. Y., Mr.	Mar 1968	Texas Society
Gilliam, Alfred E.	1968	Capt. Wm Barron Chapter
Moore, Fred W.	1968	Paul Carrington Chapter
Rudder, Earl	1968	Houston Chapter
Sterling, Walter G.	1968	Houston Chapter
Drouilhet, Adrien	1969	Texas Society
Verheden, Jack Clyde	1969	Houston Chapter
Amilee, Meill F., Mr.	Feb 1970	Texas Society
Amsler, Neil, Mr.	Jun 1970	Texas Society
Currie, Thomas	Jun 1970	Texas Society
Manley, Dixon	1970	Texas Society
Moore, Weaver	1970	Texas Society
Short, Herman	1970	Houston Chapter
West, Gordon, Judge	1970	Paul Carrington Chapter
Currie, Tom T.	Feb 1971	Texas Society
Goar, Everett Logan, Dr.	1971	Paul Carrington Chapter
Herring, Robert R.	1971	Houston Chapter
menning, Koutii K.	17/1	Trousion Chapter

Name	Year	Presentation By
Holiday, Jr., Harry	1971	Houston Chapter
Newman, Guy D., Dr.	1971	Texas Society
Ransom, Harry, Dr.	1971	Houston Chapter
Van Diver, Frank, Dr.	1971	Houston Chapter
Clark, Randolph Lee, Dr.	Feb 1972	Paul Carrington Chapter
Fly, Claude L.	1972	Paul Carrington Chapter
Leonard, D. P.	1972	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Perry, Marcella D., Mrs.	1972	Houston Chapter
Schriver, Bernard Adolph, Gen.	1972	Texas Society
Clark, M. Graham, Dr.	Dec 1973	Texas Society
Haley, J. Evett	1973	Paul Carrington Chapter
Mischer, Halter M.	1973	Houston Chapter
Rarick, John, Rep.	1974	Paul Carrington Chapter
Rumaggi, Louis, Col.	1974	Dallas Chapter
Byrd, III, Joe	Sep 1975	Lt. Nathan Gant Chapter
Collier, Everett Dulton	Feb 1975	Texas Society
Dall, Curtis B., Col.	1975	Paul Carrington Chapter
Dunn, Sr., John S.	1975	Houston Chapter
McArthur, Jean, Mrs.	1975	Paul Carrington Chapter
Northen, Mary Moody, Ms.	1975	Paul Carrington Chapter
Daly, Adrien J., Mrs	1976	Texas Society
Hill Jr., Joe M., Col.	1976	Texas Society
Kidd, Frank, Dr.	1976	Dallas Chapter
McClure, Charles Boone	1976	Panhandle-Plains Chapter
Stuebben, Lawrence J., Rev.	1976	Texas Society
Frank, Anton J. Rev.	1977	Paul Carrington Chapter
Ingraham, Joe M., Judge	1977	Paul Carrington Chapter
Lemaistre, Charles Aubrey	1977	Texas Society
McDonald, Larry P. Dr.	1977	Paul Carrington Chapter
Peoples, C. E., Dr.	1977	Houston Chapter
Werlein, Presley E., Judge	1977	Paul Carrington Chapter
Brownfield, Albert Ray	Feb 1978	Texas Society
Cooley, Denton, Dr.	1978	Paul Carrington Chapter
Denham, Richard Lane	1978	Permian Chapter
Hackerman, Norman Dr.	1978	Houston Chapter
Helms, Jessie, Senator	1978	Paul Carrington Chapter
Jessee, Howard G. Lt. Col.	1978	Texas Society
Meadows, James E.	1978	Patrick Henry Chapter
Thompson, Jr., Meldrin	1978	Paul Carrington Chapter
Benjamin, A.	Jul 1979	Dallas Chapter
Hunter, Marshall E.	1979	Texas Society
Halbouty, Michael T.	1983	Texas Society
Bartlett, Steve	Sep 1986	Texas Society
Baker III, James Addison	Oct 1988	Texas Society
Bentsen, Lloyd, Senator	Jan 1988	Paul Carrington Chapter
Brakebill, Clovis H. FPG	Jan 1988	Texas Society
Clark, Edward A.	Oct 1988	Patrick Henry Chapter
Wright, Jr., John M., Lt. Gen.	1988	Texas Society
Bush, George H. W. Pres.	Oct 1989	Texas Society
,		•

Name	Year	Presentation By
Brandau, George H. FPG	Mar 1992	Texas Society
Johnson, Sam, Congressman	1997	Plano Chapter
Archer, Bill	1999	Houston Chapter
Ambrose, Stephen	2001	Texas Society
Cliburn, Van	2002	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Chapter
Aston, B. Rice, FPG	2003	NSSAR
Bockstruck, Lloyd deWitt	2005	Dallas Chapter

# TEXAS SOCIETY SAR PATRIOT MEDAL RECIPIENTS

	Compatriot Name	Chapter
Class of 1966	Anton J. Frank	Paul Carrington
Class of 1968	Adrein F. Drouilhet	Major White
Class of 1969	Benjamin D. Baldwin Turner R. Sharp	Lt. Mordecai Baldwin Turner R. Sharp
Class of 1970	Weaver Moore	Houston
Class of 1971	Joseph B. Latimer R. S. D. Lockwood Joe M. Hill, Sr. Thomas T. Currie Gen. Graber Kidwell	Dallas San Antonio Dallas Houston Dallas
Class of 1972	Oliver B. Chamberlain Walter G. Sterling Dr. David A. Wood	San Antonio Houston Permian Basin
Class of 1973	Robert L. Sonfield	Houston
Class of 1974	Neil F. Amsler Joe M. Hill, Jr.	Houston Dallas
Class of 1976	Raymond P. Swafford William G. Simmons George W. Stanley	Major White, Texas Tech Corpus Christi Paul Carrington
Class of 1977	William T. Barron Elmer Ware Stahl	Patrick Henry San Antonio
Class of 1978	Louis J. Rumaggi James E. Meadows, Sr.	Dallas Houston
Class of 1979	Richard L. Denham	Dallas
Class of 1980	Alfred H. Benjamin Clovis H. Brakebill Wallace E. Lowrey	Dallas Dallas Capt. John McAdams
Class of 1981	Dan B. Meadows, III, DVM	San Antonio
Class of 1982	Kenneth E. Ingram Lloyd D. Bockstruck	San Antonio Dallas

	Compatriot Name	Chapter
Class of 1984	Thomas F. Fresnehen Joseph F. Blanton Robert C. Tumey, Sr.	San Antonio Paul Carrington Patrick Henry
Class of 1985	George H. Brandau E. Marshall Hunter George W. Tate Robert N. Winston	Paul Carrington Capt. William Barron Hill Country Patrick Henry
Class of 1986	William R. Eddleman Robert F. Ritchie Charles B. Morgan	Dallas Dallas Panhandle Plains
Class of 1987	Robert L. Kurth, MD Rev. C. Rogers McLain James A. York	Lt. Nathan Gann Maj. K. M. Van Zandt Paul Carrington
Class of 1988	C. O. Buckellew James L. Guest David H. Peterson John M. Wright, Jr.	Heart of Texas Paul Carrington Bernardo de Galvez Dallas
Class of 1989	Howard G. Jessee Charles G. Jones Frank Watkins T. David Yeilding, PhD	Hill Country Patrick Henry Hill Country Heart of Texas
Class of 1990	Fred E. Eubanks Billy E. Hightower Hartzell O. Stephens Madison B. Wright, Jr.	Hill Country William Hightower Waco Paul Carrington
Class of 1991	Frank A. Gibson E. A. Limmer Allen Early E. Graham Martin, Jr.	Patrick Henry Heart of Texas Panhandle Plains Capt. William Barron
Class of 1992	Delbert M. Fowler Samuel S. Griffin Harry C. Long Clell L. Sechrest	Dallas Liberty San Antonio Cradle of Texas
Class of 1993	Joseph M. Clark Ross L. Shipman Wilbur S. Strong W. E. (Buck) Tinsley	Houston San Antonio Plano Patrick Henry

	Compatriot Name	Chapter
Class of 1994	B. Rice Aston C. R. Harrington James M. Head, Jr. Ralph L. Smith, Jr.	Paul Carrington Liberty Arlington Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr.
Class of 1995	William N. Floyd, Jr. MD Allan M. Henshaw Glen Maples LTC Gerald A. Wikle	Paul Carrington Paul Carrington Panhandle Plains Hill Country
Class of 1996	Robert W. Coker David S. Crymes L. Reed Dillon John C. Haughton Charles Motz	Capt. William Barron Big Country San Antonio Plano William Hightower
Class of 1997	Thomas M. Green Guy W. Leach Emmet Parkerson, Jr. Delbert L. Taylor Col. Joseph M. Ware	PineyWoods Panhandle Plains Houston Edmund Terrill San Antonio
Class of 1998	Talmadge E. Booth Jeffrey M. Meadows Richard L. Robinett John B. Stepp, Jr., ThD George T. West	East Texas PineyWoods William Hightower Mesquite Panhandle Plains
Class of 1999	Dr. Louis E. Haley Maj. John C. Lee William M. Marrs James G. Robertson LTC William N. Todd	San Antonio William Hightower Heart of Texas Athens Patrick Henry
Class of 2000	Richard F. Arnold A. Eugene Divine J. Richard Hudson John D. Morton Nathan E. White, Jr.	Dallas Brazos Valley Hill Country Freedom Plano
Class of 2001	William M. Dingwall, Jr. John Harrell C. Norman Jennings Donald G. Pray Henry L. Rather	Col. Turner Sharp San Antonio Liberty Maj. K. M. Van Zandt Dallas

	Compatriot Name	Chapter
Class of 2002	W. Roy Adams Lovell W. Aldrich John L. Greer M. Douglas Harper, Jr., PhD Clifford V. Slagle	Capt. William Barron Alexander Hodge Plano Paul Carrington Dallas
Class of 2003	Edward F. Butler Harry M. Fife, Jr. Lynn E. Fussell Robert R. Truitt John R. Wilmeth	San Antonio Athens Plano Maj. K. M. Van Zandt San Antonio
Class of 2004	Thomas B. Green James E. Heath, PhD James J. Johnson, DEd John W. Knox Samuel J. Whitten, Jr.	William Hightower Bluebonnet Denton Patrick Henry Athens
Class of 2005	Donald P. Goodman Wayne D. Justiss Stephen W. Rohrbough William K. Walker Robert B. Lewis, Jr.	Maj. K. M. Van Zandt William Hightower San Antonio McKinney Alexander Hodge
Class of 2006	Donald W. Pugh Charles R. Faulkner Michael J. Everheart Michael J. Radcliff Ralph L. McDowell	Cradle of Texas Cradle of Texas Capt. William Barron Plano Dallas

#### THE GEORGE WASHINGTON ENDOWMENT FUND

#### THE NATIONAL PROGRAM

The George Washington Endowment Funds Board (GWEFB) was established by action of the Trustees to:

- 1. Provide for adequate financial contributions for support of unfunded and under-funded Committees and Projects;
- 2. Provide for the equitable distribution of such funds;
- 3. Develop an approach similar to the United Appeals Campaigns to minimize the number of separate fund raising activities at the national level.

The Chairman of the GWEFB, usually a Former President General, is appointed by the President General.

The Chairman is supported by two (2) committees:

- 1. A National Fund Raising Committee, responsible for the planning of the national fund raising activities;
- 2. An Audit and Distribution Committee which will review all budget requests for funding and recommend the distribution of available funds to the Chairman.

The National Fund Raising Committee consists of at least six members, and the Audit and Distribution Committee at least three members. The Chairman may add members to each committee as he deems desirable to carry on the Board's activities. He may also appoint senior members of the NSSAR to serve in advisory and consulting capacities. Members will generally serve for three years with initial appointments of three, two, and one year(s). The Chairman will appoint a chairman of each committee. Members may be reappointed. All appointments are subject to approval by the President General.

Contributed funds may be directed by the donor for use by any Committee or Project approved by the Executive Committee. All gifts in any amount will be appreciated. Any annual gift of \$25 or more qualifies the donor to be recognized as a GW Patriot. Gifts of \$1,000 or more qualify the donor to be recognized as a GW Fellow. The \$1,000 gifts may be paid over a period of 5 years with a minimum payment of \$200 per year.

Money contributed to the George Washington Endowment Fund shall be placed in the corpus and may not be touched/invaded. Only the earnings from the Fund shall be available for use. Each year eighty percent of the earnings of the Fund will be made available to the Distribution Committee for distribution to National Committees. The remaining twenty percent of the earnings on the Fund will be placed back into the Fund to help it grow over time. The Distribution Committee will contact all National Committees to determine Committee needs for the coming year. However, funds may ONLY be allocated to UNFUNDED and UNDERFUNDED National Committees and Special Projects of the National Society. The Distribution Committee may not allocate money to National Committees for prizes nor to subsidize prizes.

The George Washington Endowment Fund is managed by a Board composed of seven-members. The Chairman and two other members, usually the Chairman of the Fund Raising Committee and the Chairman of the Distribution Committee, are appointed by the President General. The Chairman of the Board is usually a Former President General. The remaining four members of the Board are elected by George Washington Fellows. One of the four elected members rotates off the Board annually at the Congress. And, an election is held of George Washington Fellows to determine his successor at the Congress.

The duties of the members of the George Washington Endowment Fund Board shall be to promote contributions to the George Washington Endowment Fund as well as to administer the Fund subject to the approval of the President General, The Executive Committee, the Board of Trustees, and the George

Washington Fellows.

The George Washington Endowment Fund shall be administered in the same manner as are all other funds of the National Society, except that George Washington Endowment Funds shall not be co-mingled with other National Society Funds. George Washington Endowment Fund money shall be maintained as a readily identifiable, separate Fund

Source: The National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution Official Handbook, Revised July 2005, pp. 19-20.

#### The TXSSAR PROGRAM

The George Washington Endowment Fund was founded by past President General and Texas Compatriot George H. Brandau and was created in 1993 to provide a steady source of funds for the work of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (NSSAR) committees. Before 1993 the committees had to depend for funding on dues, infrequent gifts, and bequests. As of the Winter of 2003, the fund had over \$645,000 in principal that can never be touched. Only the interest on the principal is spent on funding NSSAR committee works. There are over 485 George Washington Fellows, who are compatriots who have contributed \$1,000.00 to the fund. Although Texas makes up about 10% of the total membership of the SAR, as of the Winter of 2003, only 16 Texans were George Washington Fellows, or a little more than 3% of the total number of Fellows nationwide.

There are many opportunities within the SAR to contribute money to worthwhile causes and projects but the George Washington Endowment Fund is an important fund because it is the only source of funds for most of the national committees. The Fund will accept contributions in any amount, but if you would like to become a George Washington Fellow you must contribute at least \$1,000.00. An initial check of \$200.00 is required with the application, but the balance can be paid out in payments of \$200.00 each over the next four years. Simply fill out the application form and provide a check for \$200.00 and you will be sent your application and order your George Washington Fellows pin, which will be awarded to you later.

Sources: The Texas Compatriot Winter 2003, pp. 3 and 4; The Texas Compatriot Spring 1994, Page 8.

#### **TXSSAR George Washington Fellows**

Donald P. Goodman

William Roy Adams, Jr.
B. Rice Aston
Ursula Aston
Clovis Brakebill
George H. Brandau
Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr.
Robin M. Butler
Robert W. Coker
W. R. Eddleman
Wendell E. Edwards
John Barnard Fitzgerald
Gary D. Fletcher
William N. Floyd
Delbert M. Fowler

Clark M. Gray
Thomas Bruce Green, III
Floyd E. Guest, Jr.
John C. Haughton
James J. Johnson, Jr.
James T. Jones, Jr.
Robert L. Kurth
Hollis Lloyd Lawrence, Jr.
Thomas E. Lawrence
William M. Marrs
John Perry McGovern
Dr. Arthur G. Munford
Col. Cannon H. Pritchard

Michael J. Radcliff
Richard L. Robinett
D. Peter H. Rowley
John Edwin Snyder
Donald L. Stone, Jr.
Robert R. Truitt, Sr.
Kenneth W. Vaughan
George T. West
Nathan E. White, Jr.
Wanda Joyce White
Tom M. Whitelock
Thomas Layne Zumwalt

### Contents | Index

Part III
Published Articles
and
Other Commentary

### Contents | Index

# **Texan Tops Oration Contest**

When ten inspiring young men and women completed their orations at the national run-off of the Douglass G. High Historical Oration Contest on the eve of the 91st Annual Congress, Texan David T. Johnston was named first place winner by the judges. Contest Chairman Joe M. Hill revealed that Mr. Johnston is a member of the National Honor Society, English Honor Society, and the National Forensic League, as well as being President of the International Thespian Society. He was awarded a check for S600.00. His oration is reprinted below.

Taking the second spot was Sherri Ann Haberman, sponsored by the Florida Society. She was awarded \$400.00. Receiving \$200.00 for third place was Shereen Dawn Boyer, who represented the Ohio Society. Others were given \$35.00. All sponsoring State Societies paid for travel expenses.

#### THOMAS PAINE

Early in 1775 a man sailed across the Atlantic Ocean from Britain who was about to play an invaluable part in the American Revolution. He had been a failure in business, in marriage, and in the routine of life itself, but he possessed an amazing gift - a fantastic ability to write. Being a devotee of liberty and a despiser of monarchy, he used his gift to publish a pamphlet called *Common Sense* that would boost the United States in and through the Revolution like nothing else could. This man was Thomas Paine.

Common Sense was published in January, 1775. In it Paine denounced the masters of his native country and their policies, and pleaded for an American proclamation of independence.

Common Sense benefited America in two incredibly important ways. First of all, at the time the pamphlet was published, the American people did not fully support the idea of independence. Loyalty to the British Empire was still deeply ingrained in these one-time British colonists, so an all-out rebellion was too dangerous due to lack of support for the American cause. Thus, America was in a precarious situation, for the support of the people is one of the most important factors needed by any nation involved in a war. A recent example of this necessity occurred when the United States was involved in the Viet Nam War.

America, a huge super-power, could not fight down this so-called police action because of the massive protests by the American people. Our nation ended up having to withdraw from the war. Communist North Viet Nam then overran Democratic South Viet Nam and the whole effort of the United States was in vain. All this was due to the lack of support by the people.

We can now see the predicament our young nation was in at the time *Common Sense* was published. But the effects of this pamphlet drastically changed this situation. Within the first few weeks of publication, more than 120,000 copies were sold. In these copies Paine flatly branded the shilly-shallying of the colonials as contrary to common sense. Nowhere in the physical universe has a smaller heavenly body controlled a larger one - why then should the tiny island of England control the vast continent of America?

Common Sense had an enormous impact throughout the colonies; it caused a sensation that has been described as the determining factor in the colonists' debate on whether or not to fight for independence. Thousands of American waiverers, their eyes jolted open, were prodded into going the whole way.

They not only perceived the folly of their position, but perhaps more importantly, they realized that they could not hope for open aid from France as long as they swore allegiance to the King.

This was the second way the pamphlet benefited the nation. The United States was in no way able to contend with Britain in a war on its own. It needed aid and the country in a position to give it was France. Being a long-time enemy of England, France was willing to help America, provided the colonists were serious about their revolution; for if they were not, France would end up fighting two nations instead of one.

But Paine's words, which savagely tore away the romantic veil about royalty in general and King George II in particular, opened Americans' eyes towards independence. . . and thus convinced France that America meant business.

The expression, "God save the King" was now being replaced with "God save the Congress."

Through *Common Sense* America gained the support of its people and France, two integral parts in the winning of the Revolution. *Common Sense* has now gained the title of the most potent pamphlet ever written, according to Stanford University professors Thomas Bailey and David Kennedy, authors of *The American Pageant*.

Thomas Paine let Americans know they had a sacred mission - a moral obligation to the world. . . to set herself up as an independent, democratic republic, undaunted by association with corrupt and monarchial Britain.

He used his abilities to start a nation strong in tradition, size and production, and planted the first seeds of national pride in the hearts of the early Americans who have let this pride grow and magnify into a pride respected by all other nations.

Thomas Paine is not as famous as George Washington, Ben Franklin or Thomas Jefferson, but if it were not for his contribution to the American Revolution, the attempts of these other three men would have been ineffectual.

We now live in a free and independent society, but it may have been a totally different situation had this one-time failure of a man never crossed the Atlantic Ocean to bestow on America his inspiring and persuasive writing on independence, democracy and the rights of man. And, we must all take advantage of our privileges and contribute our share to the democracy Thomas Paine so strongly adhered to.

With his Common Sense, Thomas Paine lighted the match which was to ignite the American people into a fire of independence - A Fire That Has Yet To Be Extinguished

Source: *The SAR Magazine* Summer 1981, p. 30.

# How One Small Chapter Acts Big!

Although small in membership when compared to the big Chapters serving such Texas cities as Dallas, Houston, Austin and San Antonio, the Hill Country Chapter thinks and acts big!

Boosting a little over 20 Compatriots, the Chapter is centered in Kerrville - some 65 miles northwest of San Antonio, 100 miles southwest of Austin. The area is noted for its beauty and charm.

The Chapter was chartered in 1976 following a great deal of help from Mrs. Tom Daniel, who is now Historian of the Texas



Hill Country Chapter Vice President Franklin Landers (right) has been busy delivering a talk on Yorktown to SAR groups, service clubs and at school assemblies. Posing with him here is Chapter President John Frizell.

Society, DAR. Ever since then, reports Publicity Chairman Bill Gilson, local SARs and DARs have had a close relationship. Both frequently attend each other's meetings and participate jointly in other activities, such as helping to found a C.A.R. Society in Kerrville. Of special importance has been the assistance given by DARs in locating potential members.

Chapter meetings are held monthly, with individual members being assigned by the Program Chairman to make arrangements. Most feature a speaker, many of whom have discussed various aspects of the Revolutionary War.

Helping to spread the word about the SAR and at the same time offer a bit of humorous history has been Vice President Franklin Landers. He's been busy for some time giving his presentation, entitled "The Camel Experiment", to such groups as school children, service clubs, AARP groups, other SAR Chapters and DAR It tells of the regional Chapters. experiment to import and raise camels as beasts of burden for use on the rugged West Texas terrain. The project was backed by Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, later to become President of the Confederacy.

Representing a small town and its environs, the media are responsive to meeting announcements and occasional photos and



Registrar Merrill Lemmon and Membership Chairman Earl Gregg, MO, discuss their mutual goals after their reports had been presented at a recent Hill Country Chapter Meeting.

stories of special events. Advance news releases concerning meetings are always funnelled to local newspapers and radio and TV stations. Another announcement outlet is the Hill Country Calendar of Events at the Chamber of Commerce for answering inquiries they receive. In turn, the Chamber publishes notices on the inside cover of the TV Guide which accompanies the *Kerryville Daily Times*.

A few months ago the Chapter started a newsletter. The response has been good, declares Compatriot Gilson. It is mailed to members, DAR officers, prospective applicants, the Editor of the Texas Society News Bulletin and the State Secretary.

Source: *The SAR Magazine* Fall 1981, p. 21.



#### IN MEMORIUM

LOUIS L. CASTEN (1891-1981)

President, Texas Society, 1963-64 Vice-President General, NSSAR, 1967-68

By unanimous resolution of the board of managers of the Texas Society, this space is respectfully and affectionately dedicated to the memory of our Compatriot Louis L. Casten

Source: The SAR Magazine Fall 1981, p. 39.

#### TEXAS SOCIETY

The highlight of the January dinner meeting of the Major K. M. Van Zandt Chapter was presentation of several 25 and 50 year membership certificates. Clovis H. Breakbill, a member of the National Executive Committee, made the presentations and Mr. Morris Sheats gave an interesting speech which was enjoyed by all.



The Patrick Henry Chapter participated in the Veterans Day Parade in Austin, with three Compatriots fully garbed in Revolutionary costume (from left): Past President Carl Tumey, Sr., President Robert N. Winston and Vice President Jack Whitehead. The trio also appeared on two television news programs and the Chapter was awarded a Certificate of Appreciation from the Parade Committee.

Source: The SAR Magazine Spring 1981, p. 39.

# Patrick Henry Chapter Fields Oration Winner

One of the highlights of the celebration last October in Yorktown and Williamsburg was a special SAR Oration Contest held at the College of William and Mary. Attended by National Trustees who were there to mark the 200th Anniversary of the Battle of Yorktown, the contest drew orators sponsored by five State Societies. Judges declared James Norris Loehlin of Austin, Texas the winner. A member of the National Honor Society, he is active in a variety of student affairs.

#### "THE WORLD TURN'D UPSIDE-DOWN"

The Battle of Yorktown did more than mark the end of the Revolutionary War, or the establishment of an independent American nation. It marked the beginning of a new age, an age of change, of revolution, of independence. An age described by the aptly chosen song played by the British band at the Yorktown surrender ceremonies: "The World Turn'd Upside Down."

Thomas Paine, whose potent pen helped bring about the American Revolution, wrote that the war "did more to enlighten the world, and diffuse a spirit of freedom and liberality among mankind, than any human event...that ever preceded it."

It was indeed the first example in modern history of a successful revolt against the established order, according to Richard B. Morris, a renowned scholar of the Revolution. Morris said, "It provided the first lessons in how to achieve decolonization and move forward from colonial subordination to equality among states."

These lessons proved important indeed.

As the United States of America began to emerge as a free and powerful republic with a strong and effective form of government, the world began to take notice. Many peeples realized that change could be for the better. Many peoples took these lessons, and what resulted was a fiery half-century of turmoil and valiant struggles for liberty. When the gunfire died at Yorktown, it was a brief silence indeed, for the Age of Revolution had begun.

Let's look first at the French Revolution.

Although a class struggle rather forthan a war colonial independence, it was influenced by the American Revolution in two ways. First, that "spirit of freedom and liberty" that Paine wrote of indeed began to rub off on the French people. began to have new ideas about freedom and government. They began to feel that government was an agreement, a social contract between the leader and the people. They began to feel it was time for a change. With the happy example of the United States, the seeds of the French Revolution were planted.

The second, and rather grimly ironic influence was that the French ruling class, in its own interests, had spent so much money aiding the American Revolutionary cause that the treasury was bankrupt. The king was forced to call a meeting of the States General, the French National Assembly. It was at this meeting that the Third Estate, representing France's middle class, withdrew from the assembly and took the historic "Tennis Court Oath," pledging that they would not disband until France had a constitution. Also the French Revolution began.

But our chain reaction goes still further. The American Revolution influenced the French Revolution. The French Revolution, in turn, inspired the formation of a number of small, independent republics in Europe in the 1790's, including the Batavian and Helvetic republics. Their ideas were set by that same old "spirit of freedom and liberty."

The closest followers of the example set by the American Revolution were the Latin American colonies. They had the same reasons for desiring independence that the British colonies had had before the American Revolution. They

wanted a voice in the government, and resented being ruled by a tiny country (in their case, usually Spain or Portugal) thousands of miles away. And, as in the American Revolution, once the people became united behind the common goals of independence and freedom, they could not be stopped.

The first of the revolutions was in Haiti, which declared its independence from France in 1804 after years of uprisings led by Pierre Francois Dominique Toussaint L'Ouverture. By 1808, conditions in Spain



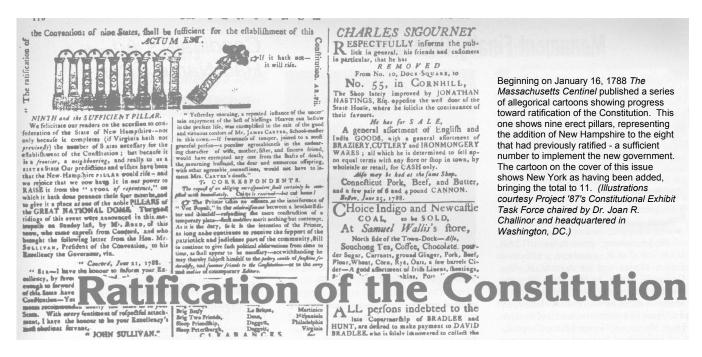
Posing with Joe M. Hill, Chairman of the Historical Oration Contest Committee were the winners of the contest held in Williamsburg: James Norris Loehlin (left), Texas; Angie Wright, Indiana; and Robert Hodge, Georgia. Each spoke on the significance of the Battle of Yorktown. Mr. Loehlin was sponsored by the Patrick Henry Chapter in Austin.

and Portugal were such that the New World royal governments could expect no help from home when the revolutions got underway, which they promptly did.

Led by Simon de Bolivar, often called "the George Washington of South. America," the colonial forces fought bitterly for over a decade. Then, in 1824, they achieved their own Yorktown victory. Bolivar's forces won a fmal, decisive battle at Ayacucho, Peru, insuring independence for all of the Spanish American colonies.

Thus the spirit of the American Revolution spread throughout the world, not always in the form of war, or the overthrowing of governments. Often, as in Sweden, it came on a smaller scale, with the writing of a new constitution, or the changing of a law, or the repealing of an act. But it came. For the Battle of Yorktown proved to the world that a nation could survive, overcome, and prosper on the principle of individual freedom.

Source: *The SAR Magazine* Winter 1982, p. 8.



After the historic document was signed on September 17, 1787, intense debates on its merits began throughout the country with the required nine states finally voting approval by mid-June of the following year.

By Former President General Clovis H. Brakebill

The Articles of Confederation were the first written guidance system for the government of the United States. June II, 1776, On the Second Continental Congress appointed a committee "to prepare and digest the form of a confederation to be entered into between these thirteen colonies." John Dickinson of Pennsylvania and Delaware, was on a committee of thirteen to draft the document of Confederation. He was the principal architect of the Articles and he completed his work on July 12, 1776. The Articles were then debated in Congress and it was not until July 9, 1778 that the final form of the Articles was accepted by the Second Continental Congress. The document was engrossed and ready for signature on July 9,

Eight states had been instructed to sign the document and did so on July 9, 1778. An unusual feature about the Articles was that they were not to become effective until ALL THIRTEEN SOVEREIGN STATES had accepted and signed the document.

As we know, the Articles really did not govern from a central source. Sometimes the states sent representatives and frequently they did not. It is not the purpose of this article to review the Articles but they did leave much to be desired in management of the government.

After numerous trade offs, Maryland became the thirteenth state to ratify the Articles on February 12, 1781. Everyone

knows what happened at Yorktown on October 17, 1781. We also know that the Articles did not provide for an effective system of government for the United States of America.

Following the Annapolis Convention in September 1786, the Congress of the United States did, on February 21, 1787, pass a resolution as follows:

"Resolved that in the opinion of Congress it is expedient that on the second Monday in May next a Convention of Delegates who shall have been appointed by the several states be held at Philadelphia for the purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation and reporting to Congress and the several legislatures such alterations and provisions therein as shall when agreed to in Congress and confirmed by the states render the federal constitution adequate to the exigencies of Government and the preservation of the Union.

#### Signed on September 17, 1787

Pennsylvania and Virginia were the only states to appear at the State House in Philadelphia on the second Monday in May of 1778. It was not until Friday May 25 that a majority of the thirteen states was represented.

The hot summer of 1787 was spent by fifty-five American Patriots to create an entirely new form of government. After

the Connecticut Compromise in July, the new Constitution was then orderly completed and signed by thirty-nine delegates on September 17, 1787.

The office of an elected President was new. Proportional representation in the House of Representatives and equal representation in the Senate was the result of the Connecticut Compromise. The creation of three branches of government with the attendant checks and balances was very innovative.

The Convention did not do as instructed. It did not revise the Articles of Confederation but instead, it created the Miracle of Philadelphia - an entirely new Constitution for the United States of America. The Convention duly returned the new Constitution to the Continental Congress, not for ratification but for transmittal to each of the thirteen Sovereign States for their ratification by a ratifying convention. The Federal Convention further declared, by resolution, that upon ratification by any nine of the States, the Constitution would become operative.

The Congress received the new Constitution on September 20, 1787 and it was debated on September 26 and 27. No changes were made, and on September 28, a resolution was passed to transmit the new Constitution to the States for ratification.

Simultaneously, the new Constitution was being printed and distributed throughout the United States and in foreign countries.

#### Federalists vs. Antifederalists

Readers and politicians everywhere were finding something wrong with the new document. There were the Federalists who supported the new Constitution and the Antifederalists, who opposed. The inhabitants of the seaboard areas were for the new Constitution whereas those who lived inland were generally opposed. The industrial and commercial interests were pleased with what they read whereas the farmers were opposed to the new form of government. The battle lines were quickly drawn between those who favored the new Constitution and those who opposed it.

During the early days of the Constitutional Convention, the small states were fighting for their lives. After the Constitution was signed on September 17, it was the large states who became concerned.

#### **Delaware First to Ratify**

Delaware led the small states in ratification by voting unanimously in favor of the Constitution on December 7, 1787. New Jersey voted to accept the new Constitution on December 18, 1787 as did Georgia on January 2, 1788. Small state Connecticut ratified the new Constitution on January 9, 1788 by a vote of 128 Yeas and 40 Nays. Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the new Constitution, led the Federalists in the ratification by Connecticut.

The Pennsylvania ratification process was much more complex than the ratification of the smaller states. It involved both verbal conflict and physical conflict between the Federalists and Antifederalists.

The proclamation from the Congress arrived in Philadelphia on September 29th. The Federalist supporters in the assembly called for immediate ratification. The opposing Antifederalists did not want to rush into something about which they knew they did not approve; they did not appear at the Assembly, which prevented a quorum from being present. Two more members of the Assembly were needed and the sergeantat-arms was directed to find two missing members and bring them to the meeting so that a legal vote could be taken.

Two Antifederalists were found and a crowd of Federalist supporters forcibly carried them, against strong resistance, to the meeting which then voted 45 to 2 for a convention to convene in Philadelphia on November 29, 1787 for the purpose of ratifying the new Constitution.

From September 18 to late November 1787, many debates were held, many accusing words spoken, many pro-constitution papers were written and a large number of anti-constitution papers were distributed. The most famous papers were written by James Madison, Alexander Hamilton and John Jay. These articles were published as "The Federalist" and were signed by Publius, who in fact was Jay, Madison and

# Prominent Patriots Who Were For or Against Ratification



George Mason of Virginia wrote the Virginia Declaration of Rights, an eloquent statement of human rights which, after the U.S. Constitution was ratified, served as a basis for the Bill of Rights. During the Constitutional Convention of 1787, he failed in his demands for an end to slavery and inclusion of a Bill of Rights in the proposed document; he thus refused to sign it and fought ratification in Virginia.

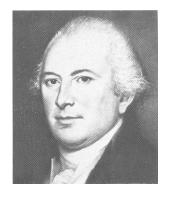
Roger Sherman of Connecticut was the only member of the Continental Congress to sign the Declaration of 1774 (upholding Colonial rights), Declaration of Independence, Articles of Confederation and the U.S. Constitution. It was he who introduced the "Connecticut Compromise" at the Constitutional Convention. He led the Federalists in his state for ratification of the document.





Charles Cotesworth Pinckney of South Carolina served with distinction during the Revolutionary War. He was captured during the fall of Charleston in 1780 and was a British prisoner until his exchange in 1782. He served as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention. As a signer of the Constitution, he actively fought for its ratification in South Carolina.

Thomas Mifflin of Pennsylvania served in the Continental Congress 1774-75 and 1782-84; he was President of it in 1783-84. During the Revolutionary War, he was an aide to George Washington and a Major General and Quartermaster General in the Continental Army. A signer of the U.S. Constitution as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, he actively participated in the effort to gain ratification by Pennsylvania. (Courtesy Independence National Historical Park Collection.)





Patrick Henry of Virginia was a leader in his state in opposition to British rule. He helped in the formation of the First Continental Congress and served in that body, as well as in the Second Continental Congress. He was Governor of Virginia from 1776 until 1779 and again in 1784-86. In 1788 he denounced the new U.S. Constitution as a danger to state sovereignty and opposed ratification. His stand did much to ensure passage of the Bill of Rights.

Hamilton. These were excellent articles and probably convinced many to favor the new Constitution. The written opposition was not as well organized and was never as complete or thorough.

The other states were carefully watching Pennsylvania to get a good reading on how the Constitution would hold up under rigorous debate and attack.

In Pennsylvania, the principal opposing groups were the urban people of the East against the rural people of the Central and Western portions of the State.

#### **Three Main Issues**

After all of the smoke of the debate had cleared, the three principal issues were as follows:

- 1. The Federalist Convention had exceeded its authority in creating a new government instead of revising the old one.
- 2. The new Constitution did not contain a "Bill of Rights."
- 3. The proposed Constitution destroyed the sovereignty of the States.

James Wilson, and others, debated very convincingly in favor of the new Constitution. Many of those in favor of the Constitution - such as Thomas Mifflin - had been delegates to the Convention and could and did present most convincing arguments for the ratification. Those opposed to the could ratification never getorganization perfected. However, when issues were put to a vote during the ratification proceedings, the votes were always close - with the Federalists barely prevailing.

When the Ratification Convention learned that Delaware had been the first to ratify the new Constitution on December 7, 1787, the debating closed down and on December 12, 1787, Pennsylvania became the second state to ratify by a vote of 46 to 23, just a little better than "party lines."

On December 13, many participated in a procession into the old court house at Second and Market Streets to celebrate the occasion of the ratification.

At three o'clock in the afternoon of the 13th, convention delegates and other dignitaries met at Epple's Tavern on Race Street to dine and to continue the celebration. They gave thirteen toasts, the first of which was "The People of the United States." The thirteenth and last toast was "Peace and free government to all the nations in the world."

#### **Massachusetts Begins Deliberations**

The young nation's attention now turned to Massachusetts, a state with considerable population and the home of one of the delegates who was in Philadelphia on September 17 but who did not sign the new Constitution - Elbridge Gerry.

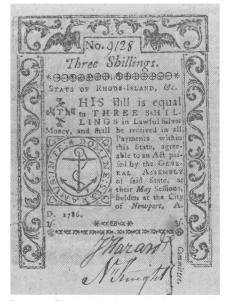
It was on January 25, 1788 in Boston that one speaker after another was speaking strongly against ratification when the



Compatriot Brakebill was President General during the 1986-87 term of office. He had been Secretary General, with previous experience at the national level as Treasurer General and a member of the Executive Committee and Chairman of several other Committees. He holds the Minutemen, Patriot, Silver Good Citizenship and Meritorious Service Medals, as well as the DAR Medal of Honor. Other service to the SAR has included being President of the Texas Society and Dallas Chapter. A Captain in the U.S. Army Reserve (Retired), he saw action in Europe during World War II with the 42nd (Rainbow) Infantry Division.

unforgettable Jonathan Smith of Lanesboro in Berkshire County rose to speak saying, "Mr. President, I am a plain man, and get my living by the plough. I am not used to speak in public, but I beg your leave to say a few words to my brother plough joggers in this house....

"Now, Mr. President, when I saw this Constitution, I found that it was a cure for these disorders. I got a copy of it, and read it over and over. I had been a member of the Convention to form our own state constitution, and had learnt



Because Rhode Island remained a sovereign state until 1790, it continued to issue its own currency. The inscription on the face of this paper money reads, "THIS Bill is equal to THREE SHILLINGS in lawful Silver Money, and shall be received in all Payments within this State, agreeable to an Act passed by the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of said State."

something of the checks and balances of power, and I found them all there. I did not go to any lawyer, to ask his opinion. We have no lawyer in our town, and we do well enough without. I formed my own opinion, and was pleased with this Constitution."

And Jonathan Smith concluded:

"Some gentlemen say, don't be in a hurry. Take time to consider, and don't take a leap in the dark. I say, take things in time, gather fruit when it is ripe. There is a time to sow and a time to reap. We sowed our seed when we sent men to the Federal Convention. Now is the harvest. Now is the time to reap the fruit of our labor. And if we don't do it now, I am afraid we shall never have another opportunity."

This moving speech by an unlettered farmer fully supported the ratification of the new Constitution. Other speeches followed, as did other debates. The Federalists controlled the proceedings, but they had yet to control enough votes for ratification. The Federalists were stronger, but not quite strong enough to get the necessary majority of votes.

#### John Hancock Wavers

John Hancock had been elected President of the Ratification Convention when it opened, but being a politician, he found many excuses for never being present. He wanted to be on the winning side and he had the word that if Virginia did not ratify, then, as President of the Massachusetts Convention, his name would surely receive great consideration to become the first president of the United States. The Federalists finally won his support with this promise.

John Hancock finally appeared to preside and while in the chair, he offered a series of proposed amendments to the Constitution which had been drawn by other Federalist supporters.

These proposed amendments carried the day, for on February 6, 1788, Massachusetts became the sixth state to ratify the Constitution by a vote of 187 Yeas and 168 Nays.

The proposed amendments method was an entirely different approach than usual for most states, who had not yet ratified the new Constitution, were calling for another Federal Convention to adopt the proposed changes. This the Federalists did not want, because they were totally uncertain as to what would happen in a second Constitutional Convention.

#### **Maryland Ratifies**

Maryland first initiated its discussions on November 29, 1787 before a meeting of the State Legislature when their delegates to the Federal Convention were called before them to explain the principals of the new Constitution. Delegates James McHenry, Daniel Carroll and Daniel of Saint Thomas, Jennifer were in support, whereas Luther Martin and John Francis Mercer strongly opposed the new document.

It was during the period of election of the delegates to the ratifying convention that much of the debate occurred. Maryland was no different than the other states in that the debates and oratory were very strong by both the Federalists and the Antifederalists. The advantage was with the Federalists, because their presence at the Federal Convention provided them with better organizations and better resources for debate.

When the Ratification Convention convened on April 21, 1788 in the Maryland Statehouse in Annapolis, the Federalists were in control of the necessary votes to approve. The rules of the Convention were first adopted and then the Constitution was read to the convention. On April 23, the vote was overwhelming that there would be no debate on "any part of the proposed plan of federal government for the United States: but that the whole thereof shall be read through a second time, after which the subject may be fully debated and considered; and then the president shall put the question, That this convention do assent to and ratify the same constitution'. "

No action occurred on April 24th but on April 25th, William Paca, a Maryland Patriot who had signed the Declaration of Independence, submitted a series of amendments, "not to prevent, but to accompany the ratification." This was a situation very similar to the plan adopted by Massachusetts earlier during their ratification proceedings.

Without considering Paca's proposed amendments, the vote was called on April 26; 63 voted for ratification while 11 voted against.

#### South Carolina Calls Convention

In South Carolina, there was much debate in their legislature before the Ratification Convention was called to meet. John Rutledge, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, Charles Pinckney and Pierce Butler all spoke in favor of the new Constitution for they had signed the document on September 17, 1787. Very strong opposition was from Rawlings Lowndes, a native of the West Indies. He cited all of the reasons the other states had used plus some new ones.

"The security of a republic is jealousy, for its ruin may be expected from unsuspecting security; let us not, therefore, receive this proffered system with implicit confidence, as carrying with it the stamp of perfection; rather let us compare what we already possess, with what we are offered for it," he said on January 16, 1788, the first day of



These treasured artifacts relative to the framing and signing of the Constitution are located in the Assembly Room of Independence Hall, Philadelphia. The silver inkstand, designed by Philip Syng in 1752 for the Pennsylvania Assembly, was used by the delegates to sign the historic document. The "Rising Sun" chair was used by George Washington while he presided over the Constitutional Convention. (Courtesy Independenc; e National Historical Park Collection.)

debate in the legislature.

The debating continued with very strong accusations and claims being made by the Antifederalists and always being carefully and thoroughly explained by one of the Federal Convention delegates, usually General Charles Cotesworth Pinckney.

The South Carolina convention met on May 12, 1787 and on May 23rd, voted to ratify the new Constitution by a margin of 149 to 73.

#### Who Would Be the Ninth State?

Our young nation was now entering into a very exciting time of its life. Eight states had ratified the Constitution and only one more was needed. Would there be a ninth state, and if so, who would it be?

Virginia was to meet on June 2, 1788 and New Hampshire was to meet in June. Virginia had many problems as we shall see. New Hampshire had the usual debates and on June 21, 1788, became the ninth state to ratify the Constitution. A completely new form of democratic government was now about to be implemented.

Virginia, including what is now Kentucky, had approximately 20% of the population of the United Sates and she had problems. She had Patrick Henry who was selected as a delegate to the Federal Convention in Philadelphia but would not attend because he "smelled a rat." She had George Mason who was present at the signing of the Constitution on September 17th but did not sign the document because it did not contain a "Bill of Rights." She had Edmund Jennings Randolph, Governor of the state. He was a delegate to the Federal Convention, had introduced the Virginia Resolves to the Convention, which became the basis of the new Constitution, and was present at the signing on September 17, 1787 but did not sign. And Virginia had James Monroe, a strong Antifederalist.

Also attending the convention in Richmond were eighteen frontiersmen from Kentucky, who always wore their side arms to the meetings. They had been told that there was a possibility that the Mississippi River would be closed to their commerce. They came to vote 'No."

Virginia also had some delegates who strongly supported the ratification of the new Constitution - including John Marshall, James Madison, Edmund Pendleton, George Nicholas and Henry Lee. In the end, Edmund Jennings Randolph fully supported the new document. All Virginians also knew that the great general and Patriot, George Washington was in full support of the new Constitution.

#### Heated Debates In Virginia

The debates were intense. Patrick Henry and George Mason led the Antifederalists and James Madison led the Federalists. As has been noted, the Antifederalists broadsided but without a defined plan. The supporters of the new Constitution always had the correct answers and carefully explained the new Constitution to the convention. They used great skill and knowledge to impart their words. There was also a great amount of lobbying, on both sides. Robert and Gouvernor Morris came to Richmond from Philadelphia, as did Eleazer Oswald, an Antifederalist.

Virginia wanted to be either the ninth state to ratify or the first state to deny the new Constitution. They worked hard, but they did not know that New Hampshire had become the ninth state to ratify. On June 25th the vote on ratification carried by a vote of 89 in favor, including four votes from Kentucky, to 79 against ratification. On

June 27th, just as Massachusetts had done, a series of twenty amendments and the bill of rights were proposed to be considered by Congress.

#### New York Votes in Favor

New York, led by Alexander Hamilton and after the threat of having New York City become a separate entity, on July 26, 1788 voted to ratify the Constitution by 30 Yeas and 27 Nays. As did Massachusetts, New York voted "in full confidence" that a second Federal Convention would be called for proposing certain amendments to the Constitution.

A second Federal Convention was not called, but instead, the first session of Congress submitted to the states a series of proposed amendments to the Constitution. Ten of them were subsequently approved in accordance with the provisions of the new Constitution and they became known as the "Bill of Rights."

Eleven States had now ratified an exciting new form of government.

The North Carolina convention first met on July 21, 1788 to consider the Constitution. The majority of the feelings were to reject the new document and then go on about their business. On August 2, they voted 184 to 84 to neither ratify nor to reject until there was a second Federal Convention to consider a "Bill of Rights" and other amendments. This was very strong action and was contrary to the planned procedures initiated by Massachusetts earlier

George Washington was inaugurated as the first President of the new United States of America on April 30, 1789 and an entirely new government was now operational. Independent sovereignty would not be easy for North Carolina and on November 21, 1789, she ratified the Constitution by 197 to 77.

#### **Rhode Island Votes in 1790**

Rhode Island, which did not send delegates to the Federal Convention in Philadelphia was not interested in becoming a part of the new government until the new United States Senate passed a bill which severed all commercial relations with the sovereign state. It was now time for Rhode Island to make a major decision.

On May 29, 1790, by a vote of 34 to 32, Rhode Island reluctantly ratified the Constitution, thus completing the total transformation from a loose Confederation of States to a very strong United States of America.

Our Nation has grown and prospered under the Constitution for the past 200 years. There is a movement under way in America today to have a second Constitution Convention to write a new Constitution. America does not need a new Constitution. Let us keep in place our great Constitution which has served our nation so very well for 200 years.

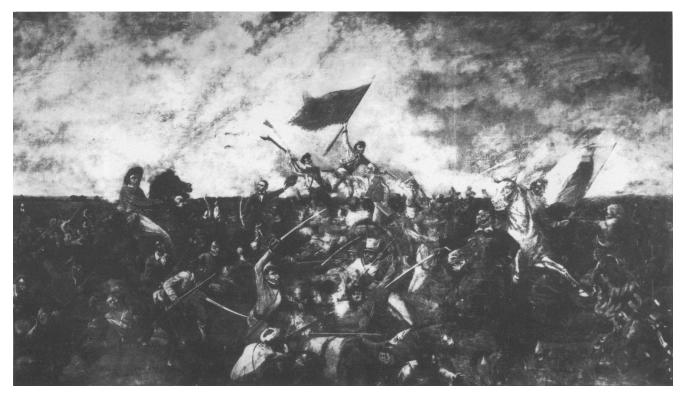
#### **Bibliography**

The Formation of the Union – National Archives, 1985

*Miracle at Philadelphia* – Catherine Drinker Bowen, 1966

The Great Rehearsal - Carl Van Doren, 1948

Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 1988, pp. 14-18.



The Battle of San Jacinto on April 21, 1836 saw opposing forces under Sam Houston and Santa Anna clash in what turned out to be one of the most important battles ever fought on the North American continent. The Mexican ranks were broken and Santa

Anna was captured. This engagement determined the fate of Texas and, with it, the American West. (Painting by H.A. McArdle in the DeShields Collection, Daughters of the Republic of Texas Library at the Alamo, San Antonio.)

# "The Spirit of 1776"

### In The Texas Revolution

With the 106th Annual Congress scheduled for San Antonio this next June, Compatriot T. R. Fehrenbach recounts the similarities between the American Revolution and the great conflict in Texas during the 1830s.

Most SAR members know a lot about the First American Revolution, 1776 and all that. Not many, perhaps, know much about the Second American Revolution which began in Texas 60 years afterward, with results almost as momentous for the history of this continent.

During 1835-1836 Anglo-American colonists in the Mexican frontier province of Texas rebelled against the central government, declared independence, defeated a powerful army sent to subdue them, established a republic and maintained it for nearly ten years. The Republic of Texas put the Lone Star Flag on the high seas and was recognized by the United States, Great Britain, France, and the Kingdom of the Netherlands. In 1845 Texas and the United States agreed to its annexation, and it became the 28th state, the only one to enter the Union as a sovereign nation.

#### ANGLO-AMERICAN SETTLERS DESIRED

The Second American Revolution grew out of efforts by Spain to settle Anglo-American colonists in its vast

province of Texas, a long-claimed territory north of the Rio Grande but one which Spain had never been able to populate. In 1821 Texas was mostly roamed by warlike native American tribes, with only about 3,000 Hispanic inhabitants. Spanish authorities believed that stable, landholding Anglo-American settlers would make good citizens, develop the province's resources, and act as a buffer against the Apaches and Comanche raiders that constantly threatened northern Mexico. These assumptions proved correct, so far as they went.

Spain opened up colonization to Americans through Moses Austin and other *empresarios* - land agents and developers on a grand scale. Although Mexico became independent in 1821, the new Mexican government confirmed this Spanish policy, and the first authorized immigrants began arriving by 1824.

The offer proved irresistible to thousands of Americans beyond the Sabine. Huge land grants (4,000 acres for farming, ten times as much for ranching) were available at virtually no cost, at a time when U.S. public lands were sold strictly for cash. Colonists were required to pay no taxes, church tithes (enforced in Mexico), or

customs duties for ten years and were exempt from all public service, including conscription. Texan colonists were required to become Mexican citizens, but in effect they were provided no real government or government services. Texas was left to fend for itself, an arrangement that suited the entering frontier-bred Anglo-American generation perfectly.

In 1824 Mexico had adopted a liberal, federalist constitution based on that of the United States. Americans then had less sense of nationhood or of being ruled by a national government and most expected no real change in their lives when they crossed into Texas.

#### COLONIZATION PROGRESS BRINGS PROBLEMS

Under these terms Texas prospered. In ten years American settlers numbered 30,000. They cleared more land, built more houses, planted more crops, raised more families, and organized more schools than the Spanish Crown during its three centuries of rule. There was some friction: Colonists were inconvenienced by a lack of law courts (they had to journey far south to the Mexican state of Coahuila, to which Texas was joined) and the absence of clergy. Protestant clergy were forbidden in Mexican territory, but the established church deprived of tithes, refused to furnish priests for Texas. But by and large the majority of Texas citizens were content with making their fortunes in this new country.

Mexican officialdom, however, especially at the distant capital, Mexico City, began to worry about the progress the colony was making. Admittedly the Anglo-Americans were good citizens, but they were creating an English-speaking civilization in the Texas wilderness which already outnumbered native Hispanics ten-to-one, and which had few real ties to Mexico - even its trade was mainly with the United States. The Mexican government was also fearful of the then-rapidly expanding United States, which, although it recognized Mexican boundary claims, did make purchase offers for Texas.

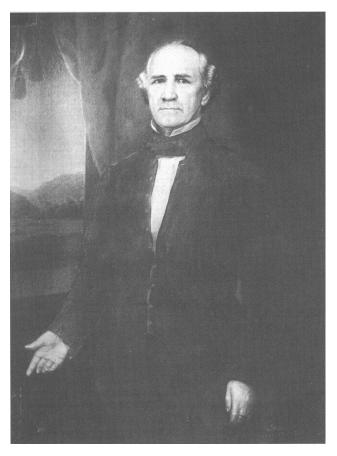
All Mexican political factions (liberals and conservatives were then struggling for power) believed that Texas must be brought under closer control and supervision. When certain exemptions expired, customs houses were erected at Texas ports, and worse, military garrisons were imposed. This was usual practice in Mexico, but Stephen F. Austin, Texas' leading citizen, warned the government that Anglo-Americans would not tolerate this.

#### ANGLOS PROVE DIFFICULT TO GOVERN

Tensions rose, with sporadic outbreaks of resistance, and grievances mounted on both sides, much as between Americans and the British government two generations earlier. Matters were aggravated by a definite clash of cultures. What most Mexicans saw as government, Anglos regarded as tyranny, while the loose, messy forms of self-rule preferred by North Americans struck Mexicans as anarchy or subversion. It must be remembered that the Texas colonists' forefathers had revolted against distant government over many of these same issues; in fact, the British government actually brought this to Mexico's attention, warning that Anglo frontierfolk would be very difficult to govern. Political events in Mexico worsened the situation. After a period of turmoil, the military adventurer Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna emerged as virtual dictator in 1835. He abrogated the liberal constitution of 1824, crushed resistance in northern Mexico. where republicanism was strong, and was determined to brook no opposition from Texas. Santa Anna sent his brother-in-law, General Cos, with 800 regulars to San Antonio, Texas' largest town, to overawe the fractious province.

San Antonio was now to play a pivotal part in the ensuing history. Cos was not overbearing, but he rebuffed Texian (as the colonists then called themselves) protests with the reasonable argument that, whoever was the government of Mexico and whatever principles upon which it was founded, as Mexican citizens the Texians must abide by it.

Stephen F. Austin, who tried to the last to make peace, went to Mexico, but here he was imprisoned and held for months without charges or trial. When released as part of a general amnesty, he



Tall, rugged and dramatic, Sam Houston helped assure Texas independence at the Battle of San Jacinto in 1836. That same year he was elected President of the new Republic of Texas. (Portrait by Gustave Behue from the original at the Rosenberg Library; in the DeShields Collection, CN96.97, DRT Library at the Alamo.)

returned to Texas believing the time for talk was past and that armed resistance was the only feasible policy. Calls were sent out for the local militia groups to gather with their rifles.

A resident of San Antonio, Texas, Compatriot Fehrenbach is descended from an officer who fought at Yorktown during the Revolutionary War; he also is an SRT, a Knight of Jacinto, the highest order of the Sons of the Republic of Texas. A prolific author, he has published 18 nonfiction books, including *This Kind of War, Greatness To Spare*, about the Signers of the Declaration of Independence; *Lone Star*, the most widely read history of Texas; *Comanches*; and *Fire and Blood*, a history of Mexico. He is a member of the Texas Historical Commission, the state agency for historical preservation, and a Fellow of the Texas State Historical Association.

#### FIGHTS WITH MEXICAN SOLDIERS BEGIN

The first clash resembled Lexington and Concord, except that the Texians fired the first shot. When a party of soldiers was dispatched from San Antonio to the town of Gonzalez to retrieve a cannon that had been issued to the settlers for protection against Indians, the townspeople resisted. On Oct. 1, 1835, waving a flag inscribed with the words *Come and Take It* they fired on the soldiers, who retreated.

Then, militiamen assembled around San Antonio, besieging the Mexican garrison. After some skirmishing, in December 1835 Ben Milam led 300 attackers into the town, engaging the Mexican soldiery from house to house. General Cos lost his nerve and surrendered, upon the Texians promise to let him march out. He retired south of the Rio Grande, pledging not to fight again.

Having better things to do in an agrarian society, the militiamen returned home, leaving only a small garrison made up mostly of newly arrived volunteers from the United States.

Santa Anna, enraged at the news, marched north furiously, killing men and horses on the way. His small army arrived at San Antonio so quickly it almost took the defenders by surprise, but they were able to repair to the Alamo, an old Spanish mission.

#### FURIOUS SIEGE AT THE ALAMO

Here, in one of the most remarkable and heroic sieges in history, less than 200 defenders held off Santa Anna's brigades for thirteen vital days. On March 6, 1836 the Alamo fell to determined assault; the garrison died to the last man, forging a legend that still inspires not only Texans and Americans but people around the world. By their sacrifice they both delayed the Mexican advance by several weeks but inflicted serious casualties upon Santa Anna's army.

Meanwhile, another Texian force under Col. Fannin was surrounded by a Mexican column at Goliad. Fannin capitulated "at discretion", but against the wishes of Mexican officers, Santa Anna ordered the prisoners to be shot. On Palm Sunday, March 27, 390 Americans were massacred; only about two dozen escaped.

During the siege of the Alamo, a Texian convention met at Washington-on-the-Brazos, a small community some 150 miles northeast of San Antonio. While earlier many Texians had seen themselves as merely resisting arbitrary government, hoping to restore the constitution of 1824 - and most established planters and settlers were reluctant to break with Mexico, which had treated them munificently - the mood was now for independence. On March 2, 1836 50 delegates signed the Texas Declaration of Independence, which had been hastily written.

This was an easy task, since the framer copied Thomas Jefferson's document from 1776, only changing words and details to fit altered circumstances. Then, on March 16, the delegates drew up a Texas Constitution, closely modeled on that of the United States and the several states. These signers and drafters were largely substantial, educated men; some had served in the U.S. Congress or had helped write constitutions for Southern states. They were not altogether different from the Signers at Philadelphia.

#### SANTA ANNA MAKES WIDE SWEEP

Now, Santa Anna engaged upon a sweep across Texas. His avowed purpose was to drive out all the Anglo-American colonists, burn their settlements, and expunge the North American presence in Texas forever. This caused the "Runaway Scrape", in which most of the population fled, trying to escape to the



Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna was captured at the Battle of San Jacinto, but was later returned to Mexico via the United States. (Portrait courtesy DRT Library at the Alamo.)

Louisiana border, leaving a score of burning towns behind them.

But Sam Houston, former governor of Tennessee and a protégé of President Andrew Jackson, was given supreme command of Texian forces. He also retreated eastward, holding his thousand-man army together by force of will (many wanted to stay and fight), training it while drawing Santa Anna deeper into the roadless Texas wilderness. The Mexican dictator, perhaps like the British despising American irregular forces too much, split his army into separate columns. One, the force that had defeated Fannin at Goliad, ran into logistical difficulty and lagged behind. This allowed Houston to turn and fight Santa Anna at San Jacinto, on April 21, 1836, on only slightly unequal terms.

How the Texian army advanced over a mile of open ground and fell upon the bivouacked Mexican force is still debated by historians. Shouting "Remember the Alamo!" and "Remember Goliad!" the Texian charge broke the Mexican ranks, killing hundreds who tried to flee the battlefield. Santa Anna himself was captured the next day. The Texians lost only a handful in the fight, but this was one of the most important battles on the North American continent. It determined the fate of Texas, and with it, the American West.

Houston, resisting demands that the Mexican leader be hanged, extracted a surrender from him, including an order for all Mexican forces to retire south of the Rio Grande. Santa Anna was returned to Mexico via the United States, and the de facto independence of Texas was won.

#### SAM HOUSTON ELECTED PRESIDENT

Mexico, beset by political instability and civil wars, was unable to mount an effective effort to re-occupy Texas, though a state of hostilities continued. Texas formed its government, with Sam Houston elected President. Raiding and counter-raiding went on for many years. Texians tried and failed to take Santa Fe in New Mexico; Mexican armies twice entered San Antonio in the 1840s. Texian and Mexican warships fought in the Gulf of Mexico.

But the new Republic was never again seriously threatened, and it was recognized by the-then European great powers.

The principles behind the Texas Revolution were much the same as those that led to the American Revolution of 1776: the determination of a free people to be governed only with their consent, whatever the claims of established government and the legalities of the day.

Both revolutionary wars followed much the same course -

after a period of increasing tensions and repressive measures, local militias rose against regular garrisons. There were bloody battles, in most of which the rebels were defeated. The enemy marched through the land but were masters only of the ground on which they camped. Indomitable leaders, Washington and Houston, both born soldiers as well as statesmen, held small armies together almost by an effort of will and saved the sum of things.

And in both revolutions, 1776 and 1836, Americans lost most of the battles except the last one.

### The Alamo – Shrine To The Texas Revolution

Since its beginning as a collection of crude huts on San Pedro Creek in 1718, San Antonio's first mission, San Antonio de Valero, seemed destined for oblivion rather than immortality.

Established then as a Spanish outpost by Father Antonio Olivares to bring religion and civilization to the Indians, it was subsequently moved to the east bank of the San Antonio River. This second mission, as primitive as the first, was destroyed by a hurricane in 1724 and re-established at its present location.

Construction on an impressive two-story stone structure was completed in 1727. Containing living quarters for the priests, offices, a dining hall, and kitchens, it was to become famous as the Long Barrack during the Texas Revolution.

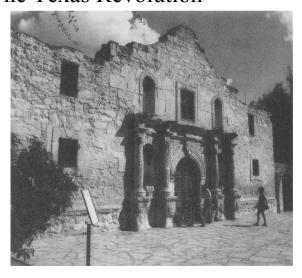
The first stone church of the mission was begun in 1744. By 1756 the building had collapsed because of faulty construction. Two years later, the present church was started and the date, 1758, inscribed above the door. However, it was never fully completed during mission days.

A series of epidemics virtually depopulated most of the Texas missions, and in 1793, their functions were assumed by civil authorities. The Mission Era came to an end.

Spanish cavalry moved into the abandoned mission and occupied it until Mexican troops took over in 1821. The Spanish cavalry came from Alamo de Parras in Mexico and the former mission became known as "Pueblo del Alamo."

Battered during the famous battle there in 1836, the mission buildings remained untouched until 1849 when they were repaired by the U.S. Army. At this time the familiar upper portion of the facade was placed on the church.

In 1876, a frame building was erected atop the walls of the "Long Barrack," and it became a store. Offered for sale as a hotel site in 1903, it was purchased by Clara Driscoll, a Daughter of the Republic of Texas, to forestall the transaction. The church, in use as a warehouse, was purchased by the State



of Texas in 1883.

In 1905, the state repaid Miss Driscoll for the "Long Barrack" property, and placed the entire property in the custody of the Daughters of the Republic of Texas "to be maintained in good order and repair, without charge to the State." To this day, the Daughters of the Republic of Texas care for the Shrine of Texas Liberty without accepting city, state or federal funding, and without charging an admission fee, relying solely on donations and proceeds made from their sales museum.

On the property is the Texas Historical Research Library of the DRT. It features books, documents, maps, manuscripts, art works, collections and memorabilia spanning four centuries, and is for research in Texas history and related subjects.



Source: The SAR Magazine Spring 1996, p. 14-17.

# Texas Compatriot Tobin Remembers Fierce World War I Action in France

By Former President General Carl F. Bessent

Today there are only 20,000 of the 4.7 million veterans who served in World War I still surviving. The average age of these gallant warriors is 99 years.

Twenty-one distinguished Compatriots who served in WWI have been individually honored in previous issues of *The SAR Magazine*. Their stories are the adventures and experiences of stouthearted servicemen who went to war to make the world safe for democracy.

Compatriot Robert Hardin Tobin of the Texas Society, National #128752, Charter Member of the Bluebonnet Chapter, served in World War I and is a descendant of Major John Hardin, Senior, who served in the Virginia Militia in America's War for Independence.

Ms. Barbara Althaus, long time friend and organizing Regent of the DAR Ephraim Andrews Chapter, recorded Compatriot Tobin's three-hour account of his military service. It is the basis of this narrative. The complete manuscript will be given to the SAR Library for a reference source.

Hardin Tobin was born on June 7, 1897 on his father's farm in Blanco County, Texas. It was a typical farmer's family, seven children. Hardin was the oldest boy. As a youth he worked on local farms and ranches; he quit school at the 10th grade.

#### Enlists in 1917

War was declared against Imperial Germany on April 6, 1917. In the summer of 1917 the Texas National Guard organized an infantry company in the nearby town of Kerryville. All the local young men, including Hardin and his brother Nolan, enlisted in the unit. The company was given basic training at Camp Bowie, Fort Worth, and the Kerryville company eventually evolved into I Company, 141st Infantry Regiment, 36th Division.

In the Spring of 1918 the infantry company travelled to New York and boarded a troopship accommodating 5,000 troops. The converted freighter joined a ship convoy to cross the Atlantic Ocean. Several days after sailing, the troopship experienced engine problems and dropped out of the convoy. Repairs were made and the troopshop overtook the convoy and landed in Brest, France. The company boarded a French troop train, the famous "40 and 8 railroad cars," and proceeded to a training area.

The Meuse-Argonne offense was about to begin. It was the first time in World War I that American doughboys were fighting as an American Army under the command of an American General, Compatriot General John J. Pershing. The action involved 1,250,000 American soldiers, and proved to be the greatest battle the American Army had fought up to that time. The battle area was 25 miles wide and 35 miles deep, and the fighting lasted from September 26 to November

11. Over 50,000 Americans died in this battle, which broke the back of the German Imperial Army and brought the war to an end.

I Company was ordered to the front lines on October 6th. The unit marched at a fast cadence for many hours, resting only ten minutes each hour, and reaching the front lines trenches at 4 a.m. on October 7.

#### The First Day At The Front

In relating his experience on his first day at the front, Compatriot Tobin gives the details as a member of a four-man "mop-up squad." Two front soldiers were bayonet men. He was the hand-grenader, the fourth man the corporal in charge of the squad. The assignment was to secure the territory behind the forward moving troops

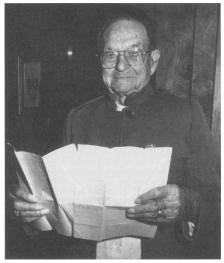
The next day I Company was ordered forward over tough terrain. There was murderous German fire. The unit fought its way ahead, but was then ordered back to form a straight line. In the fierce action several wounded men were left in the forward positions. Among those left was Compatriot Tobin's younger brother



Compatriot R. Hardin Tobin (right) served part of the time during World War I with Garfield Fairchild, who became a close friend.

Nolan, who had been shot in both legs. He lay on the battle field unattended for three days.

Nolan was rescued and evacuated to a French hospital. The doctors had to amputate both legs. Six days later he died and was buried in a French cemetery. Compatriot Tobin did not learn of his brother's death until Christmas, two months later. After the war several men from a Tennessee infantry company wrote Hardin's Mother about a visit to see Nolan in the hospital and later attending his funeral. Before he left France Hardin visited his brother's grave. Hardin Tobin relates his 22 days of action in wet, cold, foggy weather over tough terrain, subjected to relentless harassment of German gun fire, barbed-wire entanglements, deadly swirls of phosgene and mustard gas, necessitating the wearing



Compatriot R. Hardin Tobin is looking ahead to Saturday, June 7, 1997 when he will reach his 100th Birthday!

of an uncomfortable mask. He participated in the fighting without a drink of water for 20 days and long periods without food. Suddenly on November 11 the Argonne "furnace" became unbelievably silent. The war was over. Compatriot Hardin relates this saga of action with precise details and pride.

The American troops remained in France while the diplomats negotiated a final peace settlement. The Great War officially ended in June 1919, with agreement of the Versailles Treaty.

#### **Returns To Texas**

Compatriot Hardin returned to America in the late Spring and was discharged on July 4, 1919. He returned to his home area in Texas and the occupation he knew best, grazing cattle, sheep and goats. At first he leased acreage, then purchased grazing land. He married Gladys Bayley, a school teacher, on October 19, 1926. The ranching enterprise prospered. In later life the couple traveled extensively. Gladys, a member of the DAR Ephraim Andrews Chapter, passed away in 1985.

Hardin is still active in community and Methodist Church activities. He is a Past Commander of the Rock Springs American Legion Post. He is in general good health, keenly alert, and lives alone.

Ms. Althaus's observations: "He stands very straight. He is particularly proud of his good hearing. He has a full head of hair with only a sprinkle of gray. His large hands are still strong, a reminder of his ranching days when physical strength was so vital. Hardin is a "proper" gentleman. When he goes out; he dons his bolo necktie, his felt Stetson hat, and of course, wears his cowboy boots every day. When he puts on his sport coat and picks up his walking cane; he still cuts a proud figure."

The National Society SAR heartily salutes Compatriot R. Hardin Tobin.

Source: The SAR Magazine Spring 1996, p. 37.

# Textbooks and the Assault on Our Heritage By B. Rice Aston, Chairman

Task Force to Preserve U.S. History

Three books put forward by major publishers are discussed below. Two are history books closely aligned with the National History Standards. The third, a math book, is chock full of sociopolitical nonsense. All three overtly or covertly advance the distortion of history.

U.S. History: In the Course of Human Events. West Publishing Company is selling what purports to be a high school history book. The book was reviewed by Dr. John Fonte; his conclusion: "this partisan, presentist screed doesn't qualify as a history text". Dr. Walter A. McDougal, in his review wrote, "the book is short on history, long on distortion - is a fraud'. Dr. William J. Benetta described the book as a "far-left propaganda that fosters anti-intellectualism." Heavy words about a history book. Let's look at a few examples on which they rely.

America is not primarily the product of Western civilization, but the composite of two equal and innocent and admirable cultures, West African Muslim and Amerindian, and a predatory Western European culture. The Aztec Indians are glorified and a distorted picture of Spanish brutality is presented. The slavery and human sacrifice in which the Aztecs engaged, and the absolute terror in which they were held by neighboring tribes, is completely ignored. African slavery is presented as a "happy family" type affair. The Mexican War of 1846 was solely the fault of the United States and the Mexican leaders were blameless innocents. Western Europeans and the Founding Fathers are deemed to have fallen short of the fastidious standards of current orthodoxy, their failings are emphasized, their achievements minimized, and they disappear, are rejected, or damned with faint praise. A different standard is applied to the wrongs of non-western Europeans, they are simply passed over.

Dr. John Fonte calls this particular distortion - viewing the events and persons of the past through the lens of current orthodoxy - as "presentism." Historian William Manchester describes it as "generational chauvinism." Dr. Fonte notes that this it is shunned by all serious historians because it perverts the role of the historian and distorts history, "otherwise, we would have to view the African tribes that kidnapped and sold millions of their fellow Africans into slavery between the 16th and 19th centuries as morally indistinguishable from the Nazis." Though this method may be generally shunned by serious historians, it is embraced by those who have a political agenda to indoctrinate children with the idea that America is uniquely mired in racism, sexism, classism, and that most degenerate of all states, capitalism. A detailed analysis by Drs. Fonte, McDougal, and Benetta may be found at http://www.csulb.edu/~ttl/west127.htm.

The critics of Gary Nash's National History Standards and the Senate Resolution against them prevented their adoption as national standards in history, but Nash points out that there are 60,000 copies of the standards in circulation and predicts that the standards will be adopted as de facto standards by textbook publishers and the drafters of state standards. The standards have been rejected by some states and embraced by others and West Publishing Co's. In the Course of Human Events well serves Nash's goal.

#### THIS BOOK ALSO DISTORTS HISTORY

U.S. History, Joy Hakim, 10 Vol, paperback, Oxford University Press is another book in a similar vein. Unfortunately it has enjoyed much popularity because of its readability. Hakim is a journalist turned history writer; her approach is to engage and



A National Society award named for Former President General Stewart Boone McCarty (left) is presented each year to the Compatriot who has best furthered the preservation of United States History. Honored at the Annual Congress in Orlando for this distinction was B. Rice Aston (center), Chairman of the Task Force to Preserve United States History. He received a check for \$250 from a fund established by Mrs. Eleanor Niebell, whose brother, Grahame T. Small (right) was pleased to represent her in the ceremony during Recognition Night.

hold the reader by dwelling upon the dramatic, creating drama where none exists, engaging in distortion, exaggeration, and serious omission, and subjecting facts to the rack, the thumbscrew, and the carving knife. This is a technique familiar to tabloid journalism and TV producers of the five O' clock news - sensationalism and gore are presented as everyday fare in order to hold attention and discourage channel surfing. This technique, however, is foreign and inimical to the writing of history. A few examples:

Hakim saves a lot of sarcasm, distortion, and vitriol for Ronald Reagan. An inordinately nasty comment is found in Vol 3; "Is it really surprising that Ronald Reagan should graduate from fake broadcasts (which his listeners enjoyed) to fake statistics and fake facts?" She snipes that Reagan feared and hated communism and called Russia an "evil empire." The Soviet Empire that murdered 62 million of its own people is missing from the book and Reagan gets no credit for its demise. Reagan's presidency is credited with greed, patronizing the rich, and oppressing the poor. The deficit is falsely portrayed as climbing when Reagan was leaving office and the deficit in his last year is exaggerated by 1400%.

Chapter 33, Forgetting the Constitution, describes the relocation of Japanese-Americans during World War II as motivated solely by racial hatred for the Japanese-Americans and greed to steal their property. She claims that unequal distribution of income and the taxing and spending policies of the Republicans of the 1920s caused the Great Depression. Unmentioned as major causes are tariffs, the international gold standard, and the monetary policies of the Federal Reserve Board. Fidel Castro is praised for ending corruption in Cuba, but Cuba's desperate straits, its unsuccessful attempt to export Marxist revolution throughout Central and South America, and its acceptance of Russian atomic weapons aimed at America is overlooked.

When this set was being considered in Texas, Texans filed the following written objections with their State Board of Education: "Our great founding fathers are made to appear shameful. Pictures from the Vietnam war are incorrectly described as contributing to a sense of disgust for our American troops. The book refers to Christian missionaries as 'arrogant' and promotes hatred between the races. Hakim's ignorance of the constitution, federal courts and the war powers of the Congress and the President are both vast and deep. The 10 volume paperbacks by Joy Hakim were the absolute worst...in my opinion frightening for children

because it is so unbalanced...left me speechless. I honestly do not know what to say when reviewing them..." A detailed analysis of the distortions involving the Reagan presidency may be found in *Human Events*, September 12, 1997, pp 11 et. seq.

#### **BOOK COVERS MORE THAN MATH**

In Math Books Too. Secondary Math: An Integrated Approach. Focus on Algebra and the companion book Secondary Math: An Integrated Approach: Focus on Geometry, Addison-Wesley, publisher, have been panned throughout the U.S. but both have enjoyed substantial sales, in part because Addison Wesely's size gives it the ability to influence buying decisions. Severe critics include Mathematically Correct, a California web site for better math, Education Reporter, National Monitor of Education, John Leo at US News and World Report, Marianne Jennings, a professor at Arizona State University, Richard Askey, a professor of Math at University of Wisconsin-Madison, and US. Senator Robert Byrd, D- W VA. (fn 1) Professor Jennings has written:

They learn that fossil fuels are the Devil's handiwork. They discuss toxins in the environment. They read Maya Angelou's poetry. They write essays on why parallel sentence structure is similar to parallel lines, chili recipes, the roles that zoos play in our society, myths of the Dogon cliff dwellers in Central Africa. It's a two Tylenol headache to find your homework assignment amid all the rubble - which ultimately fills 812 pages. In Japan a good math book for students of the same age has about 200 pages. Yet Japanese students regularly outperform their American counterparts (3d in the industrialized world in 8th grad math vs. 28th). I share mathematics Professor Richard Askey's (Math Department of University of Wisconsin) low opinion of this book.

Senator Byrd went out of his way to make a speech on the floor of the U.S. Senate to disclose the low quality of this book and the harm it can cause: [I] call it wacko algebra...[the textbook] is a mush of multiculturalism, environmental and political correctness, and various disjointed discussions...It is not just nonsense, it is unfocused nonsense...This awful textbook fails to do in 812 pages what comparable Japanese textbooks do in 200.

#### OTHER ATTACKS ON OUR HERITAGE

Our heritage is not only denigrated and ridiculed in textbooks; in February, it is common to find a newspaper op-ed article attacking George Washington with distorted facts or an editorial damning him with faint praise. Similar articles appear on or near Flag Day supporting desecration of the flag as a means of social protest, on July 4 attacking one or more of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, and on Jefferson's birthday assaulting Jefferson. Other days of national or state importance such as Armed Forces Day, Patriot's Day (faithfully observed in MA), Constitution Day, San Jacinto Day, Bill of Rights Day, Navy Day, Columbus Day, and the victory at Yorktown are ignored by the media. A public school in New Orleans removes George Washington from its name. A public school teacher in Delaware, Ohio assigns her young students the task of "digging up dirt" on the Founding Fathers.

#### HOW TO HELP PRESERVE HISTORY

- (1) First understand "from whence we came and where we are going." Give a brief history of the SAR to each new member of your chapter and to media when they ask "The SAR. Who are those guys?" An understanding of the history, achievements, goals, and aspirations of the Sons of the American Revolution is of great importance in setting a course for the future. A good brief summary may be found at www.sar.org captioned "Tell me about the SAR."
- (2) Become an activist. Most people want to be left alone, to live their own lives, and to raise their own families, and to attend their church. They are not looking for a crusade, or to use the power of government to reorder others lives. They go into business, law, medicine, or focus on raising their children. All are good people, but the words of Edmund Burke still hold

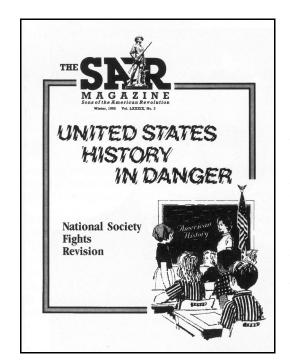
today: "All it takes for evil to prevail is for good men to do nothing."

- (3) Ideas on preserving history are spread one-by-one, not through the established media. Begin with a small group, eventually you will reach out for a wider audience. Bring a dedicated historian to your school, meeting, etc. Share your ideas on preserving our history and heritage with others. You will be surprised to find many people share your ideas, but did not find a way to express them. Share your ideas with enthusiasm, timidity never carried the day.
- (4) Find out if the three books discussed above are being considered in your state, and if so, send your comments and copies of the reviews by Drs. Fonte, McDougal, Benetta, Professors Jennings and Askey, and Senator Byrd to your State Board of Education, local school, school board, and its textbook selection committee. The websites at which the reviews may be found are set out in the footnote. Share this information with other patriotic societies.
- (5) Get there first! Prepare a story on George Washington in the form of an op-ed piece or news release to be sent to local newspapers in February before George Washington's birthday. Same for Flag Day, Patriot's Day, July 4, Bill of Rights Day, Armed Forces Day, Constitution Day, Thomas Jefferson's birthday, etc. The Task Force put out a news release on Patriot's Day on SARtalk and by email; it was used throughout the United States. Share your effort with the Task Force, interested Compatriots, and other patriotic societies.
- (6) Accumulate copies of unfair and distorted attacks on our heritage, Founding Fathers, and American heroes and send them to the Task Force to Preserve U.S. History. You do not have to be a member of the Task Force to do this. Many Compatriots have sent us copies of such articles and their responses.
- (7) Respond to such articles and attacks as they occur by writing letters to the editor. A personal contact with the local media can be very helpful, but if the print media are totally unresponsive, do not expend your creative energies trying to make them over, make your own newsletters, list servers, and emaillists. Also use talk radio shows, they can be very helpful. (8) Share your op-ed pieces, news releases, and copies of distorted articles collected by you with the Task Force, interested Compatriots, and other patriotic societies.
- (9) Take advantage of information technology. Get wired, or find someone in your chapter with email capability to act as your agent to whom email can be sent on matters involving distorted history. An email can be prepared and sent to several hundred people in less time that it takes to type, address, and deposit one letter in the U.S. mail.
- (10) The Task Force has prepared an article preserving U.S. History. Topics: The Problem Identified (anecdotal illustrations) You Are The Answer Examples of What Others Have Done How You Can Do It Textbooks Helpful Web Sites Examples of Distorted History in the National History Standards and six textbooks which follow the Standards. The examples may be used as an outline of what to be on the lookout for in a textbook. If you would like a copy of this article in Word 7.0 or Word Perfect 5.1 please send an email request to the Task Force Chairman addressed to bra@hal-pc.org.=20 (11) Finally, heed the good advice of President Theodore
- Roosevelt: "Do what you can, with what you have, right where you are."

#### **CHECK OUT THESE WEB SITES**

Senator Byrd's speech is at http://www.intres.com/math/byrd.htm. John Leo's article is at http://ourworld.compuserve.com/homepages/mathman/johnleo.htm. Marianne Jennings full comments are at http://www.csulb.edu/~ttl/math41.htm. Prof. Askey's analysis is at Mathematically Correct, http://ourworld.compuserve.com/homepages/mathman/index.htm. See also: Textbook League: http://www.csulb.edu/~tti/index.htm. Where's the Math: http://www.intres.com/math/byrd.htm. Arizona Parents for Traditional Education: http://www.theriver.com/Public/tucson\_parents\_edu\_forum/

Source: The SAR Magazine Summer 1998, pp. 20-21.



## THREE YEARS LATER

In early 1995 the Task Force to Preserve United States History was established to oppose adoption of the just-released and controversial "National Standards for United States History." Great progress has been made in this important SAR effort. Here Task Force Chairman Rice Aston offers an enlightening update and some guidelines on how YOU can participate in the battle that must continue to be waged.

An activist core among us claim the Statue of Liberty holds no "lamp beside the golden door;" rather, America is viewed a hard land pillaged by white European males, and overflowing with racial conflict, corruption, and hypocrisy, uniquely mired in racism, sexism, and elitism, and that most degenerate of all states, capitalism. American history, as viewed through the Marxist lenses of the authors of the National Standards for United States History, is essentially the story of class conflict and oppression of women and minorities by Western Europeans, their economic system and institutions.

The Standards prompted Al Shanker, President of the American Federation of Teachers, to comment:

"No other nation in the world teaches a national history that leaves its children feeling negative about their own countrythis would be the first."

These themes are not unique to Gary Nash, an editor of the National History Standards; they are found in many disciplines in our colleges and universities. Traditional English literature, history of Western Civilization, foreign languages, even science, math, and religion are seen as tools of the elite to maintain their dominant status, and the historical values of Western civilization looked down upon as arbitrary, inhibiting, and oppressive. The proponents of these views refer to themselves as *postmoderns* and their idea of a university as a postmodern university. Their objective is to restructure society, for the oppressed minorities and women to throw off their chains and end the hegemony of the West by deconstructing its history, literature, academics, and meritocracy and creating new ones closer to their vision of how the world ought to be. A brave new Orwellian world unencumbered with individualism and whose governing principles are politically correct notions of race, class, and gender. They were born with the Vietnam War and as it drew to a close, the postmoderns looked back to that time as the golden age - a time when patriotism became an ugly word, America lost her moral consensus, the lid to Pandora's Box flew open unleashing a host of negative influences, and creating a soil in which the postmoderns could flourish. One of the postmoderns writes:

Multiculturalism has the happy potential ideologically to disunite the nation. As American students learn more about the virtues of other nations, they will be less and less likely to think this country deserves their special support. They will not respond to calls to use American force, and thus we will be delivered from the dark days of the 1990s, when President George Bush was able to unify the nation in support of the war against Iraq, and be able to return to the golden days of the late 1960s and early 1970s when no president was able to build support for Vietnam.<sup>(f) 1)</sup>

#### WHAT THE POSTMODERNS BELIEVE

The four horsemen of the postmoderns are multiculturalism, diversity, and the doctrines of deconstruction and deceit. They are inextricably intertwined. Classical multiculturalism is quite positive; it requires first the study of your own history and civilization, then the study of other cultures, and a search for universal values, thus engendering understanding and appreciation of other cultures. What multiculturalism means in the peculiar vocabulary of the postmodern is something entirely different; it means resentment of the dominance of society by Western history and Western peoples. It is an agenda of separatism in language and culture, loyalty to one's own ethnic group, preservation of ethnic differences, and revisionist view of history as a collection of grievances to be kept alive. It supports a political agenda to use the educational system to legitimize and spread these ideas, beliefs, attitudes. In the 1980s the multiculturalists on the West Coast at Stanford chanted "Heyhey, ho-ho. Western Culture's got to go", while those on the East Coast sought to do away with the Minuteman as Amherst's mascot" because "it was a white man with a gun."

Proponents of diversity assert that Western tradition suppresses other traditions and the other traditions must be inserted in the curriculum in order to do political justice. They also join with multiculturalists in lambasting Western tradition and both join with Marxists in stressing the importance of the group over the individual. The doctrine of Deconstruction holds that an attack on Western civilization, Shakespeare, etc. should not point out fault among virtues, rather in the *interest of a higher virtue*, it should aim at total destruction. The National History Standards and the

Smithsonian's proposed Enola Gay Exhibit are prime examples of "deconstructed" history. In each case established facts are subordinated to the needs of various groups seeking victim status and self esteem. The deceit doctrine, sometimes called the *theory doctrine*, tells us that what we have been led to believe as true is actually fraudulent; the great plays, novels, and poems of the Western world are the false product of ruling-class ideology, and it is duty of the postmodern to disclose the mischief that has been played upon us.

#### ATTITUDES OF THE POSTMODERNS IN SCHOOLS

The four horsemen of the postmoderns find life in our colleges and universities in these attitudes:

HISTORY: The so called "impartial" historians of the 1950s were mere cheer leaders for Western civilization, they protected their own class interest by distorting history in ways that suited their agenda. The melting pot theory of assimilation is no longer appropriate. The only sense of unity which America enjoys is that imposed by the ruling class, and if America comes apart because of stresses imposed by multiculturalism, so be it the ruling class unity wasn't all that great to begin with.

MATH AND ENGLISH: The elite are better able than the poor and minorities to master math facts, syntax, grammar, spelling, and writing, and great literature. The answer to "the problem" is to make them "accessible" to all students; they should be made easy enough for everybody, i.e., dumbed down.

**FOREIGN LANGUAGES**: Foreign languages are elitist, therefore the study of Turkish guest workers in Germany replaces the study of Lessing, Schiller, and Goethe.

The postmodern multiculturalists are not to be dismissed lightly, for they are quick to brand all who disagree with them as "racists", much in the same manner as Sen. McCarthy intimidated his opponents by stigmatizing them as "communists". Richard Bernstein in his *Dictatorship of Virtue: Multiculturalism and the Battle for America's Future*, bluntly states:

The multiculturalism rhetoric has the rest of us on the run, unable to respond for fear of being branded unicultural or racists.

They are also a major force in our institutions of higher leaming; having gained tenure, they set out to exclude intellectual diversity and stifle opposing ideas by acting as gatekeepers, requiring proof of politically correct views on race, class and gender of anyone connected with the university: students, teaching assistants, administrators, instructors and professors.

Not to be confused with the postmoderns are the thousands of Americans, many in our Society, pursuring the noble profession of historian and who pursue the historian's ideal of "wie es eigentlich gewesen", to "tell how it really was."



Compatriot Aston is serving as Chairman of both the Task Force to Preserve United States History and the Legal Advisory Committee – plus is President of the Texas Society. A graduate of Rice University and the University of Texas Law School, he is a practicing attorney in Houston. He has authored several books of a historical nature.

Thirty-three thousand Americans wrote their Congressman about the Enola Gay. Exhibit. Thousands of Americans canceled their membership in the The Smithsonian. Scholars like Forrest McDonald, Wilcomb Washburn, Paul L. Maier, Burton W. Folsom, Jr, Lynne V. Cheney, John Fonte, John Patrick Diggins and others exposed the National History Standards for what they were. We can take some cheer in the U.S. Senate's rejection of the National History Standards and in the change in the Enola Gay Exhibit, but that is not the end of the matter. The ills expressed in the National History Standards run too deep across too many disciplines. These are only major skirmishes with the postmoderns and the success to date serves only to illustrate that preservation of our history is a struggle that requires the talents of each of us.

Dr. John Fonte describes the postmodern attack as a culture war in which a liberationist nation is attempting to impose its will, multiculturalism, radical gender feminism and radical diversity upon a traditional society. Roger Kimball, in *Tenured Radicals: How Politics Has Corrupted Our Higher Education*, Harper and Row, 1991 presents the problem this way:

The choice today is not between a repressive Western culture and a multicultural paradise, but between culture and barbarism.

It is a war that will go on - perhaps as long as the Soviet Empire's ill-fated attempt to force Marxism upon the world. A cultural war that in many ways is more difficult than the Cold War, since the attack is from within and the unifying effect of a foreign enemy is missing.

#### HOW TO OBTAIN THE BEST TEXTBOOKS

The war continues on many fronts, and of particular interest to the SAR is the battle over content in public school textbooks. Textbook publishers have the same motives as any manufacturer: to tailor the product to the market and to make as large a profit as possible. Textbooks, therefore, can be expected to contain, advocate, or suppress whatever enhances salability.

Textbook publishers are keenly aware of the political makeup of the state education agencies, are not immune from the intimidation described by Bernstein, and have their own in house postmoderns. What can we do to see that our children and grandchildren get the best textbooks possible?

A few suggestions:

- Inform yourself. The weapons in this struggle are the ability to speak, write, and vote with knowledge. Your actions, letters, and quiet talks can illuminate the problem for all those around you. Be aware of what is in your children's and grandchildren's textbooks. If you find something egregious, have a quiet talk with them.
- Form a State Society Task Force to Preserve United States History. Share experiences and ideas with other Task Forces.
- Become familiar with the state standards which govern textbook content. Content requirements may be embodied in a statute such as the education code or in standards drafted by the state education agency, or both. These standards are used by the publishers to determine which facts, persons, events, and attitudes must be included in a textbook.

#### WHAT TEXAS SOCIETY HAS DONE

The following is offered as an example of the path that has been followed by the Texas Society. The Delaware, Florida, California, Virginia and Colorado Societies have each forged their their own successful paths, too.

Standards in Texas are embodied in a Texas Education Agency ("TEA") document for each discipline entitled Texas Essential

Skills and Knowledge ("TEKs"). The standards are revised from time to time and the public given the opportunity for comment.

The TEA issues a proclamation each year which lists those disciplines for which books will be adopted during that year. Publishers desiring to have their books considered must deposit two copies of each book in the 20 Regional Education Service Centers located throughout the state. These books may then be checked out for review. The Texas public has several opportunities to impact textbook content and selection. Each stage is governed by a different time table which must be carefully observed. A general outline of the opportunity to make an impact follows; (1) The Texas standards, or TEKs, are redrafted every few years and the public has the opportunity to make comments during the redrafting period. (2) The TEA, in the first quarter of each year, reviews textbooks then under consideration and sends its approved lists to the State Board of Education ("SBOE"). The SBOE allows written comments on the textbooks to be filed in June and permits public testimony on the textbooks in October. (3) The SBOE then issues lists of approved textbooks in November and the local school districts make their textbook selections from these lists during the next four months. An important opportunity exists during the first part of these four months to make your ideas known to local school board members.



The National Society program to oppose the new "National Standards for United States History" began following a meeting in Washington, DC during January, 1995 at the offices of the American Enterprise Institute. It was called at the request of then President General Stewart Boone McCarty following publication of the "Standards" and subsequent news stories about their "politically correct" content. **SEATED**, from left: Col. Donald R. Perkins, Past Chairman of the NSSAR Government Relations Committee; John Fonte, Executive Director of the Committee to Review National Standards, an arm of the Institute; Mrs. Lynne V. Cheney, Chairman of the Review Committee; Howard F. Horne, Jr., Ph.D., who was later named Chairman of the new NSSAR Task Force to Preserve United States History. **STANDING**, from left: Tilman Sterling, Past President of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; James Thorington II, General President of the Sons of the Revolution; Carl F. Bessent, Chairman of the Magazine Advisory Committee; and Winston C. Williams, Editor of *The SAR Magazine*. Note the background story about the "Standards" appearing on the opposite page.

Textbook objections to the SBOE should be crafted, if possible, in terms of violation of one or more of the content standards. If a textbook is clearly biased, has serious omissions, or pursues sociopolitical agenda at the expense of an education agenda, do not hesitate to object even if there are no applicable content standards or TEKS. An unchallenged textbook will never be changed, and enough hullabaloo in letters, newspapers, radio etc. will cause a textbook to be dropped, revised, or at the very least will alert others to the problems. Find out which newspapers, radio talk programs, and other organizations are interested in these problems. They can be of great help.

Don't overlook science, math, art, etc. books on the assumption they are free of propaganda, distorted history, and sociopolitical nonsense. Remember the postmoderns use the entire educational system to spread their ideas and beliefs. An algebra book recently adopted in Texas has more sociopolitical rubble than math content. Senator Byrd, (D- W. Va.) remarked on the floor of the Senate concerning this book:

[I] call it wacko algebra...[the textbook] is a mush of multiculturalism, environmental and political correctness, and various disjointed discussions. ..It is not just nonsense, it is unfocused nonsense... This awful textbook fails to do in 812 pages what a comparable Japanese textbooks do in 200.

#### **EXAMPLES OF DISTORTED HISTORY**

Lastly, I offer, as a guideline some of the distorted history found to recur in textbooks:

- 1. America is not primarily the product of Western civilization, but the composite of three equally important cultures: West African Muslim, Amerindian, and Western Europe.
- 2. The Aztec Indians are glorified. A crude, propagandized

picture of Spanish brutality is presented. Overlooked will be the dark side of the Aztecs: slavery and human sacrifice on an enormous scale and the fact that the Spaniards who overthrew the Aztecs were aided by other Indians who hated the oppressive Aztecs.

- 3. Mansa Musa, Emperor of the West African Kingdom of Mali, is glorified. Mali is described as a learning center in glowing terms. Not found: Any reference to the contemporary universities of the Western world; the dark side of Mali and of Mansa Musa, a tyrant of the worst sort, his ownership of 500+ slaves, and his role in the African slave trade.
- 4. Slavery practiced in Africa was benign, i.e., a "romantic, happy-family, picture of slavery." (fn 2) Slavery in America is excessively dwelled upon. Not mentioned: West African complicity in the slave trade. More than 200 million people exist in slavery today in Africa, Asia, and South America, more than at any other time in the history of the world, yet those who dwell upon past slavery in America are AWOL when it comes to these modern day unfortunates.
- 5. The war against Japan was merely an expression of America's racist attitudes. Japan was the victim and America the aggressor in WW2.
- 6. The history of WW2 dwells upon mistreatment of minorities in the U.S. armed forces and women in the war factories. The major personalities and battles in Europe and Asia are treated lightly or ignored.
- 7. Pictures show the devastation to property and persons resulting from the atomic bombs, but the reason for the war or the bombs will be entirely or lightly passed over in order to produce the forgone conclusion that dropping the bomb was unnecessary and just another racist act.

- 8. The relocation of Japanese Americans from the West Coast in WW2 was solely motivated by racism and a desire to steal their property.
- 9. Not mentioned: Japanese belief that they were the master race and destined to rule Asia and the Pacific, if not the world. 17 million persons died at the hand of the Japanese in WW2. Japan's near development of the atom bomb (it came much closer than Germany). Japanese War Crimes: The Rape of Nanking. The whole world saw it in newsreels and concluded Japan had gone mad - babies tossed in the air and caught on the end of bayonets, nurses raped so many times they could not recall how many, patients killed on the operating table, pregnant Chinese women cut open with swords, 200,000 men, women, and children shot, maimed, frozen, strangled, killed and tortured in unimaginable ways. Japan's 18

germ warfare centers and its germ warfare against the Chinese. The forced prostitution of 200,000 women, the Bataan Death March, and the beheading, strangulation, drowning, burning alive, vivisection without anesthetic, germ war fare experiments, cannibalism, crucifixion, chloroforming, burying alive, and other intentional mistreatment of POWs and civilians which created a mortality rate seven times higher for persons in the hands of the Japanese than those in the hands of the Germans. Japan, unlike Germany, has failed to admit its guilt or pay compensation to victims.

- 10. American women in early United States are presented as oppressed. Not mentioned: status of American women in early U.S. compared with status of women at that time in the rest of the world was exceptionally high.
- 11. Civil war southern generals and white male inventors, like Thomas Alva Edison, are ignored.
- 12. Positive, but no negative effects of unions will be covered.
- 13. The Cold War was swordplay between moral equals, which the rest of the world had to endure. Unmentioned: Stalin's famine of the 1930s, the Russian Gulag system, and the tens of millions of Chinese who died during the Great Leap Forward in the 1950s.
- 14. An inordinate amount of space is devoted to pop culture figures such as Madonna, Oprah, etc.
- 15. A strong bias toward a strong central government, but no explanation that an expanding government means higher taxes and less money in the private sector.
- $16.\,$  The Great Depression. Private enterprise pushed us in. Government pulled us out.
- 18. Space devoted to non-Christian and non-Jewish religions is disproportionate to the space devoted to Christianity and Judaism, and is greatly disproportionate to their influence upon American history.
- 19. The War of 1846 with Mexico was the sole fault of the United States. Mexico's leaders were blameless innocents.
- 20. Fidel Castro is praised for ending corruption in Cuba. Not mentioned: Cuba's desperate straits nor its unsuccessful attempt to export Marxist revolution throughout Central and South America. Ronald Reagan gets no credit for ending the Evil Empire.

#### SOME HELPFUL TEXTBOOK DATA ON INTERNET

Helpful textbook reviews can be found at these web sites:

#### HOW THE "STANDARDS" EVOLVED IN THE 1980S AND 90S

- Throughout the 1980s evidence shows that American students are not learning basic academic subjects very well.
- 1989: President Bush meets with all 50 Governors. Agreement is reached to set national educational goals for history and other subjects and national standards to reach the goals.
- The National Endowment for the Humanities, chaired by Mrs. Lynne V. Cheney and having responsibility for developing the history standards, holds competition to select the institution that will handle this project under a grant. The winner is the National Center for History at U.C.L.A. the standards are to be based on "Lessons From History," a widely accepted and acclaimed document.
- After the 1992 election, in which President Bush lost and Mrs. Cheney left the
  National Endowment for the Humanities, "Lessons" are abandoned and a
  "politically correct" framework for the standards is developed. They are released in
  October, 1994 as "National Standards for United States History" and generate
  heavy criticism especially by Mrs. Cheney. Thousands of copies are already
  distributed.
- Following the widespread attach on the 270-;age "Standards," they are revised to a minor extent. They are now under heavy assault.

Arizona Parents for Traditional Education: http://www.theriver.com/Public/tucson\_parents.edu.forum/

Mathematically Correct: http://ourworld.compuserve.com/homepages/mathman/index.htm

Textbook League: http://www.csulb.edu/~ttl/index.htm Where's the Math: http://www.intres.com/math/byrd.htm

It is important that objections to a textbook be based upon sound historical research and if you need assistance, send the textbook to the NSSAR Task Force to Preserve United States history for comment and review. We have many outstanding people to call upon.

#### FOOTNOTES

fn 1 Statement by Betty Jean Craig, U of Georgia, quoted in **Declining Standards at Michigan Public Universities**, at p. 78, Bertonneau, Thomas F. Mackinac Center for Public Policy, Midland, Michigan, quoting Lynn Cheney, **Telling the Truth: Why Our Culture and our Country Have Stopped Making Sense. and What We Can Do About It**, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995.

Fn 2 How Textbooks Obscure and Distort the History of Slavery, Burack, Jonathan in the Textbook Letter, November-December 1992.

#### TASK FORCE MEETS REGULARLY

The National Society's Task Force to Preserve United States History, chaired by Compatriot Rice Aston, author of the accompanying article, has the following members: FPG Carl F. Bessent, MD; Carroll J. Collins, MD; T. Fisher Craft, GA; Albert B. Crownover, LA; Jackson B. Davis, LA; Roland G. Downing, DE; William Eells, OH; William N. Floyd, M.D., TX; Leroy Grossman, Jr., WI; Louis Haley, TX; James M. Head, TX; Howard F. Horne, Jr., DE; Ronald J. Horton, SC; Willard A. Israel, AL; John A. Kesler, IN; FPG Stewart B. McCarty, DC; Donald N. Moran, CA; B. Hume Morris, KY; Raymond G. Musgrave, WV; Donald R. Perkins, DC; Norb Rawert, KY; Thomas L. Riley, KY; Frederick Robertson, CO; Richard G. Sauner, VA; Burton L. Showers, IL; FPG James R. Westlake, GA; Winston C. Williams, WI; T. David Yeilding, Ph.D., TX.

The Task Force meets regularly in conjunction with the Spring and Fall Meetings of the National Trustees at Headquarters in Louisville, Kentucky. The group also occasionally gathers at the time of an Annual Congress. Any Compatriot interested in the group's work is welcome to sit in.

# South Central District Meeting Draws Record Attendance in Recent Years

By John C. Haughton, Secretary/Treasurer South Central District

Members of the South Central District answered the call to Muster for their Annual Meeting in a big way! All five State Societies comprising the District (Arkansas, Kansas, Missouri, Oklahoma and Texas) were represented with the largest turn-out in many years. Altogether, nearly 60 delegates and ten visitors attended meetings and a workshop, with over 40 ladies participating in their program and joining SARs for meals. The event was staged at the Harvey House Hotel in Dallas on August 27 and 28.

The gathering was called to order on Friday evening by Oklahoma Compatriot Charles W. Britton, who is serving as Vice President General for the District.



An accomplished musician, Texas Society President Frank Gibson entertained attendees with a "ditty" or two during a banquet.

This was followed by presentation of the Colors by the Color Guard, which utilized a full set of seven flags owned by the District. Adding drama were the flags of the 13 colonies provided by the Dallas Chapter, which acted admirably as host. As part of the opening festivities, Texas Society President Frank Gibson brought greetings by singing a song (or "ditty") specially written for the event - he also taught everyone to say "HOWDY" in true Texas spirit.

The keynote speaker was President General Howard F. Horne, Jr. He stressed the need for SAR's to work in the community, restoring patriotic awareness and public trust in all levels of government.

#### Saturday Business Session

The Saturday morning business session was filled with reports from the District's State Societies, the election of Past Texas Society President Robert Coker as the next Vice-President General, the endorsement of candidates for national offices, and an exchange of ideas and recommendations regarding the Headquarters Staff between attendees and the PG and other General Officers who were on hand.

A major highlight was a Workshop sponsored by the Oklahoma Society: "Reaching out! (to the community)...an opportunity for local chapters and state societies of the Sons of the American Revolution to further the ideals of our organization while also spotlighting and promoting SAR."

Covering a wide variety of topics - such as use of the SAR Color Guard and recognition of work done by SAR members - the program focused on the importance and impact of the four National Youth Programs.

That morning the ladies also met, hosted by Mrs. Frank Gibson. Their program included entertainment by two speakers: Mrs. Henry Fife played the role of Martha Washington, as she visited with the ladies and talked about the life of her husband; and Dr. Rose-Mary Rumbly who spoke about "John Adams' Big Mistake", recounting how his interference with his daughter's marriage plans backfired.



Edward Gray, a member of the Missouri Society who is a Past Vice-President General for the South Central District, was offered a crystal eagle by President General Howard F. Horne, Jr.; he was recognized for his many years of continuous support of NSSAR programs.



Barkley Miller, President of the Texas Society's Plano Chapter, displayed a special certificate he received on behalf of his Chapter from President General Howard F. Horne, Jr. His unit was recognized for Outstanding Achievements in 1998-99.



Taking their places at the head table during the Saturday business session were (from left): Edward Gray (MaSSAR), Acting Parliamentarian; Howard F. Horne, Jr., President General; Charles W. Britton (OKSSAR), SCD Vice-President General; and Clovis H. Brakebill (TXS SAR), Former President General.

Source: The SAR Magazine Fall 1999, p. 24.

# UNITED STATES HISTORY IN DANGER

This is another in a three-year-long series of special reports written to alert Compatriots to what the history revisionists are trying to foist upon the children of our nation. Here B. Rice Aston, Chairman of the NSSAR Task Force to Preserve United States History, outlines what YOU can do to participate in the battle.

Newspaper articles attack, or damn with faint praise, Washington. BenFranklin. and other George Revolutionary Patriots. The Smithsonian tries to put on an Enola Gay Exhibit portraying America as the aggressor and Japan as the victim in WWII. John Paul Jones, Paul Revere, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, Thomas Alva Edison, the Wright brothers, and Jonas Salk fail to make an appearance in history textbooks. Movies, television, and politicians spout unreliable politically correct "history". Our history and heritage are clearly at risk. You may be saying to yourselves at this point "I hope the preservation of American history and heritage doesn't depend on me!" But it does. The good news is that you have the power to change things. You are the answer!

#### Inform yourself. Your Vote Counts

The weapons in this struggle are the ability to speak, write, and vote with knowledge. The ballot box is powerful: by one vote Oliver Cromwell obtained control of England, Charles I of England was executed, English, rather then German, became the language of our country, Texas was admitted to the Union, Pres. Andrew Johnson survived impeachment, an ex-corporal named Adolph Hitler was named to lead the Nazi Party in 1933, and in 1993 the Clinton tax hike passed.

#### Become An Activist

Most people want to be left alone, to live their own lives, to raise their own families, and to attend their church. They are not looking for a crusade or to use the power of government to reorder the lives of others. They go into business, law, medicine, teaching, public service, or focus on raising their children. All good people, but the words of Edmund Burke still hold today: "All it takes for evil to prevail is for good men to do nothing." Burke's warning may be translated into more modem terms: "All it takes for us to lose our heritage is for good men and women to do nothing."

Lynne V. Cheney in her book *Telling the Truth*, tells the true story of a Czechslovakian greengrocer, who during the long night of Society domination, decided one day not to display in his shop window a party slogan in which neither he nor anyone else believed:

"It is a decision with consequences...the greengrocer will likely lose his managerial job and be assigned to work in a warehouse. His children may find it hard to get into college. His superiors will harass him...But...the greengrocer's action...went beyond itself...because it illuminated his surroundings.

"In writing this book I discovered many examples of people who are illuminating some aspect of American life... who have stood up against letting their local schools succumb to anti-Western fadishness...It requires effort to go against the grain..It is easier to go along and save one's energy for family or for the quiet kind of work that has not become politicized...I still find myself extraordinarily grateful when I come across men and women who won't 'put the sign in the window', who won't go

along, who won't ignore the evidence their reason provides, and who will speak out about it". Telling the Truth, pp 193-196.

#### What You Can Do: Suggestions

1. Get There First! Get positive and accurate material to the local newspapers and talk shows before they receive material from the ideologues and revisionists who attack our history and heritage. The NSSAR Task Force to Preserve U.S. History ("Task Force") has prepared a series of articles which can be sent to the media as vignettes, news releases, or op-ed pieces; better yet, write your own. Articles - news releases available:

**February - George Washington's Birthday**. George Washington's farewell to his comrades-in-arms at Faunce's Tavern, on December 4, 1783, and his formal resignation of his commission to Congress - a surrender of power unprecedented in history.

April- Patriot's Day. An hour-by-hour account of the events of the night of April 18-19, 1775 at Lexington and Concord, and telling why it is the "most famous night in American history." July - the Declaration of Independence. The events leading up to the signing of the Declaration of Independence.

**September - Our National Anthem**. Describes the attack on Ft. McHenry on September 13, 1814 and how Frances Scott Key came to write the *Star-Spangled Banner*.

November - Navy Day. Story of the five Sullivan brothers.

**September - Constitution Day**. Story of the prayer proposed by Ben Franklin during the fragile Constitutional Convention of 1787 that produced the "miracle at Philadelphia."

**December - Bill of Rights Day**. The trial of John Peter Zenger and the triumph of freedom of the press.

Finally, if the media are unresponsive, do not expend your creative energies trying to make them over, make your own newsletters, list servers, emaillists

- 2. Accumulate newspaper and magazine articles, favorable and unfavorable, about our Revolutionary Patriots. Send a copy to the Task Force, and circulate them among local Chapters. This enables us to analyze and formulate accurate responses to distortions of our history and assaults upon our heritage.
- 3. The Task Force prepares monthly an article entitled "This Month in History" to stimulate interest in the Revolutionary Era and to provide newsletter material. If a Chapter or State newsletter has a well-written article on the Revolutionary Era, send a copy to the Task Force and consider putting it on SARtalk.
- 4. Establish an award for outstanding history teachers and/or outstanding history students.
- 5. Create a united front. Establish Committees of Correspondence to establish contacts and exchange information

with other patriotic, historical and educational organizations such as the American Legion, the VFW, Air Force Assn., MOWW, the DAR.

6. Many textbook publishers pander to trendy notions of political correctness and pay only lip service to sound educational philosophies; be aware that sociopolitical nonsense has permeated not only history and social science textbooks, but also math, English, and other textbooks. Read your children's and grandchildren's textbooks and if you find something egregious in them, have a quiet talk with your children and grandchildren. You are the answer.

The NSSAR Task Force has prepared a detailed example of common distortions of history and the appropriate response/antidote, and will provide you a copy upon request. Write to your State Board of Education, selected state legislators, and local school districts about distortions in textbooks nominated for purchase. When revisionist material enters the school system, shine the light of day upon it. You are the answer.

7. Our children yearn to know "who are our heroes, and what did they do," yet this is considered triumphalism and is not taught in many of our schools. Our children have an unparalleled legacy of freedom and opportunity, paid for in blood, toil, tears, and sweat, at a price they cannot comprehend, by men and women whose names they barely know, or if they do know them, it is as imperialists or racists. The stories of Paul Revere, George Washington, and Molly Pitcher are too important to leave to our schools. It is up to you to pass this heritage to the next generation.

Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 1999, p. 34-35.

8. Misc. Share your ideas on preserving our history and heritage with others; you will be surprised to find many people share your ideas. Begin with a small group, eventually reach out for a wider audience, bring a dedicated historian to your school, meeting, etc. Enjoy the company of those that share your core values and ideas, they will help you by reinforcing your work, and take every chance you can to befriend those who toil in the same vineyard. Don't put the "sign in the window", be servile to the politically correct, or accept their censorship. Be enthusiastic, timidity never carried the day. Always be positive, and remember that a bit of humor at the right time can be most persuasive; as President Reagan was being wheeled into the operating room after being shot, he looked up at the surgeons and said: "Please tell me you're Republicans." This bit of humor endeared him to all Americans. If discouraged, recall the words of Winston Churchill to the young men of Harrow School, in October 1941:

"This is the lesson: never give in, never give in, never, never, never, never-in nothing, great or small, large or petty - never give in except to convictions of honour and good sense. Never yield to force; never yield to the apparently overwhelming might of the enemy."

9. Finally, do not wait for a more convenient time, until you have a better place to work, or until you have more resources. President Theodore Roosevelt has some excellent advice: "Do what you can, with what you have, right where you are." You are the answer.

#### TEXAS SOCIETY: AUSTIN COMPATRIOTS REMEMBER

On December 18 members of the Patrick Henry Chapter in Austin sponsored a day of special activities to remind the community about the significance of George Washington to our nation. Furthered by President John Knox, events included a flag raising ceremony at Joe Dan Elementary School in cooperation with a Cub Scout troop; placement of wreaths at the statue of Washington on the campus of the University of Texas and at a tree on the grounds of the State Capitol that is a descendant of the one under which Washington became Commander-in-Chief; and a Memorial Service at the Covenant Presbyterian



The Patrick Henry Chapter Color Guard participated in the Memorial Service held at the Covenant Presbyterian Church in Austin.

Church. Of special importance was a Proclamation issued by Governor George W. Bush, a member of the Texas Society.

The Memorial Service was conducted by Texas Society Chaplain Dr. Douglas Harper from Houston, with a eulogy by former Texas Supreme Court Judge Jack Hightower, who is affiliated with the **Patrick Henry Chapter**. Another eulogy was presented by Peter Flagg Maxson, an SAR who represented the Society of the Cincinnati. Attendees were treated to organ music relevant to George Washington that had been obtained by President Knox during a visit to Mount Vernon.

Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 2000, p. 7.

### Patrick Henry Descendents Form New Texas Chapter

Revolutionary War Patriot Patrick Henry would undoubtedly be pleased that virtually all of the Charter Members of the Texas Society's new Laredo Chapter are his descendants!

Included are six members of the Ramirez family who had been inducted into the San Antonio Chapter in May of 2000. Since they wanted to form their own Chapter, just that officially took place this past May during a special meeting at the Laredo Country Club. Except for a few Compatriots, many of whom are dual members to get the unit going, the entire Chapter membership is composed of men with Hispanic ancestry. In addition to the Ramirez family, some others are also descended from Patrick Henry.

Presiding at the May meeting was Judge Nathan White, Texas Society President, while serving as Master of Ceremonies was Dr. Louis Haley, one of the dual members and a Society Past Alternate National Trustee. He inducted President, these officers: Ricardo Ramirez; Vice President, Ramiro Ramirez; Secretary, Luis Ramirez, Jr.; Treasurer, Luis Ramirez; Registrar, Manuel Guerra; Historian, John H. Keck; Chaplain, Carlos Ramirez; and Judge Advocate, Judge F. Butler, Sr., also a dual member who serves as Society Vice President.



Among business conducted at the initial meeting of the new Laredo Chapter was presentation of the Charter and installation of officers. Presiding over the affair was Texas Society President Nathan White (seated, left).

Source: The SAR Magazine Summer 2001, p. 24.



Originally titled "Yankee Doodle" - also the name of a noted Revolutionary War song - this famous painting by Ohio Society Compatriot Samuel R. Willard is undoubtedly one of the most recognized symbols of American patriotism. Rendered in 1875 on an 8x10-foot canvas, "Yankee Doodle" went through a series of changes until this version - titled "Spirit of 76" - evolved in 1913 and now hangs in Cleveland's City Hall. At least 14 authentic versions of "Spirit" are known to exist, and at least two copiests have reproduced images in such a way that it is difficult to distinguish theirs from Willard's work. A member of the Ohio Society's Western Reserve Society serving the Cleveland area, Willard died just before the end of World War II. (This image of the painting in City Hall is courtesy the Cleveland Landmarks Commission Photograph by Donn R. Nottage. Copyrighted.)

# America's Rich Music Heritage

We Americans have always loved to sing. When we first came to these shores we relied on songs we brought with us from the motherland and played instruments that were easy to transport as we moved from place to place. We used our ingenuity by making up our own songs, or by changing the words to songs we brought with us.

When the Pilgrims landed at Cape Harbor, they had in their possession a book, called The Ainsworth Psalter, which was published in Amsterdam in 1612 by Henry Ainsworth, a fellow Pilgrim. Ainsworth said that God's music was unknown so he used man-made tunes.

The Bay Psalter may have been the first book published in America. It was published in Cambridge in



A native and still a resident of Austin, Texas, **Compatriot Frank A. Gibson** became interested in folk music while in high school and has collected and sung folk tunes for more than 50 years. He is currently performing five programs on songs of early America: Songs of Colonial America, Songs About George Washington, Songs of the American Revolution, Songs of Early Texas and Songs of the Civil War. He performs these programs mostly for patriotic and historical groups in Texas and for civic clubs and churches. He has also provided entertainment at dinners held in conjunction with meetings of the National Trustees in Louisville. Compatriot Gibson is a retired Certified Public Accountant and has served as President of the Texas Society. Being a sixth-generation Texan, he is also a member of the Sons of the Republic of Texas.

1640. It had no music. The preachers of the day "lined out" the words and attached them to an existing tune.

Not long after the pilgrims arrived, other less devout compatriots immigrated here and began publishing songs about local events. They were also very popular despite the complaints of the Pilgrim leaders. Benjamin Franklin said in his memoirs that in 1715 he was writing songs and selling them on the streets of Boston. He was nine years old. He said most of his songs didn't sell because they were "wretched stuff", but some about current events sold well. He mentioned one he wrote about Edward Teach, a.k.a. Blackbeard the Pirate, which was his best seller.

Most of the songs that were written were fairly simple in their construction. The best remembered songs of this type were the Mother Goose songs and rhymes. In 1719 Tom Fleet, the son-in-law of Mrs. Elizabeth Goose of Boston, published a book of her songs entitled *Songs for the Nursery of Mother Goose Melodies for Children*. Today we remember only the rhymes to these songs but they are still very popular.



# Two favorite SONGS,

made on the Evacuation of the Town of BOSTON,

by the British Troops, on the 17th of March, 1776.

IN feventeen hundred and feventy fix,

On March the eleventh, the time was prefix'd,
Our forces march'd on upon Dorchefter-neck,
Made fortifications againft an attack.

The morning next following, as Howe did efpy,
The banks we cast up, were so copious and high,
Said he in three months, all my men with their might,
Cou'd not make two such Forts as they've made in a night.
Now we hear that their Admiral was very wroth,
And drawing his sword, he bids Howe to go firth,
And drive off the Yankess from Dorchester hill:
Or he'd leave the harbour and him to their will.
Howe rallies his forces upon the next day,

IT was not our will that Bunker Hill
From us thould e,er be taken;
We shought 'twould never be retook,
But w. find we are Miftaken.
The foldiers bid the hill farewell,
Two images lett fentereis,
This they had done all out of fun
To the American Yankees.
A flag of truce was fent thereon,
To the if the hill was clear,
No living foul was found thereon,
But these mages flood there.

### This contemporary broadside celebrated the recapture of Boston by the colonists.

**Katy Cruel** is an example of a very complex song. For you musicians reading this, the rhythmical phrasing of much of the melody is in 3/4 time against a meter of 2/4, which produces an effect of rushing headlong from one phrase to another.

Narrative ballads were very popular also. One of the most popular was *Barbara Allen*, a narrative ballad of love and death. There are about three hundred versions of this song found in the United States. Its age is unknown but it was mentioned in Samuel Pepy's Diary that covered the years from 1660 to 1669.

Another of the great narrative ballads is *Pretty Polly*. It's a song about a murder. A man kills his girl friend. It was based on a song popular in England in 1710 called *The Gosport Tragedy*. There is nothing new under the sun. This song is still played today by the dulcimer and banjo players in the Appalachian mountains.

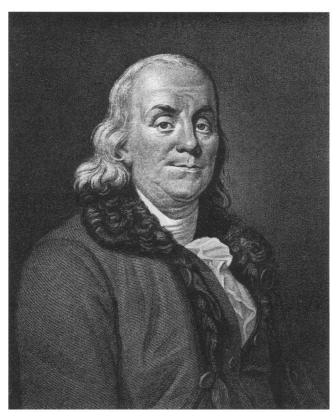
In contrast to the more conservative songs popular in New England, Virginia and the South had a much more liberal musical tradition. This announcement about horse races and games at a celebration in Hanover County published in the *Virginia Gazette* in 1737 clearly shows the difference.

...That a violin be played for by 20 fiddlers, no person to have the liberty of playing unless he brings a fiddle with him. After the prize is won they are all to play together, and each a different tune, to be treated by the Company...That a handsome entertainment be provided for the subscribers and their wives, and such of them as are not so happy as to have wives may treat any other lady. That Drums, Trumpets, Hautboys (Oboes) etc. be provided to play at said entertainment. That a quire of ballads be sung for by a number of songsters, all of them to have liquor sufficient to clear their windpipes. That a pair of handsome silk stockings of one pistole value be given to the handsomest young country maid that appears in the field. With many other whimsical and comical diversion too numerous to mention.

Now what did they play and sing? In the early years, mostly songs brought over from the "Old Country", wherever that was. For the Anglo settlers it was mostly the British Isles, but there were also many from all over Western Europe.

As the Colonists became more independent, the British authorities became harsher in their treatment. Freedom of expression was not very free any more, so songs began to be used to pass information around. Some of these songs were not very subtle in their message but apparently the British authorities didn't pay too much attention to them at first. The song writers of the day would write a poem and borrow the tune of an existing song. This is a technique that was not new then and is still used today.

An example of these songs is *The Escape of Old John Webb*, which was written in Salem, Massachusetts about 1730. Two men were jailed for reasons not explained, but their imprisonment was very unpopular with the people of Salem, so they formed a mob and broke them out of jail. Immediately after the escape, a twenty-verse song



While just nine years old, Benjamin Franklin became a prolific writer of songs and was selling them on the streets of Boston. The best seller was about Blackbeard the Pirate.

appeared on a broadside giving the details of the escape. The British advertised for information about the author and printer of the song, but received no response.

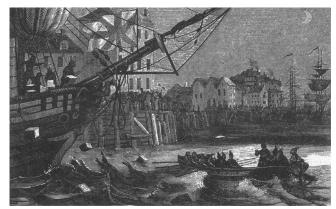
As the relationship between the British authorities and the Colonists worsened, the songs used for information became more serious. Dr. Joseph Warren of Boston, one of our heroes of the Revolution wrote a call to arms, which was very dramatic. He entitled it *Free America* and borrowed the tune of the old song *The British Grenadiers*. I print it here in its entirety because of its serious words and dramatic effect:

Born from a world of tyrants Beneath the Western Sky We'll form a new dominion A Land of Liberty The World will own we're masters here Then hasten on the day Oppose, oppose, oppose, oppose For North Americay Lift up your heads ye heroes And swear with proud disdain That wretch that would ensure you Shall lay his snares in vain Should Europe empty all her force We'll meet her in array And fight and shout, and shout and fight For North Americay.

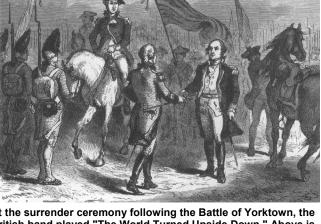
The Boston Tea Party and the refusal of the City of Boston to pay for the tea continued to worsen relations with the British authorities and contributed to the beginning of the Revolution at Lexington and Concord. There were many songs written about the tea party event. Some of them were written in jest and others in a serious way.

Nearly all of the battles of the Revolution had at least one song written about them or are mentioned in a song. During the Battle of Charleston, an event occurred that caused some amusement to the colonists and some embarrassment to the British when Commodore Sir Peter Parker received a wound on his backside. Several songs were written about this event and the newspapers had some fun with it also. One newspaper printed this poem about the event. It went: If honor in the breach is lodged as Hudibras has shown, it may from thence be fairly judged, Sir Peter's honor's gone.

The song *Chester* is a song of the Revolution and was the most popular song during the war. It was written in 1770 as a hymn by William Billings, who was a tanner turned preacher. In 1778 Billings wrote new words and



The Boston Tea Party spawned numerous songs about the event, some written in jest, others in a serious manner.



At the surrender ceremony following the Battle of Yorktown, the British band played "The World Turned Upside Down." Above is Darley's account of the surrender. Actually General Lincoln did not take the sword from British General O'Hara, but only placed his hand on it briefly, thus symbolizing the act of accepting surrender.

transformed the song into a fiercely patriotic ballad. The British were not pleased with the lyrics. The fourth verse, for example said: The foe comes on with haughty stride, our troops advance with martial noise, Their veterans flee before our youth, and generals yield to beardless boys.

At the surrender ceremony after the Battle of Yorktown, the American Band played Yankee Doodle. The British Band played the tune of a British children's song entitled The World Turned Upside Down. There are a number of versions of this song, most of them written after the Revolution. The version the fifers played was called the Buttercup Version and only had one verse, which said: If buttercups buzzed, after the bee, If boats were on land, churches on sea, If ponies rode men and if grass ate the cows, and cats should be chased into hole by the mouse, If the mamas sold their babies to the gypsies for half a crown, If summer were spring and the other way round, Then all the world would turn upside down. This version is believed to be the authoritative version. An article several years ago in the Colonial Williamsburg magazine studied the song in its various versions and also concluded that this song was the one played.

Everyone's favorite song, Yankee Doodle, was written during the French and Indian War by a British army surgeon named Richard Shuckburgh. In 1758, Shuckburgh, who spent most of his life in America, was watching colonial troops mustering and their appearance was so ludicrous that it amused him, so he began referring to them as Yankee Doodles. The term Yankee Doodle was probably borrowed from the Dutch term Janke Doedel, which roughly translated meant Johnny Simpleton. There is a 220-page book on the history of this song for sale at Mount Vernon. There have been many versions written. It is truly America's Song.

#### **Bibliography**

The American Heritage Songbook, 1969
The Burl Ives Sing-A Long Book, 1963
Music Americans Sing, 1948
America's Song, The Story of Yankee Doodle,
Stuart Murray, 1999
Folk Song USA, John & Alan Lomax, 1947
Songs and Ballads of the American Revolution,
Frank Moore, 1905

Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 2002, pp. 4-6.

# "America's Heritage" CD Distributed Free To Thousands of Educators by SARs

By B. Rice Aston, Chairman Patirotic Education Committee

The NSSAR Patriotic Education Committee is pleased to report that the unique CD entitled "America's Heritage: An Adventure in Liberty," announced a few months ago, is now in the hands of thousands of history and social science teachers in elementary, middle and high schools all across the nation. It's doing a dramatic job of telling America's school children of our rich heritage.

The lesson plans on the CD, originally conceived by the American Heritage Education Foundation and the McNair Foundation, are being distributed free of charge by your National Society. This is one of many outreach programs that will become commonplace when the Center for Advancing America's Heritage soon becomes a reality. Copies of the CD may be obtained from the Chairman of the Patriotic Education Committee or the Executive Director of the NSSAR (see addresses below).

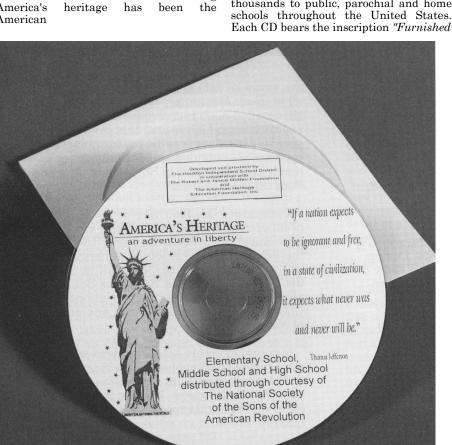
#### **How This Program Got Started**

One of the best friends in teaching America's heritage has been American

school teacher - but teachers have been severely handicapped because of inadequate textbooks and inadequate time to develop their own lesson plans.

Rod Paige, formerly Superintendent of the Houston (Texas) Independent School District (HISD) and now United States Secretary Education, professionals and the two foundations addressed this need by developing and distributing the high-quality America's Heritage lesson plans to each HISD Social Science teacher. A survey conducted after the initial use of these lesson plans showed that they had been very effective in raising awareness of America's Heritage and in boosting Social Science grades.

When Rod Paige became Secretary of Education, he encouraged this project to become a nationwide one. The SAR agreed with the American Heritage Education Foundation to distribute these lesson plans nationally. The lesson plans have been entered on a single CD and the SAR, without charge, has distributed thousands to public, parochial and home schools throughout the United States.



The face of the CD has this statement: "Developed and provided by The Houston Independent School District in cooperation with The Robert and Janice McNair Foundation and The American Heritage Education Foundation, Incl' Also featured is a distribution credit line to the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Each comes with a protective sleeve.



Spearheading the program aimed at promotion and distribution of the CD has been former President General B. Rice Aston, who currently serves as Chairman of the Patriotic Education Committee. For many years he has been a strong promoter of teaching factually correct history of our nation (as contrasted to politically correct). This included being Chairman of NSSAR Task Force to Preserve United States History and the author of several major reports for The SAR Magazine. Taken at the Fall 2003 National Trustees Meeting, this photo shows him addressing attendees concerning the CD

through courtesy of the Sons of the American Revolution."

To assist in distribution, a brochure has been prepared which gives the background of this important project, a partial listing of those schools to which the CDs have been distributed, and letters of recommendation from Rod Paige and others. Copies of the brochure are available from the Chairman of the Patriotic Education Committee and the Executive Director of the NSSAR.

#### A Simple, Direct Answer

We have been asked many times such questions as these:

- Is there American Heritage literature that the SAR recommends?
- What can I, my Chapter, or my State Society do to advance our heritage?
- Is there a program that can be implemented quickly, that can achieve important results, and can raise the profile of our community and nationally?

The answer to these questions is the same: THE AMERICA'S HERITAGE PROJECT!

#### Some CD Distribution Suggestions

State Societies and/or Chapters establish a Committee or Task Force to distribute the lesson plans. Alternatively, a motivated Compatriot can be named to accomplish this objective. If you have among your membership a Compatriot who is serving on the Patriotic Education Committee, he can provide valuable information and ideas. Lacking that, you may

want to contact the Chairman of the committee or the Executive Director for help and guidance.

Step 2: Obtain copies of the CD and brochure.

Step 3: Make contact with active or retired educators, social science teachers, administrators and local school board members. Emphasize that the plans have been professionally developed, are of high quality, have strong sponsorship, and have been adopted by public, parochial, private and home schools throughout the United States. Leave the CDs for their use and evaluation, plus a copy of the brochure.

Step 4: Promote this project at Chapter and State Society meetings and encourage Compatriots to distribute plans.

Step 5: Inform local corporations, foundations and individuals that have supported the school system what your Chapter or State Society is doing to further the America's Heritage project. Seek their support, as well as the media and elected officials.

**Step 6**: Keep track of the CDs as they are distributed and try to obtain feedback from the recipients and pass this information on to the Chairman of the Patriotic Education Committee or the Executive Director.

#### Obtaining The CD And Brochure

These materials may be obtained from either of the following:

B. Rice Aston, Chairman Patriotic Education Committee 2525 Nantucket Ste 8 Houston, TX 77057

James N. Randall, Executive Director NSSAR 1000 South Fourth Street Louisville, KY 40203 jrandall@sar.org

Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 2004, pp. 10-11.



Laredo, Texas is the site of a large George Washington's Birthday parade each year, with extensive participation by members of the local Laredo Chapter and the Texas Society.

Source: The SAR Magazine Summer 2005, p. 9.



A highlight of the Society's 110th Annual meeting, held at New Braunfels in early March, was presentation of the coveted Patriot Medal to these Compatriots (from left): Wayne Justiss, Stephen Rohrbough, William Walker and Robert Lewis. Not present to receive this award was Donald P. Goodman.



Pianist Van Cliburn (right) was awarded the Good Citizenship Medal by Donald Goodman, President of the Fort Worth Major K.M. Van Zandt Chapter, at a luncheon attended by over 200 at the Petroleum Club in May. Mr. Cliburn's encouragement of young artists through the Van Cliburn International Piano Competition, his support of scholarship programs in many schools, and his encouragement of patriotic expression sets an enviable example to youth. He won the Tchaikovsky Competition in Moscow at the height of the Cold War, and at a recent Kennedy Center concert Secretary of State (then National Security Advisor) Condolezza Rice introduced Mr. Cliburn and spoke about his ability to touch people from all ages and walks of life.



Members of the **Cpt. Wm. Barron Chapter** attended a Naturalization Ceremony at the Federal Courthouse in mid-April. From left: Larry Ashburn, Donald Boyd, Bobby Davidson, Dick Arnold (**Plano Chapter**), George Cunningham and Tom Miller.



With waving flags, colorful posters, and tears and cheers, family members and **Brazos Valley Chapter** Compatriots were at DFW Airport in late April to welcome home members of our military from their service in Iraq. Among the welcoming committee were (from left): Warren Morrison, Eliz Drake, Victor Smith, Shannon Smith, and Lt. Col. Kenneth Hendricks, USAF, (Ret). DFW is a major reception point for servicemen and women returning home on leave. The Chapter provided bottled water, cookies and a personal welcome and thank you.









The Plano Chapter teamed up with the DAR Mary Shirley McGuire Chapter and Matthew Bolton Society of the CAR. to provide a Revolutionary War float for the Spring Creek Memorial Day Parade. The float included the Plano Chapter cannon, and the three chapters handed out over 800 copies of the "Declaration of Independence" to families along the parade route. Standing beside the cannon were (from left): WOSAR Charlene Seachord, and Compatriots Steve Seachord and Peter Rowley.

In late March, **Plano Chapter** Compatriots had the privilege of reviewing and judging 50 displays in the Wells Elementary School History Fair, an event that is held to focus and stimulate an interest in history beyond that which is taught during the regular school day. During the Fair, the Chapter awarded the Outstanding Citizenship Award Lapel Pin to Cameron Weinert in recognition of his character and good citizenship. From left: Compatriots Peter Rowley, Steve Seachord, Boni Trosclair, student Cameron Weinert, teacher and Fair Coordinator Carol Jones, and Compatriots Don Rector and Mike Radcliff.

The Plano Chapter Color Guard was pleased to take part in a luncheon affair sponsored recently by the Collin County Chamber of Commerce at the Plano Centre. Initially they were at the entrance to the event when United States Senator Kay Bailey Hutchinson arrived, but they also presented the Colors. Pictured here were Richard Arnold (left) and Mike Radcliff. Also on hand were Peter Rowley, John Radcliff and Steve Seachord.

Brazos Valley Chapter President Victor A. Smith presented the Bronze Good Citizenship Medal to Kay Newman, a member of the U.S. Coast Guard Auxiliary, at a recent Chapter meeting. Ms. Newman is the Recording Secretary and Public Education Staff Officer of the Auxiliary, and was selected as its Member of the Year for 2004. She especially enjoys teaching water safety to school children, with an emphasis on the safe operation of the very popular water jet skis.



The PineyWoods Chapter held the Zachariah Landrum Grave Marking Ceremony at the Landrum Springer Cemetery south of Montgomery, in October. Twenty-four members of the Society were present, representing the Alexander Hodge, Bluebonnet, Cradle of Texas, Freedom, Paul Carrington, Robert Rankin and William Hightower Chapters. The event was the culmination of hard work by Past Chapter President Bob McKenna and research by the Chapter's Genealogist Kim Morton. Patriot Landrum's grave is the only one with a headstone in the cemetery, although it is known that as many as 25-30 other family members are also buried there. The SAR marker was covered with an "SAR blue" sash during the ceremony until it was unveiled by Compatriot Bob McKenna and Mrs. Narcissa Boulware, the senior known living Landrum descendant. PineyWoods Chapter President Jim Jones was the main speaker, Compatriot Morton presented the biography of Patriot Landrum, and Society President-Elect Jim Heath provided general remarks. The ceremony was closed with a three-round black powder gun salute fired by Society Color Guardsmen, and the playing of "Taps" by a bugler [Josey M. Johnson III] from Bugles Across America.

Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 2005, p. 40.

#### MY BRUSH WITH HISTORY

December 7, 1941, was a day that I remember well. It was the day that got the United States into the Second World War.

I was a young boy living in Little Rock, Arkansas, and my younger brothers and I had gone to a Sunday afternoon movie. When we got out, the newspaper vendors were shouting "EXTRA, EXTRA - READ ALL ABOUT IT -- JAPS BOMB PEARL HARBOR." We caught the streetcar and everyone was talking about the attack and how the U. S. would respond. When we got home, our Mother and Father were all glued to the radio, listening to all the reports. They were anxiously waiting for us, but were disappointed that we had not bought a paper. I guess we were too excited and just wanted to get home.

I probably learned more about geography and warfare in the next four years than in all the time before or since. This was My Brush With History.

- Robert B. Smith, Jr.

\* \* \* \*

On December 7, 1941, I was in my car driving to my home and heard the news of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. I was stunned by the news and knew it would affect me as I held a reserve commission as 2nd Lieutenant in Field Artillery in the United States Army. This was a traumatic period for my wife and me as we had just two days before buried our infant daughter.

President Roosevelt's speech was carried on all stations. Anger against the Japanese was expressed everywhere.

It was some weeks before I received orders to report to Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio for physicals. An incident occurred when I was driving to San Antonio. I stopped to assist at a disabled car driven by several men. They were two doctors going to San Antonio to give physicals to personnel. I took one doctor with me while the other remained with the car. The one with me joked that for my help in getting him to his station, that he would find me OK or unfit in the physical, either way I wished.

Getting organized for a full-scale war was a hectic period. I received my first orders from Warner-Robbins Base in Georgia. I was first assigned to Fort Sill, then reassigned to a base in North Dakota for military police duty, and then, in 1942, given orders to report to Lowry Field, Denver, Colorado. Special Orders, effective July 20, 1942--I was assigned to duty with the Army Air Forces. This was seven months to the day from Pearl Harbor, since my orders were dated July 7, 1942.

Source: *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1993, pp. 8-9.

The commitment of the American people during these first hectic months was a total effort. Confused while striving for efficient organization, every person did all that was asked. That point I want to emphasize.

I left Houston from the Union Station. In those days. the railroad was the prime means of transportation. There was quite a group of us bound for service. Most were young men; boys, really. Few were in uniform. I was one of the few. Everything naturally was crowded and confusing for myself and I am sure for most of the others as all said goodbye to family and other loved ones. But it was apparent to all the passengers who we were and a great sense of desire to help us was shown. I was in uniform and looked, as I was, older than most of these men; the passengers might have thought that I was in charge, which I was not, of course. Several of the passengers insisted I take money in order that I buy sandwiches and cold drinks from the train "butch," when he came into the car with his wares. I took the money. I bought refreshments until the money was gone. We were going to war. These Americans wanted to help! All of us were pleased to have this kindness - as well as the cold drinks.

I served in WWII for almost five years and in the Korean incident for almost six years. Maybe something I participated in should occupy first thought by me. But my first remembrance for these times is the feeling evidenced by so many of the passengers - Americans reaching out, helping other Americans with love and support.

- Marolf P. Gregory.

#### MY BRUSH WITH HISTORY

#### Delbert M. Fowler, TXSSAR President

After returning from a one year tour of duty in Vietnam in 1968-1969, I was assigned to the Army General Staff in the Pentagon as a Planner. This meant that I sat at the negotiating sessions several days each week in the Offices of the Army Staff or those of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. In this period the Joint Chiefs of Staff were: General William C. Westmoreland, Chief of Staff United States Army; Admiral Elmo Zumwalt, Chief of Naval Operations, United States Navy; General John Ryan, Chief of Staff of the United States Air Force; General M. C. Chapman, Chief of Staff of the United States Marine Corps, and Admiral T. H. Moorer, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The planning system involved four levels of consideration of all documents prepared by the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Each document began with a draft document prepared and written by an "Action Officer," usually a Major or Lieutenant Colonel, from any one of the four Services or from the staff of the Joint Staff. The draft was circulated to similar "Action Officers" from the other four parties involved; each of whom prepared "line inline out" comments on the paper, word for word and sentence by sentence.

The next level of the four levels of consideration was that of the "Planners," usually Colonels, from each of the five organizations involved. The "Planner" from the Joint Staff normally presided at the meetings and was charged with producing a document at the end of the meeting of the "Planners" which best represented the consensus of the entire group. Needless to say there was never complete agreement on every word or every sentence, and each service normally carried their major "points" from the first level to the last.

This new document was circulated to the five staff agencies involved. The respective "Action Officers" would again put together "line in-line out" comments and then meet with their respective "Planners" to reconcile any differences the two might have. The "Planner" would then brief his Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations, called in those days an "Ops Dep," usually on Tuesday and Thursday mornings. These briefings were held twice each week, and were followed by a meeting of all four service "Ops Deps" and the Director of the Joint Staff. The Director always presided, and was charged with producing a paper at the end of the meeting which best represented the consensus of the group as a whole.

This new document was circulated to the five staff agencies involved, and each prepared for the final of the four levels of consideration, that of the Chiefs of Staff of the Services. The respective "Action Officers," "Planners," and "Ops Deps" would consider the latest document in turn and twice each week each agency staff would brief their Chief of Staff in preparation for the final meeting on the paper in question. The four Chiefs of Staff and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff met twice each week on an agenda, usually on Tuesday and Thursday afternoons, each document of which represented a policy, policy change, plan, or other action which had proceeded through the previous three levels of consideration. Following this meeting an approved

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 1993, p. 6.

document was printed; this approved document carried the imprint "Joint Chiefs of Staff," and it was always printed on green paper. Papers for the other three levels were printed on different colored paper. Among those who participated in this process a common question was: "has that paper turned buff, or is it green?" The color, of course implied at what level the action had been approved.

In most cases the Chairman then transmitted a copy with a letter of transmittal to the Secretary of Defense. Depending upon the issue involved, the Secretary of Defense might or might not send a copy to the White House; oftentimes he would summarize the content of the policy or recommendations of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in a memorandum to the President. And, of course, on critical issues the President would meet with the Secretary of Defense and all the members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

In the years 1969-1971 as an Army "Planner," I met twice each week to brief the Army Chief of Staff, who was during those years, General Westmoreland. It was my task as a "Planner" to inform General Westmoreland of the facts in the policy or other issue being discussed, to advise him on the positions which the other services had so far taken on the paper, and to suggest the points which he might discuss and agree to, as well as those points which he should not under most circumstances agree to.

As cumbersome as the process seemed, it had been tried and proven first by the British in their defense establishment, and subsequently used by the Combined Chiefs of Staff of Great Britain and the United States during World War II. When one hears of a "position" taken by the United States Joint Chiefs of Staff, it is one which has been arrived at through the process outlined herein.

Immediately preceding the tour in Vietnam, I had served for three years as a member of the Plans and Programs Directorate of the Joint Staff and had accumulated much knowledge about the plans, programs, and budgets of all the other services. Upon joining the Army Staff in 1969, the Vietnam War had begun to phase down; the peak of the American build-up of troop strength had occurred in the period 1968-1969. As an Army "Planner" I realized that the question which would soon arise was that of how the overall Defense Budget would be divided. Over a period of several weeks, encouraged by my superiors, I developed a "White Paper" which outlined the overall force structure of each of the four services as it should exist after the phasedown in Vietnam. The entire Army Staff subsequently adopted this "White Paper" as the basis for all planning for the following several years.

Perhaps this description will reassure the reader that the current phase-down in military strength resulting from the "defeat" of the Soviet Union, by all the services is accomplished, not through sudden and haphazard actions, but instead through a deliberate process which is aimed at preserving the needed military strength of the United

#### FOR WHOM THE BELLS TOLL LET FREEDOM RING



Bells are associated with the church today. In the early Christian era the bell was used to call the spirit down to the church. Also at the end of the service the bell sent the people out into the world empowered with that same spirit.

We are here to discuss another aspect of the bell. The sound of a bell would change the world. To the Medieval mind the bell represented freedom. When the bell rang, that sound was thought to carry all across the earth. As the bell rang the music was free. To the peasant tied to the land of feudal Europe, the bell was to change his lot forever. He longed to able to wander like the music of the bell.

William of Normandy conquered England in 1066. By 1068, he had enforced a curfew at 8 PM to control his unruly subjects. All people were required to be at home and with fires out at that time. The bell announced the curfew. This same bell 200 years later was used to call people to meetings to discuss their rights as Englishmen. Freedom was being born in the sound of a bell.

John Taylor Bellfounders Ltd. of Loughborough, England was founded in 1784 by Robert Taylor. The Taylor family has been casting bells since the 14th century. Taylor's is the largest bell foundry in the world today. In 1976, for the bicentennial of the United States, Taylor cast and shipped over 2000 replicas of the Liberty Bell to the states. Gary Murray (Pictured above beside the DAR Initiated, full scale replica of the Liberty Bell, located on the Grand Prairie, Texas City Hall Plaza) is the United States representative for the foundry.

It is an interesting historical note that Paul Revere was a noted bell founder. Today over 35 bells are still rung in New England cast by Revere.

The Liberty bell came out of the English passion for bells. It represented that spirit which was a large part of the colonial American mind. Bells have always played a vital role in English life. They symbolize freedom. Early bells were shown including one cast about 1200AD.

Ringing is an important part of the English life. During World War ll, English bells were silenced and used only to warn of attack. European bells were also silenced. The Nazi war machine confiscated over 80,000 church bells. They were melted down and recast as weapons.

At wars end English bells rang out signaling hope and defiance of the enemy. Winston Churchill was quoted saying "The bells also carried with their clashing joyous peals, our thanksgiving that despite of all our errors and short comings, we have been brought nearer to the frontiers of deliverance."

The Liberty Bell was cast in Whitechapel, London in 1751. Bells consist of 78% copper and 22% tin. The video then showed how bells are cast. 1900 degrees fahrenheit melts the metals and the metal is skimmed of impurities.

English ringing is not done by machines or loud speakers. Each person is responsible for his or her bell rope. The bells are rung full circle. Methods were devised hundreds of years ago by which bells alternate when they ring. This is called change ringing.

Over 7,000 towers in England have seven plus bells in them. And over 100,000 people ring bells regularly. "We do derive a pleasure knowing that bells will long out live us. We cannot explain the magic that exist between us and a bell."

The Liberty bell was commissioned to celebrate the 50 years of the Constitution of Pennsylvania, known as the Charter of Privileges. The inscription reads "Proclaim Liberty Through Out the Land and to all the Inhabitants Thereof" Leviticus 25:10.

As we have mentioned the bell was cast in 1751. The bell was cast with a high percentage of tin. Upon arrival the bell was rung once and it cracked.

John Pass and John Stow of Philadelphia recast the bell using more copper. The sound of this bell was awful. Again the bell was recast in 1753. The sound was found "pleasing to all the assembled". Only the continued recasting of the metal had destroyed the molecular structure of the metal. The bell was doomed to crack at a future date.

From 1753 until the revolution, the bell was used to announce meetings, protest unfair taxation, celebrations,

### PROCLAIM LIBERTY THROUGHOUT THE LAND

toll in mourning and ring the hours of the day.

In 1776, the bell was rung to announce the public reading of the Declaration of Independence at 2 PM Philadelphia time. In 1783 it rang out for the Peace of Paris which ended our American Revolution. In that same year, the Federal convention was convened. In 1788, the Constitution was ratified and the bell rang out.

From 1790 on the bell rang for the deaths of Benjamin Franklin, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, and Alexander Hamilton. In 1824, the Marquis Lafayette visited Independence Hall. He spoke of the "freedom bell" as it was called then. 10 Years later he died and the bell tolled.

In 1835, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, John Marshall died. He was the last of the revolutionary patriots. On July 8, 1835 the bell cracked with that ringing and it is as we know it today. The Liberty Bell soon became a symbol of hope to the citizens of Philadelphia. And over the years after the American Revolution, it developed its meaning of liberty and hope to a struggling new nation. In 1839, in a Boston anti-slavery publication the bell was called the "Liberty Bell". The name stuck.

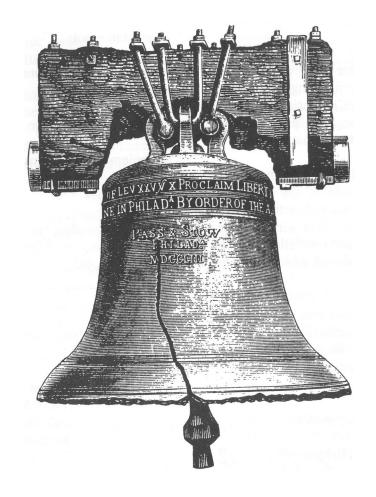
"Let Freedom Ring Foundation" was chartered by congress in 1963. Concurrent Resolution Number 25 United States Senate and The House of Representatives, "Whereas the tolling of the Liberty Bell at Independence Hall, Philadelphia, Pa. at 2 O'clock in the afternoon of the 4th day of July, 1776, proclaimed the signing of the Declaration of Independence; and

Whereas the adoption of this historic document marked the birth of our country as a free and independent nation; and

Whereas it is fitting that the anniversary of this great event should be appropriately observed in each year at the same moment throughout the United States. Now, therefore, be it Resolved, that the Congress hereby (I) declares that the anniversary of the of $_{
m the}$ Declaration sighing Independence should by observed each year by the ringing of bells throughout the United States at the hour of 2 O'clock, eastern daylight time, in the afternoon of the 4th day of July, or at such other time on that day as may be determined by local authority, and (2) call upon civic and other community leaders to take appropriate steps to encourage public participation in such observance" Adopted 26 June 1963.

In 1995 former President George Bush spearheaded the event to ring bells 13 times across the United States. Over 2000 bells rang simultaneously. Please help in 1996.

Gary Murray, Program Speaker at Blaine Willhoite Chapter



Source: The Texas Compatriot Autumn 1995, pp. 12-13.

#### Yorktown, Oct. 19, 1781 The Decisive Battle

#### The Beginning

The first shot of the American Revolution was fired April 19, 1775, at Lexington Green. No one knows who fired first. The British commander ordered the hastily assembled Massachusetts Minutemen to lay down their arms. Capt. John Parker told his seventy Massachusetts Minutemen, "Don't fire unless fired upon. But if they want a war, let it begin here."

### Early Victory and the Crucible at Valley Forge

The first major encounter occurred in Boston at Breed's Hill\*, on June 17, 1775. The following month, Washington assumed command of a 16,000 farmer-soldier Army. The Declaration of Independence followed a year later on July 4, 1776. Valley Forge came the next winter. Shortages of food, clothing, money, transportation, and severe weather caused enormous hardships, but the men of Valley Forge persevered, trained, drilled, and by spring they had survived, and news of the new French alliance brought cheer and hope. The British evacuated Philadelphia, but an opportunity for a great victory was lost at Monmouth.

#### Treason and Defeat

On September 24, 1780, Benedict Arnold's treason was discovered. Lafayette was hurriedly brought to Washington... "Arnold," Washington cried out in anguish, "has betrayed us. Whom can we trust?" Washington had other cause for despair - soldiers were poorly fed and poorly clothed, Continental currency was worthless, Congress engaged in endless bickering, was ineffective, and failed to provide money sufficient to even pay interest on existing debts. By the fall of 1780, gloom had set in as American fortunes began to ebb. Charleston had been captured in May, 1780; General Lincoln had to surrender his entire 5,000 man Army; and British General Clinton expressed his disdain for the Colonial rebels by refusing them the honors of war traditionally given to a conquered enemy who fought well.

#### The Virginia Campaign

In May, 1781, Lord Cornwallis concluded that the war would not be over until Virginia was conquered, and he moved from the Carolinas, joined ranks with Benedict Arnold, now a British Brigadier General, and on August 2, 1781, took a position at Yorktown near the mouth of the York River. Shortly thereafter, the Count deGrasse promised Washington to bring the French fleet to Chesapeake Bay from the West Indies to cooperate in a land attack upon Cornwallis. If the many pieces precisely fit, they would have Cornwallis. Washington left a large number of men near New York to observe Clinton, and in August he began his march to Yorktown. Clinton, fooled into believing that Washington's moves were preliminary to an attack on

Staten Island, did not discover Washington's destination was Yorktown until he was well on his way. In early September, the Count deGrasse slipped into Chesapeake Bay at Cornwallis' rear with 28 ships of the line. Clinton sent Admiral Graves to Chesapeake Bay to aid Cornwallis, an inconclusive battle was fought on September 5, 1781, in the mouth of the Chesapeake; however, the British sustained greater losses and retreated. As if by a miracle, everything fell into place. Cornwallis, caught unawares, elected not to march out of his fortifications which had been expertly designed by British engineers. But, for the first time, the American forces had numerical superiority. Washington had 9500 effective soldiers, the French, under Rochambeau, about 8500, and Cornwallis about 9000. It was point-counterpoint as trenches were dug beyond the British cannon range and then extended toward the fortifications at oblique angles that made being hit with cannon fire. Sunken bases were built for heavy cannon. On the night of October 14, 1781, outlying Redoubt #10 was taken by the Americans and #9 by the French. Cornwallis. the left end of his defensive line now unprotected, and under constant cannonade, lost 25% of his troops. On October 17, 1781, Cornwallis sent a messenger to Washington proposing a 24-hour truce to arrange terms for surrender. Washington insisted that "the same honor shall be granted to the surrendering Army as was granted to the garrison at Charleston." Cornwallis, incredulous, refused, he and his Army would be disgraced, but Washington would not yield. Cornwallis then became ill, refused to participate in the surrender, and sent his second-in-command, Brigadier General Charles O'Hara, who tried vainly to surrender his sword to a French officer. He was required to surrender to the same General Lincoln, who had been insulted by Clinton at Charleston. As the British soldiers stunned and unbelieving marched to the surrender ceremony to hand over their arms, the fifes played the most popular song of the day, "The World Turned Upside Down."

#### The Tide Turns

The arms and the men taken at Yorktown exceeded all expectations; 7,241 soldiers, 840 seamen, 244 pieces of artillery, and thousands of small arms, but the British Army, with bases from Halifax to Charleston, though it had lost 25% of its men, still was many times size of the Colonial Army, and the Count deGrasse had sailed for the West Indies leaving the British again in control of the seas. Washington wrote that the capture of Yorktown was "an interesting event that may be productive of much good if properly improved, but if it should be the means of relaxation and sink us into supineness and (false) security, it better not have happened." Clinton was removed and Sir Guy Carleton became the third British Commander-in-Chief. Washington wanted to drive the British out of New York, but his plans were set back when he learned of deGrasse's defeat in the West Indies by British Admiral Rodney. Rochambeau and the French Army sailed for France in the fall of 1782. The war was to go on for over a year, but the faith of the Americans in their destiny had been renewed and the spirit of the war-weary British broken; although no one realized it when the sun set on October 19, 1781, the tide had completely turned, Independence and Freedom had been won.

#### A Generation Later-Another Yorktown

The Texas Revolution was the American Revolution allover again. The fathers and grandfathers of the Texas rebels had fought the British in the Revolutionary War or in 1812. The Texas Declaration of Independence, drafted and adopted on March 2, 1836 at the town of Washington, located at the confluence of the Brazos and the Navasota Rivers, was the intellectual and spiritual descendant of the American Declaration of Independence. These early Texans saw their struggle against Mexico as a repeat of their fatherland's struggle against the British; a clash of cultures, the New World against the Old, and a struggle for personal freedom against a strong central faraway government.

The San Jacinto Campaign, and Texas Revolution came to a successful close on the plains of San Jacinto in the late afternoon of April 21, 1836, a short fifty-five years after a similarly decisive victory at Yorktown. On March 6th the Alamo had been taken and its survivors executed; Fannin and his men were executed on March 27th, and the men under Grant and Johnson had been annihilated by General Urrea; Gonzales, Harrisburg, San Felipe de Austin, and

New Washington were ashes. Richmond, San Antonio, and Goliad were under Mexican control; only a few settlements east of the Trinity were left. On the morning of the 20th the last of the Texian Army, 747 men under Sam Houston, came to a marshy prairie located at the juncture of the San Jacinto River and Buffalo Bayou, and there found 900 Mexican soldiers under Santa Anna. On the morning of the 21st, 500 Mexican reinforcements arrived. Many thousands more were less than a day's ride at Richmond. In the early afternoon of the 21st, Deaf Smith burned Vince's Bridge to prevent the arrival of more reinforcements. At 3:30 p.m., the 747 Texians, accompanied by a young fifer who played the only song he knew, a love song "Will You Come to the Bower", and the "Twin Sisters" from Cincinnati scrambled over the barricades into the midst of 1,400 Mexican soldiers. The battle was over in 18 minutes; Santa Anna, dressed as a common soldier, was captured the next day in the grass near Vince's Bridge. Yorktown had secured the American East. San Jacinto now secured the American West.

\* Commonly referred to as Bunker Hill, an adjoining hill not involved in the battle.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Fall 1989, pp. 13 - 15.

#### THE ENORMITIES OF THE TIMES

#### An Americanism Report

by Dr. Gary N. Sisson, Dallas Chapter Secretary

"Nature intended me for the tranquil pursuits of science, by rendering them my supreme delight. But the enormities of the times in which I have lived have forced me to take a part in resisting them, and to commit myself on the boisterous ocean of political passions." Thomas Jefferson, 1800.

What great strides have been made in science and technology since Jefferson penned those words in the early nineteenth century; discoveries and inventions beyond his wildest imagination, many of which we now take for granted! But science was no mere diversion for the mind of the man who authored our

Declaration of Independence.

Jefferson designed his grand home at Monticello and meticulously landscaped the grounds. He built into the house such unique features as a two-faced clock visible indoors and outdoors, beds that were retractable into a wall, an indoor indicator connected to the weather vane to permit him to determine wind without venturing outdoors, dumbwaiter used to haul goods from the cellar to his dining room table. In 1987 Monticello archaeologists discovered a stone lined air shaft that had been installed by Jefferson to ventilate his outhouse. Labor-saving devices always intrigued him. One of his favorites was the polygraph, a contraption of flexible rods connecting two pens that reproduced precisely the hand movements of a writer and thus provided perfect copies of much of Jefferson's correspondence. He invented the swivel chair and designed an adjustable table that tilted for easy sketching, remained flat for writing, or could be raised to enable him to work standing up. His invention of a plow moldboard that turned the soil more efficiently than those then in use won him a gold medal from a French agricultural society. He encouraged Italian grape growers to settle in Virginia and from them learned how to raise, in addition to wine grapes, such foods as garlic, oranges and wild endive. He carefully recorded daily high and low temperatures and made note of precipitation levels and dates of seasonal changes.

Imagine if all of Jefferson's time had been devoted to his scientific pursuits! But architecture, botany, animal husbandry, meteorology and mechanical engineering - all competed with politics for his attention. How fortunate we are to have benefited from his scientific endeavors. How much more fortunate we are that he saw fit to put those endeavors on the back burner, to put aside his personal ambitions, to recognize "the enormities of the times" and thus, through his writings, to inspire in the hearts of his countrymen, our patriot forefathers, the desire to defend the principles of liberty upon which

our government was founded.

Imagine a nation of despotism unfriendly to the likes of Cyrus Hall McCormick, George Washington Carver, Eli Whitney, Robert Fulton, Henry Ford, Alexander Graham Bell, Thomas Alva Edison, Vannevar Bush and Bill Gates.

Imagine our country in 1997 with dirt roads, horse-drawn carriages, no electricity, no televisions, no telephones, no airports and (God forbid) no computers. Imagine amputation as the standard of medical care for injury and infection. Imagine every family growing and producing their own food and clothing.

What a wonderful quality of life with which God has chosen to bless us! We take so many things for granted. But are we taking for granted our freedom and our heritage? Without them there is no quality of life, no individuality, no motivation to imagine what lies beyond our present limitations. Have we become so complacent in America that we have failed to notice the efforts of some to rewrite history and to erode our freedom? Let us frequently review the objectives of the National Society Sons of the American Revolution

and renew our commitment to them.

'The objectives of the Sons of the American Revolution are declared to be patriotic, historical and educational, and shall include those intended or designed to perpetuate the memory of those who, by their service or sacrifices during the War of the American Revolution, achieved the independence of the American people; to unite and promote fellowship among their descendants; to inspire them and the community at large with a more profound reverence for the principles of the government founded by our forefathers; to encourage historical research in relation to the American Revolution; to acquire and preserve the records of the individual services of the patriots of the War, as well as documents, relics and landmarks; to mark the scenes of the Revolution by appropriate memorials; to celebrate the anniversaries of the prominent events of the War and of the Revolutionary period; to foster true patriotism; to maintain and extend

institutions the American freedom and carry out the purposes expressed in the Preamble of the Constitution of our country and the injunctions of Washington his in farewell address to the American people."

Whatever pursuits nature has intended us for, let us never fail to recognize "the enormities of the times" in which we live and to remember our responsibility "to take a part in resisting them" as our forefathers did.



Source: The Texas Compatriot Fall 1997, p. 3.

# COMPATRIOT ROBERT VARNEY KING, THE ALUMINUM CAN COLLECTOR

SHERMAN - The Edmund Terrill Chapter #34 welcomed Robert Varney King (NSSAR #126366, TX #5384) as a Compatriot in 1985, and he began making continual monthly contributions to the chapter from the sale of collected aluminum cans. Compatriot King, in 1986, stated that he had white garbage bags lettered with "S.A.R. Cans" that he passed out to his fellow chapter compatriots with the thought that each member would bring cans back to each chapter meetings for processing. By November of 1986, Compatriot King and his wife, Edna, had donated \$307.62 from the sale of cans. The chapter planned to use this money to defray expenses to represent the chapter in statewide contests benefiting the youth of the area.

In December 1986, while out of town, someone left several sacks of aluminum cans on his yard and these were sold, and others were collected from trash barrels and another \$97.20 was added to the chapter coffers. It was decided to set aside this money for a scholarship program and by May 1987 over \$1,000 had been donated to this fund by Compatriot Bob King.

Compatriot King was also instrumental in allowing wives of chapter members and female friends of the chapter to be allowed to attend all meetings. Each month King made contributions from the sale of aluminum cans to the chapter treasurer for the scholarship program. In 1988, the scholarship program funds were moved to an interest bearing account.

In March 1991, the Edmund Terrill Chapter presented Compatriot Robert King with a Certificate of Appreciation and the name of the scholarship program was announced as "The Robert Varney King Scholarship Program." By May 1991, the King Scholarship Program had \$1,464.12 and Compatriot King was installed as Chaplain of the Edmund Terrill Chapter.

At a chapter meeting in November 1991, TXSSAR President Col. E. Graham Martin presented a Certificate of Appreciation and the Meritorious Service Medal to Compatriot King.

In January 1993, a Robert King Scholarship Committee was appointed consisting of Compatriots Robert King, William Wood and Delbert Taylor and by January 1994, the funds in the Scholarship Program were \$1,839.42.

The chapter added six new members in May 1994 with the addition of the six Anderson brothers, all nephews of Compatriot King and they were presented with their membership certificates at the home of their mother in Fort Worth.

The Robert King Scholarship funds were later transferred to a Certificate of Deposit account and an additional savings account was opened at the best interest rate for additional contributions.

The chapter awarded Compatriot Robert King with the Outstanding Citizen Pin and Certificate for his contributions to the scholarship fund in March 1995.

Compatriot King gave a report to the chapter at September meeting on how he got the chapter in a solid financial status, as it started with the idea of saving and selling aluminum cans. The highway in front of his house provided a good source. He didn't stop there; he found places of business who were willing to place barrels for the



Robert Varney King

purpose of collecting cans for him. Compatriot King asked the chapter to present a Certificate of Appreciation to Mr. George Clinton McDonnel of Whitesboro, TX for his help in collecting cans for him. This was done.

Compatriot Robert Varney King started his project over 10 years ago when the Edmund Terrill Chapter needed funds. He has been active in his chapter since he was approved for membership. His can collection has amounted to over \$6,000 and he was instrumental in six of his nephews becoming TXSSAR members. Delbert Taylor is assisting Compatriot King in getting 3 more nephews into the SAR. Compatriot King's donations were the beginning of the Robert Varney King Scholarship Fund which will be used for High School students planning to go to college.

Compatriot King, now 88, has served as Edmund Terrill Chapter Chaplain for many years and in the past year, his failing health has limited his activities and is not able to attend meetings anymore.



Robert V. King Resolution Presentation Ron Clark, State Representative for District 62 presents a resolution to Robert V. King citing his civic activities and aluminum can collection for the Edmund Terrell Chapter.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 1997, p. 5; Winter 1998, p. 5.



WHAT IT'S ALL ABOUT

By Bill Hurst Plano Chapter Secretary

On March 26, John Greer, Don Rector, and Bill Hurst, members of the Plano Chapter, TXSSAR, presented an American Flag to Principal Joy Cathey for the students of Valley Creek Elementary in McKinney. The ceremony was nice and Compatriot Rector was a big hit in his colonial uniform. The students from Mrs. Beasley's third grade class sat quietly while many pictures were taken and were very interested in how the flag got to the top of the flagpole.

After the ceremony the principal went back to her office, but the children wanted to watch Don and I raise the flag. They followed us to the flag pole and watched patiently as more pictures were taken and as we connected the flag to the rope. I started to raise the flag and suddenly, with no prompting from anyone, the third graders began to sing the "Star Spangled Banner." I slowed to allow the flag to reach the top as they finished and then began to tie it off to the pole. One of the children simply said, "Mr. Hurst," and when I turned, they were waiting to say the "Pledge of Allegiance." I stopped and watched twenty two faces look upward at the flag, and with hands over hearts, they repeated the "Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America."

It was a proud day for the Plano Chapter. We had not only given the school a flag, but we had also seen the pride the students had for it. But the one thing that I will never forget was the look of my 9 year old, adopted Korean daughter, Emmalee, as she looked at the flag and repeated the Pledge of Allegiance. Never have I been so proud.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Summer 1997, p. 14.

#### THAT PECULIAR INSTITUTION

Robert Lewis Jr.

In the May issue of the Minuteman (the Dallas Chapter Newsletter), Dr. Gary N. Sisson briefly discussed the Founding Fathers of our nation and the institution of slavery. This article and the recent news coverage of efforts of slave's ancestors to force various governments to pay reparations prompted me to do a little research on the topic of slavery in North America until the end of the American Revolution.

Most people define a slave as the Oxford Dictionary does; "a person who is the legal property of another or others and is bound to absolute obedience, a human chattel". In ancient times you could become the possession of another person (or group of people) if you defaulted on your debts, were a criminal or were captured/kidnapped in a war. Different cultures behaved in very different ways towards these slaves. In some cultures, slaves could marry, whereas in others this right was not recognized. Laws and subsequent enforcement of laws against ill-use of slaves varied widely. Mixed marriages between slave and freeman necessitated rules governing ownership of the resulting children.

Many today would equate serfdom in Medieval Europe with slavery; serfs were not allowed to leave the land on which they worked and the word serf comes from the Latin word for slave, "servus". Nevertheless, by the time these societies began exploring the New World, formal slavery is considered to have died out in Western Europe. Significant exceptions existed in Portugal and Spain.

In 1441, a Portuguese explorer took a dozen Africans captive as a gift to Prince Henry in Lisbon. By 1450, Portugal was importing 1000 African slaves a year. As Europe began colonizing the New World, the demand for slaves rose sharply; particularly when sugar began to be grown in the Spanish West Indies. England, France, the Dutch, the Danes and the Swedes also entered what some people now call the Modern Slave Trade.

Slavery had existed in various forms in Africa for thousands of years. The Modem Slave Trade made slaves a valuable export and the escalating European demand for slaves had an enormous impact on Africa. Chiefdoms located on the Western coast of Africa traded muskets and gunpowder for slaves and the rise of several powerful African civilizations were probably the direct result of this Slave Trade. The African nation's organized slave raiding and warfare upon other Africans ultimately resulted in the export of over 10 million people to the New World (some say more than 20 million!). Apparently only about 6% of these slaves were taken to the 13 colonies (and later, the United States).

Slavery existed in the New World before the Europeans explored there. When the Europeans arrived in the New World, some of these nations enslaved Native Americans, particularly in Central and South America. A major problem with the use of Native Americans as slaves was their high death rate when exposed to European diseases. In addition, as the New World was their home, escape was a more viable alternative. Some records indicate that in the early years of the eighteenth century almost half of the slaves in the Carolinas were Native Americans.

The Modern Slave Trade reached the New World in 1515 when the Spanish West Indies began using African slaves to produce sugar. By 1540, several thousand African slaves were arriving there each year.

The first African slaves reached what is now the United States in 1619 when a Dutch Captain traded 20 Africans for food at Jamestown, Virginia. The Dutch Man-of-War had captured the Africans from a Spanish vessel bound for the West Indies. Jamestown was a center of the tobacco trade with



England and the slaves purchased there helped establish the character of slavery in North America. That is they primarily worked in the production of staple crop agriculture and the plantation system.

A series of court cases and, eventually legislation dealing with slavery within individual colonies arose. In 1641, the Massachusetts colony legalized slavery. The following year, Virginia enacted laws to punish those who harbor or assist runaway slaves. Virginia finally legalized slavery in 1661 and further stated that children followed the status of their mother. That is, if the mother was a slave, any child born of that mother was also a slave regardless of whether or not the father was free

Each colony (and later each state in which slavery was legal) had their own slave code and their own body of court decisions. However, all the North American colonies had the following common premises:

- Slaves are the property of the owner and cannot themselves own property or be a party to a contract (for example, marriage).
- Slavery is a permanent condition inherited through the mother.

As the Slave Trade in North America increased, England became the predominate shipper of slaves. In 1672, the British government granted one company a monopoly on the Slave Trade, the Royal African Company. This company transported about 5,000 slaves a year but in 1698, Parliament opened the trade to all the English shipping companies and the number rose to 20,000 slaves a year.

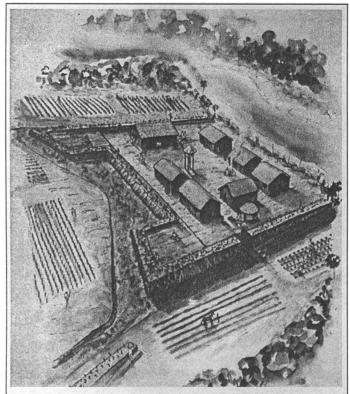
There were very few African slaves in North America in the 17th century, generally they were less than 5% of the population. In 1715 almost 25% of the population of Virginia were slaves. By 1770 slaves had grown to 40% of the population of Virginia and 30% of the population of Maryland. There were about 270,000 slaves in Virginia and Maryland at the start of the American Revolution. The plantation system in this case was primarily based on tobacco. Home plantations averaged 3000 acres and 80 slaves.

The Carolinas were founded in 1670 and land grants were promised to people who brought slaves to the colony. Here the early plantations were growing rice and indigo rather than tobacco. When the American Revolution began, South Carolina had around 100,000 slaves and about 70,000 whites. Georgia

banned slavery until 1751 and therefore there were fewer slaves there when the Revolution began.

Although most people think of slavery as supporting large plantations, most slaves in North America lived on small and medium sized farms. Most masters owned very few slaves. In 1860 less than 3% of slave owners in North America had more than 50 slaves and the vast majority of slave owners had less than 10 slaves. This contrasts with plantations in the Caribbean and South America where a very few landowners owned almost all of the slaves.

The first stirrings of New World anti-slavery sentiment came in 1688 from Germantown, Pennsylvania where Mennonites wrote a formal protest against slavery in the Western Hemisphere. In 1696 Quakers who were still importing slaves were threatened with expulsion from the Society. A number of Quakers wrote religious anti-slavery literature but it was not widely read until the "Great Awakening" in the 1740s. In 1750, the English colonies had a slave population of around 236,000 with more than 206,000 living south of Pennsylvania.



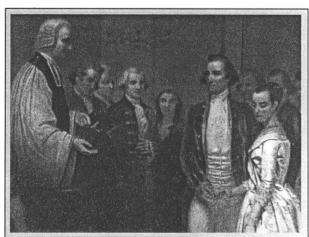
Gracia Real de Santa Teresa de Mose (Fort Mose) was established by runaway African slaves in Florida in the 1700s. Its militia was Spain's buffer agains the rest of North America. In 1739 an African slave named Jemmy led a march from the vicinity of Charleston South Carolina towards Florida. Nearly 100 slaves joined the march and dozens of white people were killed along the way in what was known as the Stono Rebellion. White troops caught the slaves before they reached Florida and killed everyone they caught.

As a result of the Quaker religious objections and the small number of slaves in Pennsylvania and New York, most Quakers had abandoned slavery by the beginning of the American Revolution.

Slaves also made their anti-slavery views known with escapes and small revolts. Maroons were escaped black slaves. In some instances, these fugitives were able to establish isolated communities. The first recorded slave revolt occurred in New York in 1712 and then another was recorded in South Carolina in 1720. In 1739 a series of revolts occurred in South Carolina. England was at war with Spain and in 1738 the Spanish Governor of Florida's offered freedom to British slaves who escaped to St. Augustine. Although Spain used slavery

extensively, they were disputing England's possession of South Carolina and Georgia and attempting to destabilize the region.

In 1752, George Washington bought his widowed sister-inlaw's share of Mount Vernon estate including 18 slaves. When he married Martha in 1759, he gained 17,000 acres of tobacco land and 286 slaves. He became a very wealthy man, however fluctuations in tobacco prices often reversed his fortune. His will stated that his slaves should be freed upon Martha's



The Marriage of Washington to Martha Custis by Junius Brutus Stears, 1849. George and Martha (both 27 years old) 'are shown in front of Martha's two children from her previous marriage.

death and provisions were made for a special fund for the aged and infirm slaves. There are however, indications that the executors of his will did not carry out all of these provisions.

In 1772 Washington was a member of the House of Burgesses. In that year, they drafted a petition which called slave importation "a trade of great inhumanity". In 1774, the First Continental Congress agreed to a termination of the importation of slaves but this was seen primarily as an attack against the British Slave Trade. Wording condemning the British king for his involvement in the slave trade was deleted from the completed text of the Declaration of Independence.

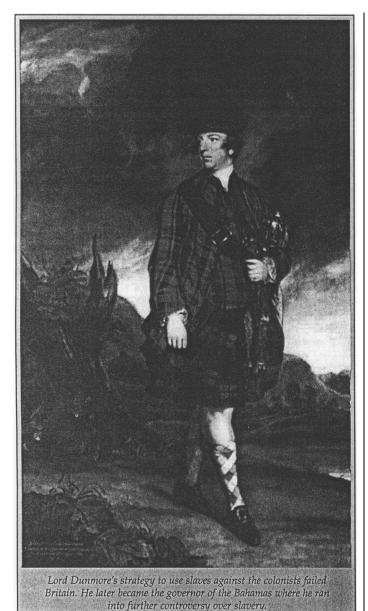
There were about half a million blacks in the colonies at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. In 1775 the Continental Congress ruled that blacks could not join the Revolutionary Army. Blacks had already participated in the battles of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill. In this same year, British loyalist, Lord John, Earl of Dunmore and Governor-General of the Colony of Virginia issued a proclamation encouraging indentured servants and slaves to run away from their masters and serve in the British cause.

Consequently, the Continental Congress changed their minds and by the end of the Revolutionary War, over 10,000 blacks had served against the British; almost 5,000 of these as regular soldiers. It is not known how many blacks took Lord Dunmore's offer to serve with the British.

In 1776 the Declaration of Independence from Britain was signed in the colonies. In the same year the British House of Commons heard the first motion to outlaw slavery in Britain and her colonies. Samuel Johnson asked about the thirteen colonies: "How is it that we hear the loudest yelps for liberty among the drivers of Negroes?"

In 1778 Virginia passed a law that slaves could no longer be imported into the state. Further, any slave thus imported would become free. At least one reason for this law was a slave surplus as Virginia shifted from production of the laborintensive tobacco crop to wheat. Another was the in-state growth of the slave population. Indeed Virginia did not want competition in its slave trade with states further south.

In 1780, the Pennsylvania Gradual Abolition Act became the first emancipation statute in the United States. In 1785, Thomas Jefferson and James Madison both supported measures of gradual abolition but they failed to pass. In 1786 Washington said "...it being among my first wishes to see some



plan adopted, by which slavery in this country may be abolished by slow, sure and imperceptible degrees." Eventually, all of the states in the North abolished slavery; sometimes by legislation, sometimes by constitutional provision and sometimes through the court system. The last Northern state to emancipate was New Jersey in 1804.

The Southern states went in an altogether different direction after the American Revolution. Unlike the North, the South was economically dependent on the institution of slavery. Its primary exports, rice, tobacco, indigo and eventually cotton, all required large number of laborers. The social order in the South had been built upon an ideal of inequality. Equality to slave owners was identified with racial anarchy and barbarism. The efforts by first the Spanish and then the British to use slaves against the established order heightened this sense of paranoia. Liberty was seen primarily as the freedom to exercise their rights to property, one of which was the right to own slaves.

In the years following the American Revolution there was a tremendous surge in the importation of slaves from Africa to the South. Close to 100,000 African slaves were imported into Savannah and Charleston between 1783 and 1807. Westward expansion fueled this demand. In 1792 Ely Whitney invented the cotton gin, making large cotton plantations a viable economic

system. In 1793, the Fugitive Slave Act allowed slave owners to pursue runaway slaves into other states.

In 1807, the United States issued an Act to Prohibit the Importation of Slaves into any Port or Place within the Jurisdiction of the United States. The domestic slave trade was greatly accelerated by this law. Almost 137,000 Virginia slaves were marketed in Mississippi, Alabama and lands further West between 1810 and 1820. In 1807 Britain also acted to end the Atlantic slave trade. In 1820 a U.S. law declared the Atlantic slave trade piracy.

According to the first United States census in 1790, there were 757,000 blacks (about 20% of the population of 4 million) and 9% of those were free. In Haiti where blacks vastly outnumbered whites, the blacks staged a series of "successful" and very bloody revolutions in the 1790s. The French National Convention in 1794 under Robespierre decreed the emancipation of all slaves both in the dominions of France and Great Britain. According to at least one historian, Thomas Jefferson was horrified about what had happened in Haiti and was afraid that American blacks would be inspired by Haiti and Robespierre to similar chaos. Like most of the founding fathers, he was looking for an orderly and peaceful end to that peculiar institution; slavery.

As we all know, the peaceful efforts to put an end to this institution in the United States failed. The nation had to undergo one of its bloodiest conflicts, the Civil War before slavery was ended.

#### References

Becker, Eddie, http://www.innercity.org/holt/slavechron.html Frey, Sylvia R., "Slavery and Anti-slavery" in The Blackwell Encyclopedia of the American Revolution edited by Jack P. Green and JR Pole, Basil Blackwell Inc, Cambridge Massachusetts, 1991

"Africans in America. America's Journey through Slavery", PBS, http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/aia/



Source: *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2000, pp. 13-15.

#### **CONCORD:** The shot heard around the world

#### SARATOGA: The battle that started a world war

Part One of an Analysis of the American Revolution by Jack Cowan

Few Americans view the American Revolution as a part of a world war, but that is exactly on what General George Washington and our Founding Fathers banked all their hopes and prayers. There was little hope for an American victory without the aid of France and Spain (and to a lesser degree, Holland), as only a third of the colonists and an inexperienced, undisciplined and ill-equipped band of brothers had virtually no chance of defeating the world's most powerful army and navy. But before such support could be forthcoming, the colonists would have to prove their strength and resolve. This was done at Saratoga, which most historians believe was the most important battle in American and perhaps world history. It was this battle that induced France and later, Its' secret partner, Spain, to openly declare war on England in support of the colonists,

The details of the Battle of Saratoga are best left to the military analysts of that period, However, the humiliating defeat of General John Burgoyne and his British army proved to the world that there was, indeed, a viable revolution versus a manageable rebellion going on in America. It would soon become obvious that it would take more of an army than King George III was willing to spare to put it down. To be sure, King George's decision in this regard was tempered by his being involved in a world war which included battles in the Mediterranean (Minorca and the Great Siege of Gibraltar. 1783), Indian Ocean, Central and South America, the Bahamas, the Gulf Coast, the Mississippi River and a threatened Invasion of England. To say that England was stretched beyond that which its army and navy could handle is a gross understatement.

Background: Having defeated the French and Spanish in the Seven Years War (or the French and Indian War as it is known in America), by 1776 Britain dominated the world, France had lost Canada along with valuable fishing rights off Newfoundland, and all but a few of its world colonies. Spain, who came into that war when it was all but over, lost Minorca, Gibraltar, Jamaica, timber rights in South and Central America, the Bahamas, all of Florida to the Mississippi River and other world colonies. Both France and Spain were financially depressed from the war and while they craved revenge on Britain, they could ill-afford to get involved in another tangle.

The New World, however, was viewed not only as a valuable trading partner but also as a ballancing world power. Britain had gobbled up everything east of the Mississippi and was threatening to move west and south. France had a powerful land army and was secure from Britain in Europe but did not have a navy capable of dueling with the British,

Spain, on the other hand, still had numerous colonies to defend as well as valuable shipping routes across the Atlantic to the Caribbean. In fact, this shipping route had become the envy of the world due to the gold and silver mined in Mexico and the lumber harvested in Central and South America. Goods from the Far East were also shipped across the Pacific Ocean to Nicaragua and ferried overland to the Caribbean Sea and then on to Spain. So valuable was this trade route during this period, that Spain entertained the idea of digging a canal from Lake Nicaragua to the Pacific thus connecting it to the Caribbean Sea.

While France had temporarily allowed Spain to occupy New Orleans and the Louisiana Territory to keep it out of British hands, Britain had lost no time in establishing settlements all along the east bank of the Mississippi River from the Gulf of Mexico to Canada. There can be little doubt that this "back door" to the colonies was eyed as a key to controlling the trade to and from the New World, and Spanish New Orleans was the only obstacle to that British enterprise.

To say that the Gulf of Mexico was the center of world attention is not a rash statement. Indeed, England had used its "lumber harvesting rights" as an excuse to establish settlements in Spanish Central and South America and was encouraging privateers to plunder Spanish shipping in the Caribbean and thus was well on the way to world control.

With this in mind, our Founding Fathers had every hope that the "Bourbon Kings" (France and Spain) would support a new "world-balancing" government. Separately, the French and Spanish navies were helpless against England's numerically stronger ships-of-the line, but combined, the naval forces of France and Spain could cause great havoc to the English Navy and open the British blockade of America. Most importantly, however, the growing wealth of Spain was to be the catalyst that kept the revolution afloat, won the battle at York Town and guaranteed American Independence.

There was, of course, another reason General George Washington and Congress believed the Bourbon Alliance would come to their aid. Upon declaring their independence in 1776, Spain began covertly shipping money, gunpowder, and other supplies to the American warriors via the Mississippi River and Philadelphia. Later both France and Spain would set up a covert, independent company that would ship money and supplies to the Americans via the Atlantic. Further, Washington had developed secret trading arrangements via the Mississippi River through an American, Oliver Pollock, and the Spanish Governor of New Orleans, Bernardo de Galvez.

It is well to reason that France and Spain were not helping America without selfish design. Motivation for self-sacrifice comes in all forms of inducements, and surely France and Spain saw America's struggle against England as one of their own against a world controlled by Britain. The fact that America was attempting to overthrow a King was no easy spoon of revenge for supporting Kings to swallow.

As time writes history, both France and Spain would soon find their own Kingdom without a head. France replaced theirs with Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte who invaded Spain and installed his brother, Joseph Bonaparte as King. This Napoleonic invasion gave the opportunity to the American colonies, led by Libertadores, to claim their independence. Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Venezuela, and the other colonies declared and won their independence. The only New World colonies with which Spain was left were the islands of Cuba and Puerto Rico. The Battle of Medina was fought during this-period (1807-1814) which inspired Father Miguel Hidalgo y Costilla aka Guadalupe Hidalgo to rebel in Queretaro Mexico.

World politics, like the weather, changes with time. America gains its Independence, France overthrows its King, Bonaparte's France invades Europe and starts another world war (known in America as the War of 1812), a ruined Spain loses Mexico, and America and England become the best of friends.

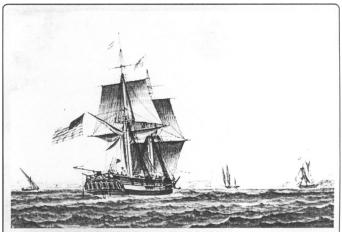
Source: The Texas Compatriot Summer 2005, pp. 3 - 4

### THE FRIGATE SOUTH CAROLINA - AMERICA'S LARGEST WARSHIP

#### By Jack Cowan

Perhaps the most bizarre story of the American Revolutionary War includes some of the country's most notable figures. Men like George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, Benardo de Galvez, John Paul Jones, as well as the nations of France, Spain, Holland and, of course, Britain figure into the mix of this tale of political toe-stepping and international lawsuits that lasted years after the war was over.

The ship: The South Carolina was the largest manof war under American command. She carried 550 men and 40 cannon and could throw over five hundred pounds of shot in a single broadside. She rose over 100 feet in the air and stretched 168 feet while drafting 22 feet of water. All who viewed her wanted her, and yet she lay at anchor for three years before she tasted the salt of the Atlantic.



Frigate South Carolina by Roux. This painting depicts a more recent (circa 1820) frigate called the South Carolina than the one discussed in this article. In fact the fifth ship with the name of South Carolina was in the US Navy until it was decommissioned in 1988; a nuclear-powered guided missile frigate (DLGN-37).

The delivery: The colonies were almost totally dependent on foreign trade, and a war with Briton would make it necessary to have, at least, some semblance of a navy to escort trade ships in and out of American ports. Building such ships in America was very limited as such building yards would make easy targets for British warships. Obtaining the necessary cannon and other war material was even more remote. In January of 1777, the Continental Congress authorized Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane, with sub-rosa help from the French government, to contract with an experienced ship builder / designer named Jacques Boux to build a man-of-war for such sea duty. To keep French/ American involvement obscure from prying British eyes, neutral Holland was selected for construction, Amsterdam to be exact.

Straightaway the costs were far more than the Americans could spare, and ownership of the unfinished ship was transferred several times until it "officially" ended up in the hands of the Chevalier de Luxembourg. John Paul Jones, heavily sponsored by Benjamin Franklin, tried desperately to obtain the ship, but he was considered by the Dutch as too reckless to trust with such an expensive investment. It was not until May 1,1780, that the chevalier would sign a contract with Commodore Alexander Gillon of South Carolina to lease the ship for three years as a

privateer. The contract called for one-quarter of the prizes and ransoms received to go to the chevalier, one-quarter to the colony of South Carolina, one-quarter to Gillon, and one quarter to the crew. Gillon was not unknown politically, having served General Washington and the Congress in the purchase of military supplies, and was highly respected and politically involved in South Carolina as well. On his way to Amsterdam, Gillon traveled, first to Cuba where he exchanged letters of introduction and other correspondence from Juan de Miralles, Spain's first envoy to America and the secret military intelligence go-between between George Washington and the Governor of Cuba. In Havana, he secured Spanish help in finding sea passage on Admiral Francois Joseph Paul de Grasse's frigate Fortunee to Brest. Gillon was of Dutch heritage and spoke several languages including Dutch and French, and the fact that he was as good if not better a sailor as John Paul Jones, instilled the confidence needed to gain the trust of the chevalier and, in no less degree, the ire of Franklin.

The challenge: Although both the South Carolina colony and Gillon had made a large investment in the venture, it soon turned muddy. To put the ship to sea, Gillon would have to cross seventy miles of the Bay of Pampus to get to Texel, on the North Sea. The rather unbelievable problem was that the Pampus had an average water dept of fifteen feet while the South Carolina required at least twenty-two. Gillon had to de-mast and off load the South Carolina, seal up the deck and one side of the ship, and laying it on its side, literally drag it to Texel. Once there, and made ready for sail, the marines who were to be provided by the chevalier to man the ship were away fighting in the Battle of Jersey (one of the British held Islands in the English Channel). Expenses from this delay were mounting so as to cause Gillon to contract to carry passengers and military supplies to America in order to raise necessary funds. Having misjudged the ship's capacity, and burdened with additional military supplies purchased by Major Jackson and Col. James Searle, Gillon had to contract with merchant ships to carry the excess. He also agreed to escort to America. When Franklin learned that Jackson and Searle had used French money to buy military supplies in Holland and contracted with Gillon instead of delivering the money to America, he became enraged. Later, he made it very difficult for Gillon to acquire needed repairs and supplies for the South Carolina in Corunna, Spain and Philadelphia.

For reasons unclear, the merchant ships loaded with military supplies, delayed leaving the dock until winter ice made it unsafe for the South Carolina to linger any longer, and she sailed without them. Finally at sea, Gillon took enemy ships as prizes and sent them to France to be sold as required under his contract with the chevalier. However, the British recaptured the prize ships before reaching France, and the prize money was not realized. The South Carolina soon developed problems of her own and had to put into port in Spain for repairs. Rot from all those years at anchor in the Amsterdam mud had begun to eat away at the hull and many of the crew had become ill. At this point, passengers Jackson and Searle became disgruntled with Gillon's delay in sailing to America and left the ship to seek other transportation. Charles, the son of John Adams, was in their charge and he left as well. Spain, however, was eager to help the American and accepted guarantees for services rendered, even over the objections of Franklin. Leaving Spain, Gillon again experienced problems with shortages of supplies and put into port at Santa Cruz in the Azores where more guarantees were exchanged for goods and repairs. After "acquiring" replacement marines and sailors to take the place of those who jumped ship or were too ill to continue, Gillon set sail for his homeport at Charleston.

With Charleston in sight, several British war ships anchored in the harbor were alerted, and immediately gave chase. The South Carolina outran the British and was soon looking for safe refuge. That refuge turned out to be the very busy port of Havana, Cuba. After a friendly "business" visit on board the South Carolina, General Bernardo de Galvez was off to Cap Francais to await the return of Admiral Francois Joseph Paul de Grasse from Yorktown to prepare for the invasion of Jamaica. But before he left. Galvez authorized Captain General Juan Manuel de Cagigal to take a military flotilla escorted by the South Carolina, and attack British held New Providence in the Bahamas. The financial arrangements became clouded as Gillon did not speak Spanish and Cagigal did not speak anything other than Spanish. Francisco Miranda, Cagigal's aide de camp, became interpreter. Soon Gillon and Miranda were fighting over the soon-to-be spoils of war. The South Carolina, being a privateer and Gillon being required to share prizes of war with the Chevalier de Luxembourg, evidently thought he deserved more than Miranda wanted to give. This was probably manifested when the British, intimidated by the huge man-of-war sitting in their harbor, surrendered without a fight. The local merchants, many of whom owned several "enemy" privateers at anchor in the harbor, had been through this before and rather than lose their property to an invading force, persuaded the British commander to surrender. The terms of surrender would preserve private property, including the privateers in the harbor, from confiscation thus reducing the war prizes and with it the expected revenue of the South Carolina.

The welcome home: Having participated in this final campaign of the American Revolution, the South Carolina set sail to Philadelphia as Charleston was still under British control. The ship was received with jubilation and a small but formidable group of disgruntled creditors. Also among the group were Major Jackson and Col. Searle, passengers who had chosen to go ashore in Spain and seek other transportation to America. Even though the three-year contract with the Chevalier de Luxembourg was not yet up, he too was demanding satisfaction as well as the immediate return of the ship due to the lack of expected prize money.

Source: *The Texas Compatriot* Fall 2005, pp. 3-4.

To say that the Commodore had his hands full is a bit of an understatement as Franklin still had hopes of turning the ship over to John Paul Jones and felt that the colony of South Carolina had no business with a separate navy from that of the confederation. It appears "states rights" was very much an issue even at this early struggle toward democracy.

The ship's bell continues to ring: Eventually. Gillon was judged free of any wrongdoing, but he never returned to the South Carolina. Instead, he gave command to John Joyner, who had served as his second-in-command and instructed him to go forth and seize. However, the British had other plans and were lying in wait just outside the inlet. The South Carolina had been at sea only a short time but had attracted worldwide attention, and the British saw her as a huge propaganda prize. No sooner had the South Carolina hit blue water than three fast British ships closed on her in light winds. After a noble battle, the South Carolina was on her way to New York under a British flag.

The war ended and the South Carolina was taken to England, and shortly after, disappeared from history. However, the money suits would continue for more than ten years. Even Thomas Jefferson got involved and shortstopped the colony of South Carolina's suit against Spain for money due the South Carolina for the New Province campaign.

During World War II, American Lieutenant William Corbine came upon an old ship's bell at a jute mill on the Ganges River In India. Engraved on the bell was "South Carolina" and it now proudly rests in the War Memorial Building at the University of South Carolina.

Credits: Neptune's Militia by James A. Lewis, The Final Campaign of the American Revolution by James A. Lewis, Spain and the Independence of the United States by Thomas E. Galvez.

Technical assistance by Peggy Jared, San Antonio de Bexar Chapter of OAR.

#### The Battle of Yorktown - "The Rest of the Story"

By Jack V Cowan

The most important military decision of the American Revolutionary War may well have been to attack Yorktown instead of New York. Space does not allow for a detailed discussion of that decision. However, history tells us that while General George Washington was dead set on attacking General Henry Clinton at New York, General Jean Baptiste Rochambeau saw a more doable target at Yorktown. Both agreed that to attack New York would require a force of at least twice that of Clinton's and a superior naval force, which they believed was obtainable. However, Washington's call to the states for militiamen failed miserably, and the second half of Rochambeau's contingent from France never left Europe.

Looking at the broader picture of the world war involving England, France, Spain, and Holland gives us a clue as to why France felt it necessary to divert its spare naval force under Admiral Francois de Grasse to the West Indies instead of to America. France was all but broke and its economic life line lay in the sugar production of its island colonies in the Caribbean which, along with Spain's silver mines in Mexico, were highly coveted by the British. The fear of losing them prompted France to put de Grasse's naval force under control of Spanish General Bernardo de Galvez for a joint invasion of British Jamaica.

It may have been envisioned that keeping a large British force nailed down in England to defend against an imminent invasion across the Channel, along with the ongoing naval battle at Gibraltar, and the diversion in America, would bring success to the Jamaica campaign and expel the British from the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean. Having a French force close by on the eastern coast of America would act as a small but ready reserve should the British call on a British reserve force (most probably the one at Yorktown) for reinforcement. The British, with good reason, believed the southern colonists were, for the most part, loyal to England and the real rebellion existed in the north. If necessary, the Yorktown force could be pulled while still maintaining a very strong resistance to the colonists. This also explains why the seasoned Rochambeau, who required an interpreter to converse with Washington, was chosen to lead the French "augmentation" force in America instead of the young and somewhat impetuous La Fayette who had been accepted, almost as a son, by Washington.

When it was learned that the British navy was in support of Clinton at New York, French Minister Marshal de Segur instructed de Grasse to be prepared to support a Yorktown campaign should Washington be persuaded to give up his long-cherished attack on New York. Rochambeau was also alerted to the possibility of de Grasse's help and after a few, almost disastrous, probing engagements on the outskirts of New York, Washington was convinced that if there was to be a continuance of the war for independence, it would have to be at Yorktown. Even so, the times were desperate at best. Both Washington and Rochambeau were out of money, and France had served up its last helping hand. Thus, word was sent to de Grasse to come quickly and bring money (1.2 million francs) as America's very survival depended on him.

De Grasse's answer reached Rochambeau's headquarters on August 15 and was relayed to Washington.

He planned to weigh anchor August 13 and head straight for Chesapeake Bay. He would bring with him from the West Indies detachments from the Gatinais, Agenois, and Touraine regiments, together with siege mortars and field artillery, some three thousand men in all, under the command of the Marquis de Saint-Simon. Also, in accordance with Rochambeau's request, he would somehow have raised and would have on board with him the 1.2 million francs demanded. He would be in Chesapeake Bay by the end of August, and he would have to be on his way

back to the West Indies by the middle of October. He and his troops had been promised to the Spanish for a Caribbean Campaign. (Sic)

Franciso Saaverda, acting for Galvez, and de Grasse were on the French ship Le Ville de Paris at Cap Francias (Haiti) when the request from Rochambeau interrupted their planning of the Jamaica Campaign. Both agreed that the chance to defeat the English at Yorktown was too great an opportunity to go unanswered. Saaverda's plan was to send de Grasse on to the Chesapeake while he took a fast frigate to Cuba, to raise the 1.2 million, after which he would catch up with de Grasse at the "Latitude of Matanzas." However, there was an almost disastrous problem with that plan. The money was expected to come from the funds assigned to the Jamaica Campaign, but it had not yet arrived in Cuba. Without that money, there would be no Yorktown Campaign, and the future hopes of a free America would almost certainly be dashed forever on British bayonets.

There was no time to wait or waste and Saaverda decided to put Spanish generosity to the test. He publicly called on the citizens of Cuba to make available all they could for the American cause and the defeat of the British. Twenty-eight Spanish citizens came forth and provided 4,520,000 reales and the money was immediately transported to de Grasse as planned. The "Battle of Yorktown" was on.

Grasse himself later wrote that the victory at Yorktown on 19 October 1781 happened because of the money supplied by Havana. That money, he wrote, might in truth be regarded as "the bottom dollars" upon which the edifice of American independence was raised. (Sic)

Ultimately, the cost to the Spanish and French would be much more, as de Grasse's fleet was later defeated and he was captured by the British on his return trip from Yorktown, and the Jamaica Campaign never took place.

And now you have, "The Rest of the Story."

Credits: <u>Rochambeau - America's Neglected Founding Father</u> by Arnold Whitridge

 $\frac{Spain\ and\ the\ Independence\ of\ the\ United\ States\ }{Thomas\ E.}$  Chavez

When the French Were Here by Stephen Bonsal

Technical consultant: Peggy C. Jared, Regent Elect - San Antonio de Bexar, DAR

Havana Residents and the money (reales) they provided for  $% \left( 1\right) =\left( 1\right) \left( 1\right) \left($ 

the Expedition to Yorktown on August 16, 1781

Jose Olazaval: 160,000. Francisco del Corral: 200,000. Jose

Manuel Lopez: 320,000. Juan Dios de Munoz: 48,000. Tomas de Evia: 264,000. Lorenzo Quintana: 200,000. Manuel Quintanilla: 600,000. Pedro Valverde: 160,000. Rafael Medina: 160,000. Juan Patron: 608,000. Juan 240,000. Manuel Esteban: 200,000. Testona: 168,000. Fernero Brothers: 160,000. Bartolome de Castro: 48,000. Nicolas Varela: 48,000. Cristobal de Nis: 24,000. Pablo Serra: 160,000. Jose Feu: 160,000. Pedro Figuerola: 80,000. Miguel Ibanza: 112,000. Dona 80,000. Jaime Boloix: Barbara Santa Cruz: 80,000. Francisco Asbert: 48,000. Pedro Peraza: 64,000. Pedro Martin de Leiba: Cristoval Murillo: 64,000.Francisco del Corral: 48,000.

Source: AGI, SD, 1849, expo 191. Caja Cuenta de 1781. Ignacio Penalver y Carlenas, Havana, 30 June, 1782.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 2006, pp. 9-10.

#### Judge Adolphus Proclaims SAR Day in Fort Bend County

Sugar Land, TX - At the Alexander Hodge chapter's Patrick Henry Gala held tonight at Sweetwater Country Club, County Judge James Adolphus presented a proclamation declaring September 24, 2002, as Sons of the American Revolution Day in Fort Bend County, Texas. The proclamation recognizes and honors the SAR for its continuing efforts to preserve historical records, to inspire patriotism and to educate the citizens of Fort Bend County about our revolutionary war heritage and the enduring value of our Constitution and Bill of Rights. The proclamation will be placed on permanent display in the genealogical section of the George Library in Richmond, Texas.

Present to receive the proclamation were B. Rice Aston, President General of the national society, James G. Robertson, President of the Texas society and Sam Bartholomew, President of the Hodge chapter as well as principals and history teachers from Fort Bend ISD, members of the Daughters of the American Revolution, members of the Children of the American Revolution and compatriots from four area SAR chapters.

Texas SAR officers present were Richard Robinett, Dr. Gary Sisson, Rev. Doug Harper, Lovell Aldrich, Thomas Green, Allan Henshaw and Arnold Seidule, Jr.

This jovial gathering of 124 compatriots and guests also enjoyed a rousing oration flawlessly delivered by Dr. Gary Sisson of Patrick Henry's *Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death* patriotic speech.

The compatriots also witnessed the presentation of a World War II Service Medal to Robert Lewis, Sr., and Korean War Service Medals to Judge James Adolpus and Judge Walter McMeans. Liberty Medals were presented to Carl Hill, Jr., the founding president of the Alexander Hodge chapter, and Tom McCormack, a past-president of the chapter.

President General Aston also inducted three new members into the Hodge chapter - Corbin Hill, son of Carl Hill, James McCormack, son of Tom McCormack, and Brian Childs, the son-in-law of Thomas Green. The tradition continues!

State President Robertson and Thomas Green also recognized and honored Rev. B. J. Cannon and Shane Steele for their meritorious efforts in developing a member recruiting display for use at public events. The display and Hodge compatriots dressed in uniform attended the day long Badges of Courage rally at First Colony Mall in Sugar Land that was held on Patriot's Day.

State Genealogist Dr. Gary Sisson presented Sam Bartholomew with two supplemental ancestor certificates and Lovell Aldrich and Tom McCormack each received one certificate.

The awards ceremony concluded with the presentation of a Flag Certificate to Maureen Saenz, principal of Settlers Way Elementary School

Through ceremonies such as the Patrick Henry Gala, the 55 member strong Alexander Hodge Chapter is dedicated to preserving America's revolutionary heritage and to advancing freedom, liberty and patriotism. Please visit <a href="https://www.sarhodgetx.org">www.sarhodgetx.org</a> or <a href="https://www.sarhodgetx.org">www.txssar.org</a> for information about membership and our society.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 2002, p. 10.

#### ORIGINS OF THE U.S. CONSTITUTION

### HISTORICAL EVENTS CONTRIBUTING TO THE ADOPTION OF THE U.S. CONSTITUTION AND THE BILL OF RIGHTS

by

JUDGE EDWARD F. BUTLER, SR for delivery on September 14, 2002 to the San Antonio, Texas Area Regents' Council of the Daughters of the American Revolution; reprinted on the NSSAR History Web Page, Dec. 2005.

Our founding fathers did not create the U.S. Constitution or the Bill of Rights in a vacuum. Their concepts of liberty and freedom were developed through their education, personal experiences and political beliefs. That education and those experiences and beliefs were forged during thousands of years of political dialogue and experiments. The origins of our Constitution and Bill of Rights were founded upon the following historical events:

#### A. PHILOSOPHERS OF ANCIENT GREECE

Plato and Socrates were among the first men in the western world to advocate the idea of democracy. It is interesting to note that the Greek philosopher Socrates tutored Plato, who in turn taught Aristotle, who later instructed Alexander the Great. As Alexander conquered new territories, he brought a bit of democracy with him.

#### B. ANCIENT ROMAN GOVERNMENT

The Romans took the idea of democracy and put it to work. Roman Senators were democratically elected by citizens. Citizens of Rome had both duties (pay taxes) and privileges (right to vote, own property). They established a "democratic republic". A "republic" is a form of government which is dedicated to promoting the public good. In a republic political authority is shared among it's citizens. This is true where the citizens cast their vote for elected officials. A "democracy" is a government based on the will of the majority of the people. Although Roman citizens enjoyed fewer rights than we have today, classical Rome promoted:

- 1. Civic virtue
- 2. Moral education (good habits, religion and the arts)
- 3. Small uniform towns, which they thought fostered good government and limited bad emotions, such as greed and envy

#### C. CHARLEMAGNE, EMPEROR OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE (800 - 811)

Charlemagne was also known as "Charles the Great". He first was King of France from 768 until 814. On Christmas day 800, the Pope crowned him Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, which at that time constituted most of Europe. He remained Emperor until his death. By the time of Charlemagne, Roman civilization had decayed. He is credited with:

- 1. Restoring civilization
- 2. Creating a working government among the disorganized tribes and principalities
- 3. Codifying the conflicting unwritten laws of the various tribes that became a part of the Holy Roman Empire

#### 4. Getting the people interested in education

#### D. ENGLISH COMMON LAW (1066)

William the Conqueror in 1066, established a feudal system in England. One was either a vassal or a lord. The vassals or serfs worked for the lord, or served in his army. In return, the lord fed, housed, and protected his vassals. Their respective duties to one another were all set down in contracts between them. Some refer to such a feudalistic system as "manorialism", since the "land grants" were known as manors. Englishmen, enjoyed certain fundamental rights not enjoyed by other Europeans. These rights included:

- 1. The right to a trial by jury
- 2. Protection from unlawful entry
- 3. No taxation without consent

The British Constitution is an unwritten one. Citizens' rights in that constitution are derived from:

- 1. The common law (which is based upon the written rulings of the courts)
- 2. Acts of Parliament
- 3. Political tradition and customs.

By the 13th Century, the common law had become rigid and unworkable. Each civil lawsuit had to fit precisely in the exact legal description or pigeon hole designed for that cause of action, or the citizen was out of luck. This created many inequities. The king made the Lord High Chancellor the "keeper of the king's conscious". He set up the Chancery Courts, to dispense equitable justice, which the courts of law were incapable of doing. Thus, citizens now had both law and equity to enforce their rights. From these equity courts we derive such legal maxims as "You can't come in to Chancery Court with unclean hands"; and "He who seeks equity, must do equity."

#### E. MAGNA CHARTA (1215)

King John attempted to usurp the rights of Englishmen. He was an evil king. For many years, many of his barons attempted to intercede on behalf of the people of England. Finally, in 1215, a group of barons met King John at Runnymeade, just outside London. There they forced him to sign the Magna Charta. He knew that they had the support of the church, and that he faced an uprising if he did not sign it. Although the Magna Charta established certain traditional rights and, by implication, a vow that the king would not violate those rights, the Magna Charta is most important because it established the idea of a limited government.

American colonists found the following ideas embedded in the Magna Charta:

1) Powers of the sheriff were restricted 2) No taxation without representation 3) No interfere with the church 4) All free men were entitled to a public trial 5) All men were entitled to justice

For the first time in the western world, a written contract with the king provided that the monarch's power was not absolute, but rather, was limited. It spoke of rights that could not be violated. This amounted to a social contract between the king and the people. Some of its other ideas would later become more important. The Magna Charta defined the English constitution.

#### F. MAYFLOWER COMPACT (1620)

Although the Mayflower pilgrims followed the settlers of Jamestowne by 13 years, they were the first colonists to establish a legislative body to make laws and to appoint officers. This compact broke from English tradition, in which colonies were governed from London.

#### G. PETITION OF RIGHT (1628)

Some 21 years after the establishment of Jamestowne, Parliament, in 1628, forced King Charles I to sign the Petition of Right. King Charles had levied illegal taxes and had forced people to quarter or keep soldiers in their homes. The Petition of Right reaffirmed that taxes could only be raised with the consent of Parliament. It also guaranteed English subjects other rights, including one saying that they could not be forced to house and feed soldiers in their homes.

#### H. HABEAS CORPUS ACT (1678)

In 1678, the HABEAS Corpus Act required the government to provide a trial in a court of law to all who were arrested. Citizens were entitled to be brought before a magistrate; to be informed exactly what crime he or she was being accused of violating; and to be given an opportunity to post bail. The act provided that if there was no proof of the individual's guilt, they should be set free.

#### I. ENGLISH BILL OF RIGHTS (1689)

Following the Glorious Revolution, the English Parliament forced King James II into exile; placed William and Mary on the throne; and won the right over the king to make the laws. The English Bill of Rights of 1689 was enacted to ensure that no monarch would ever be able to do what James II had done. It severely limited the power of the monarch and invested legislative power in the Parliament. It restated many of the freedoms and protections the people already enjoyed. However, it did not provide for freedom of religion, press, or speech.

#### J. ACT OF TOLERATION (1690)

The Act of Toleration extended religious freedom to Protestant dissenters and Roman Catholics.

#### K. PHILOSOPHERS (1700's)

- 1. John Locke (1632-1704) professed that all men had the right to life, liberty and property. He said that to protect those rights, men form governments and enter into social contracts with the government.
- 2. Charles Montesquieu (1689-1755) asserted that to protect the rights of the individual, the power of the government should be divided among different groups to prevent control by one group. His thoughts led to the "separation of powers" doctrine that resulted in our executive, legislative and judicial branches of government.
- 3. Jean Rousseau (1712-1778) advocated that the government should act for the common good of all citizens, not just the majority.

#### L. THE WAR OF THE REGULATION (1768-1771)

This dispute was among the citizens of North Carolina. In 1768, a poll tax levied for the express purpose of completing the Governor's Mansion was the cause of the "Regulator Movement". Frontiersmen were hard up for cash, yet were assessed the same per person tax as the wealthy planters, merchants or sea

captains, along the sea coast, who formed an aristocracy. The westerners were self sufficient and hard working. The political machinery of the state was controlled in the east. At the time the poll tax was passed all the members of the Council lived in the east. In 1770 only 15 members of the 81 member council represented western counties, yet that part of the state accounted for about one third of the state population.

The local public officials and Militia officers were selected by the Crown, including the Justices, who in turn selected the sheriff. Frequently they were corrupt or oppressive or both. Regulators complained of these corrupt public officials on numerous occasions. Their complaints fell on deaf ears. Riots broke out in several locations, with demonstrations elsewhere. Although the public was made aware of the unjust trial and imprisonment of several pioneers, the Council refused to take any action. The representative of the Crown ordered the local sheriff to arrest two leaders of the Regulators. Both were charged with inciting a crowd to riot. A crowd of 700 got their muskets and went to Hillsboro to rescue them. One was tried and freed; but the other (William Butler) was found guilty. Upon the advice of Governor Tryon, Butler was pardoned by the King.

The Governor in 1769 made an attempt at forming a new assembly with proportionate representation of the Regulators. Before the assembly could accomplish it goals the Governor disbanded it because he was offended by some of its resolutions. Finally, on 16 May 1771 there was a confrontation at Hillsboro, N.C. between 2,000 Regulators and a Militia force of 1,452, of whom 1,068 were from the east. Last minute efforts were made to discuss the grievances of the Regulators, but they refused to first disband and retreat. A short battle ensued.

Although the Militia won the battle of Alliance, the Governor and the Council renewed their respective attempts to insure the fairness in the selection process for local officials and the regulation of their fees.

#### M. THE FIRST CONTINENTAL CONGRESS (1774)

The First Continental Congress met in 1774. It's purpose was to discuss the problems between the Colonists and England. Committees of Safety were being formed throughout the colonies. Civilian militia, consisting of Minutemen were formed. On April 19, 1775, the "shot heard round the world" was fired at Lexington and Concord. The fighting ensued for over one year before the Declaration of Independence was drafted by Thomas Jefferson.

#### N. DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE (1776)

The Declaration of Independence proclaimed the sovereign rights of the colonists; directly challenged Britain's sovereignty over the colonies; and renounced the monarchy itself.

#### O. AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1776-1783)

The Revolutionary War was a reaction by the colonists to the repressive acts of Britain. New trade restrictions and taxes caused a festering sore. The Stamp Act, the Quartering Act of 1765, the Tea Act of 1773, and the Intolerable Acts, were among the laws the colonists felt were unfair. The major problem erupted when Britain challenged the colonists' belief in a representative form of government and the refusal of the English government to recognize the natural rights of the colonists. The phrase "no taxation without representation" sums up the problem. Patriots, such as the Sons of Liberty rebelled against the new acts. The Boston Tea Party, which immediately followed the Tea Act, heightened tensions between Britain and the colonies.

#### P. ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION (1781)

The Articles of Confederation was the first honest attempt by the leaders of the colonists to create a new government, but it was like a toothless tiger. Each state was given one vote in Congress. Although it organized the former colonies into a "nation", the government had little power. It was intentionally created as a weak national government because the colonists feared a strong government. They had just left a strong monarchy. This government had no taxing power, and was forced to rely upon gifts from the states. It had no power over commerce among the states; could not enforce trade agreements; nor protect citizen's property rights.

#### Q. CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION (1787)

Members of the Constitutional Convention were elected to make suggestions on how to change the existing government (Articles of Confederation). The Constitutional Convention was designed to give the central government some teeth. Instead, the delegates to the convention ignored the rules and created an entirely new constitution. It needed the power to raise revenues and the power to enforce it's laws. The Convention pitted big states against smaller states. The larger states felt it was unfair that states such as New Jersey, with a small land mass and less population should have as much power as the larger states, such as Virginia. Many plans were submitted, but the final decision about how our government would be formed was divided into two plans: the "Virginia Plan" and the "New Jersey Plan".

- 1. The Virginia Plan was promulgated by James Madison. It provided for a strong national government, which could make and enforce it's own laws, and collect taxes. It provided as follows:
  - a. Three branches of government: Legislative, Executive and Judicial. Under this plan the legislative branch was to become the most powerful branch. The executive branch and the U.S. Supreme Court Justices were to be selected by the legislators.
  - b. The legislative branch would consist of two houses:
  - The House of Representatives, elected by the people, and
  - The Senate, to be elected by the members of the respective state legislatures.
  - c. The two houses of the congress would be empowered to regulate commerce; collect taxes; to strike down state laws deemed to be unconstitutional, and to authorize the use of armed forces to enforce laws.
  - d. Both houses of Congress were to be represented proportionally to the population in each state.

Under the Virginia Plan, larger states were granted more congressmen and senators, and thus could control congress.

- 2. The New Jersey Plan favored the smaller states: It provided:
  - a. Three branches of government: Legislative, Executive and Judicial.
  - b. The legislative branch would appoint the executive branch.
  - c. The executive branch would select the Supreme Court Justices.
  - d. The legislative branch would have only one house, in which each state would be represented equally, so that all states would have the same power.
  - e. Congress would be empowered to regulate commerce; collect taxes; and state laws would be subordinate to those enacted by the national congress.

The New Jersey Plan in many respects mirrored the ineffective Articles of Confederation.

- 3. The Great Compromise (or Connecticut Compromise) took some provisions from each plan. The compromise was approved by a majority of only one vote. Our U.S. Constitution was based upon the following provisions:
  - a. Three branches of government: Legislative, Executive and Judicial.
  - b. A clear separation of powers among the branches
  - c. Congress was empowered to make laws, but the president was granted a power to veto them. His veto could be overridden only by a two-third majority.
  - d. Each state was to have two senators, making the voice of each state equal in the upper house. Each was be elected for a six year term.
  - e. Each state was to have congressmen based upon the population of the respective states. In the lower house, larger states controlled. Congressmen were to be elected for a two year term.
  - f. All laws passed by congress must be approved by both houses.
  - g. The President was empowered to make treaties; to appoint his cabinet members, ambassadors and Consuls; and to nominate members of the Federal Judiciary, subject to the "advise and consent" of the U.S. Senate.
  - h. The Supreme Court was empowered to rule upon the constitutionality of all laws passed by Congress.
  - i. Congress was prohibited from interfering with slave trade until 1808.
  - j. Since the Southern states were primarily involved in agriculture and were sparsely populated; and because the northern states were densely populated and primarily engaged in commerce; it was agreed that each slave would count as three fifths (3/5) of a person for the purposes of determining the number of congressmen allotted to each state.
  - k. The president was to become the Commander-in-chief of the military forces, but only Congress could declare war. Congress controlled the purse strings, so it could limit the power of the president to wage war.
  - 1. The president was to be elected not by a popular vote of the people, but rather by "Electors". Each state was allotted a number of electors equal to the total of it's congressmen and senators. This still favored the smaller states, since each has two senators, and was guaranteed one congressman no matter how small the population..

#### R. RATIFICATION OF THE U. S. CONSTITUTION (1788)

Ratification of the U.S. Constitution by the states was acrimonious. Those proposing ratification came to be known as "Federalists". Opponents were called the "Anti-Federalists".

- 1. The Anti-Federalists did not want the states to ratify the constitution because:
  - a. Too much power was given to the national government at the expense of the state governments. They were for "States Rights"
  - b. There was no "Bill of Rights."
  - c. The national government could maintain an army during peacetime.
  - d. Congress, because of it's stated powers to pass all laws "necessary and proper", wielded too much power.
  - e. The executive branch was also given too much power.

#### 2. The Federalists argued that:

- a. The separation of powers into three independent branches protected the rights of the people.
- b. That a listing of some rights in a bill of rights might fail to protect some rights not listed.
- c. The Federalists, in order to obtain approval of the tenth state needed for ratification (New Hampshire), agreed that once Congress met, it would draft a Bill of Rights, which consisted of the first ten Amendments to the U.S. Constitution.

#### S. THE BILL OF RIGHTS (1788)

The Bill of Rights is contained in the first 10 Amendments to the U.S. Constitution. It provided that each U.S. citizen should have certain inalienable rights. The Bill of Rights, by Amendment number, are as follows:

- 1. Protected freedom of religion, press, speech and assembly.
- 2. Preserved the right to keep and bear arms.
- 3. Prevented the quartering of soldiers in private homes.
- 4. Prohibited unreasonable searches and seizures.
- 5. Required an indictment by a grand jury for crimes; prohibited double jeopardy; and prevented a person from being required to testify against himself, or be deprived of life, liberty or property without "due process of law". It also prohibited the taking of private property without just compensation.
- 6. Guaranteed the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor; and to have the effective assistance of counsel for his defense.
- 7. Guaranteed the right to civil trial by jury.
- 8. Prohibited excessive bail, excessive fines and cruel and unusual punishment.
- 9. "The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people."
- 10. "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people." This was the cornerstone of the defenders of "states rights".

#### **CONCLUSION**

Our constitution has weathered over 200 years. During those centuries, it has proved to be a strong, yet malleable framework for our government. It has been flexible enough to meet the challenges of a changing world.

The U.S. Constitution, with the Bill of Rights, is the end product of thousands of years of political thought and governmental experiment. It is the model used by other new democracies.

I like to think of the U.S. constitution as an accordion. It bends and stretches to meet the needs of the people, but yet is strong and reliable, and always comes back to it's original position. It provides a workable blueprint for the operation of government. At the same time, it is the most perfect document to protect the rights of the individual citizen against the power of the government.

#### Bibliography

Boardman, John, et ai, *Greece And The Hellenistic World*, *The Oxford History Of The Classical World*, Oxford Univ. Press, 1998.

Boardman, John, et ai, *The Roman World, The Oxford History Of The Classical World*, Oxford Univ. Press, 1998.

Churchill, Winston S., *A History of the English Speaking Peoples*, Vol. III, The Age of Revolution. Dodd, Mead & Co., NewYork, 1965.

Einhard, *The Life of Charlemagne*, orig. pub. @ 830 AD., translated and reprinted, Ann Arbor Paperbacks, Univ. of Michigan Press, 1960.

Encyclopedia of World History, Oxford Univ. Press, 1988.

Griffin, Clarence W., *The History of Old Tryon and Rutherford Counties*, Miller Printing Co., Asheville, NC, 1937.

Hall, Walter Phelps and Albion, Robert Greenhalgh, *A History of England And The British Empire*, 3rd ed., Ginn & Co., Boston, 1953.

Howarth, David, 1066, The Year Of The Conquest, Barnes & Noble, 1977.

Langer, William L., ed., An Encyclopedia of World History, Houghton, Mifflin Co., Boston, 1952.

*The American Heritage Book Of The Revolution*, American Heritage Pub. Co., New York, 1958. United States Constitution

#### ABOUT THE AUTHOR:

Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr., is a retired U.S. Federal Administrative Law Judge. He obtained his BA degree in Political Science from the University of Mississippi in 1958. In 1961, he received his Juris Doctor degree, with honors, from Vanderbilt University School of Law, where he was a Ford Foundation Scholar. He has served as a Professor of Law and as an Adjunct Professor of Political Science, and has taught American Constitutional Law and Government at the university level.

Judge Butler formerly served as SAR Vice President General of the International District, and as National Trustee of the National Society, Sons of the American Revolution. He was also the founder and charter president of the Mexico Society, SAR, and is a past president of the San Antonio SAR chapter. At the time of publication he is completing his second term as Genealogist General of the national SAR and is unopposed in his election bid as Chancellor General.

#### RANKING THE RELIABILITY OF RECORDS

bv

Judge Edward F. Butler, Sr. NSSAR Genealogist General

Legal Evidence and genealogical records are very similar. In each there are three types of records: primary, secondary and tertiary. A Successful genealogist will understand the difference.

Primary Records or Sources: These are documents or entries created at the time of the event by someone who was present with a special knowledge (for example, birth or death certificates, by the doctor who attended the patient). These types of records are considered reliable and most likely accurate. Note however that each has information, such as the father's place of birth that is not within the doctor's knowledge of the doctor. Thus, even in primary records, some of the information may be less reliable. In the above example the information may have also come from the father, who would have been listed as an "informant" on the certificate. All official records such as marriage licenses, divorce decrees, adoptions, etc. are considered primary records.

Secondary Records or Sources: Records that were recorded after the fact by someone who was familiar with the fact, such as an autobiography, memoirs, or a family history based on personal knowledge. Some professionals consider Federal Census' as secondary records.

Tertiary Records or Sources (Third Party): Records that were recorded on heresay by someone who wasn't there and based on something other than a document. Obituaries and newspaper articles are examples of documents that can be either secondary or tertiary records (depending upon who wrote the article). If, however, the obituary was written by a family member it would be considered secondary. The problem for the genealogist is that you have no way of knowing who prepared the obituary. Accordingly, you must give it less weight, unless it is filled with facts about the deceased and his family. In that case it can be presumed to have been written by a family member and a Secondary Source.

Mixed Records: In the military records and pension records that can be obtained from the National Archives, part of the documents will be primary, such as muster rolls, official correspondence, etc. The sworn affidavits to obtain pensions are filled with "to the best of my knowledge, information, and belief', etc. Clearly these affidavits are less reliable, and secondary evidence; although, there may be parts of the affidavit that are clearly within the knowledge of the affiant. Affidavits may be a secondary record in part and a tertiary record in part.

Experts tell us that when doing research, we should go to the primary records first. Obviously, first-hand information is always better than second-hand information or hearsay. A birth record is better than a census, and secondary sources are better than third party records.

Junk Genealogy: When reviewing applications for the Sons of the American Revolution, there are some documents that can only be described as "Junk". These include family group sheets, information from the International Genealogical Index (IGI) from the Mormon Church, and non resourced family histories. The latter are junk unless there are documented footnotes, endnotes, or within the body of the book the author reveals that he obtained the information from census records, wills, guardian records, deeds, tax records, etc. To the extent that the source of the information is revealed, the fact documented is reliable. If the book is well documented, facts for which there is no citation specifically given, may be considered reliable.

### Part IV TXSSAR Activities

#### Contents | Index

### Congress, Trustees Meeting Dates Set

Three important dates for future national meetings were established during the 90th Annual Congress in Dallas, as follows:

**Trustees Meeting** - October 17-1 X, 1980, The Louisville Inn (formerly Stouffer's), Louisville, KY.

**91st Annual Congress** - June 6-10, 1981, Skirvin Plaza. Oklahoma City, OK. This represents a shift of one week ahead of the previous schedule.

Trustees Meeting - October 16-17, 19X I. Holiday Inn 1776, Williamsburg, V A. Since these dates immediately precede the 200th anniversary of the Battle of Yorktown, only a limited number of rooms are available. Reservations will be made through National Headquarters following a date to be announced,

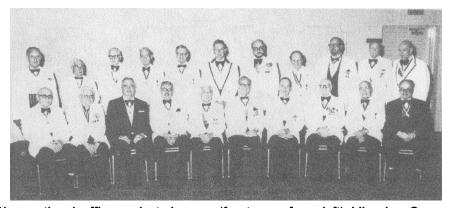
As these meetings approach, complete details will be forthcoming from Head-quarters and reported in *The SAR Magazine*.

### SAR Handbook Now Available

Of keen interest to every Compatriot is the new NSSAR Handbook now available from National Headquarters.

Printed in looseleaf form and enclosed in a sturdy three-ring binder, the handbook is available for \$4.50, including shipping. It is designed to answer just about any question concerning Society affairs, procedures and policies at the National, State and Chapter levels

Included are such topics as: The NSSAR Constitution and Bylaws; National Committees and their functions; the Annual Congress, including information on authorized delegates; membership applications and fees; annual reports from State Societies; bequests; Internal Revenue requirements; Chapter and State activities, including tips on how to hold meetings, keep minutes and handle publicity; tips on submitting news materials to The SAR Magazine; merchandise available: protocol; medals and awards; and guidelines for national officers. A highly detailed and handy index to contents is at the rear



New national officers elected were: (front row, from left) Librarian General Gradie R. Rowntree, MD, Chaplain General Rev, William H. Lister, Chancellor General Hon. John C. Mowbray, Secretary General Warren G. Hayes, Jr., President General Arthur M. King, Treasurer General Carl F. Bessent, Registrar General Howard L. Hamilton, PhD, Genealogist General Maj, Gen. Carleton E. Fisher, Historian General G. Arthur Luther and Surgeon General John P. Henry, MD; (back row, from left) Vice-Presidents General Asa E. Phillips (New England District), John R. Naisby, Jr. (North Atlantic), Frank W. Kinnamon (Mid Mantic), Horace A. Donham (Southern), Col. Benjamin H. Morris (Central), John L. Ruby, PhD (Greal Lakes), John Hallberg Jones (North Central), Ross L. Robe (South Central), C. Norman Flanders (Rocky Mountain), Allan Himes Reid (Western) and Herbert W. White, Jr. (Pacific). Not present when this photo was taken were Vice-Presidents General John D. Williams (South Atiantic), Carroll V. Henderson (intermountain) and Carl K. Hoffmann (Foreign).

# 1980-81 Slate of Officers Elected at Dallas Congress

Nearly 450 delegates, general officers and guests gathered in Dallas, Texas, from June 28 through July 2 to participate in the 90th Annual Congress of the National Society. Despite the abnormally hot weather, virtually everyone agreed that this meeting was one of the best ever, thanks to the highly commendable job turned in by the Texas Society and especially to Congress Chairman Clovis H. Brakebill. Full details of major activities and actions are reported throughout this issue of the magazine.

All positions for national offices were uncontested, with Arthur M. King, Kansas Society, being elected President General for the 1980-81 term. Other officers are shown in the accompanying photograph. Compatriot King named the following to the Executive Committee, which also has as *ex-officio* members the President General, Secretary General, Treasurer General and Chancellor General: Dr. Calvin E. Chunn, Immediate Past PG; Richard H. Thompson, Jr., Immediate Past CG; Cecil W. Grange, Past President of the Illinois Society, reappointed for a second

term; Clovis H. Brakebill; and Marshall E. Miller, Past President of the Indiana Society



A SURPRISED NEW MEMBER - While bringing greetings from the Governor of Texas to Congress attendees, Allen Clark, Administrative Assistant to the Governor, stated that he was qualified for the SAR and has completed and turned in his application papers, Much to his complete surprise, he was then given a new membership certificate and rosette by President General Calvin E. Chunn.

Source: The SAR Magazine Summer 1980 Vol. LXXV, No. 1, p. 4.

### Guests Bring Greetings to the Congress

For what is believed to be a first at an Annual Congress, a broad range of patriotic and hereditary organizations was represented by top officers, each of whom brought warm words of greetings. In addition, Congress attendees were welcomed by officials from the State of Texas and the City of Dallas.

This portion of the Congress took place during the Opening Session on Monday, June 26 in a large meeting room at the North Park Inn, which is located several miles north of downtown Dallas. Many of the honored guests stayed for luncheon at the Inn's cavernous Convention Complex.



Mrs. Roland C. White Treasurer General Daughters of the American Revolution



Mrs. Ernesl Scott Brainard Regent, Texas Society Daughters of the American Revolution



Mrs. Thomas C. Burkey Senior National President Children of the American Revolution



Bradley A. Bartol National President Children of the American Revolution



Mrs. Howard L Hamilton President General Order of the Three Crusades, 1096-1192



Mrs. Luther D. Swanstrom President General . The National Huguenot Society



James J. Shannon General President Sons of the Revolution



Donald E. Lathrop, PASAR Treasurer General, Society of the Descendants of the Colonial Clergy



Donald Cronan Hon. Commander-In-Chief, Society of the Desc. of Washington's Army at Valley Forge



Mrs. Elise C. Young President General Colonial Dames of the 17th Century



Cart K. Hoffman, FLSAR Member 36th Infantry Division Association

Source: The SAR Magazine Summer 1980 Vol. LXXV, No. 1, p. 5.

### Congress Plans Now Complete

Plans for the 90th Annual Congress, scheduled for Dallas, TX, from June 28 through July 2, are well along under the capable guidance of General Chairman Clovis H. Brakebill.

Compatriot Brakebill reports that a number of special events have already been scheduled, including: Texas Society Reception Saturday evening; Ladies Reception and unusual show on the wild flowers of Texas; tour of Dallas highlighted by stops at a variety of cultural and historical areas; shopping trips via buses to nearby, nationally known stores; and a "Happy Hour" each afternoon, except Sunday, around the NorthPark Inn's pool, with free beer to all. The Inn, located in North Dallas, will serve as Congress Headquarters. Congress registrations and hotel reservations are now being accepted. Note the handy registration and reservation forms elsewhere in this issue of the magazine.

The following Compatriots and ladies are serving on the Arrangements Committee: Co-Chairman, Capt. Alfred H. Benjamin; Registration, Lloyd D. Bockstruck, Carl V. Smith, William L. Crawford; Texas Society Reception, Maj. William F. Nichol, Bryan J. Vicars, Lt. Col. Kenneth E. Ingram; Information and Distribution of Congress Materials, O. D. Bates, Robert L. Yates, Jr., E. Ray Green; Hospitality and Decorations, Col. Norwood G. Richardson,

Agnes Richardson; Entertainment, Color Guard and Music, Col. Joe M. Hill, Carl Tumey, Sr.; Ladies Hospitality Room, Elizabeth Wright; Tours and Transportation, Col. William H. Hastings, Col. Samuel G. Kail; Communications, Public Relations, Col. Wilson W. Crook, Sr., Maj. Frank H. Kidd, Jr., MD; Liaison, Brig. Gen. Lynn M. Yeatts, William Woods, William R. Eddleman; Advisory, Maj. Gen. Louis Rumaggi, Brig. Gen. Graber Kidwell, Thomas Curry, Neil Amsler.

According to Compatriot Brakebill, the registration fee has been pegged at \$80.00. This includes the Monday luncheon, Tuesday and Wednesday banquets, Ladies Reception and transportation for the Sunday Memorial Service, tours and shopping trips. Early registration is requested to permit the Committee to complete arrangements.

### There's Lots to Do in Dallas During 90th Annual Congress

It's not too early to begin making plans for what you will do in Dallas while not attending Congress activities. So here is a run-down on but a few of the many things to consider.

First, you should know that those who fly into the huge Dallas/Fort Worth Airport may reach the NorthPark Inn (Congress headquarters) via direct Surtran busses which operate on a regular schedule. No need to take a cab. Downtown shuttle service is provided by the Inn for hotel guests on a daily morning and afternoon schedule.

#### **Excellent Shopping**

The diversity, excellence and convenience of stores and their merchandise make shopping a simple matter. Within downtown are the major stores such as Neiman-Marcus, Sanger-Harris and Joske's. Downtown also offers numerous men's and women's apparel shops, shoe stores, restaurants and theaters. A

below-ground pedestrian walkway system called "The Tunnel" links office buildings, banking facilities, restaurants, shops and parking. Hop-A-Bus offers services for just 15c a ride.



In downtown Dallas, facing the old and new County Courthouses, is the Historical Plaza. In the left foreground is the Kennedy Memorial, while on the right is Bryan Cabin.

Spread out around the city are several enclosed shopping malls. One is located 200 yards from the Inn and features more than 200 specialty shops and boutiques. Directly adjacent to the Inn is Caruth Plaza Fashion Center boasting 60 specialty shops, seven restaurants and two movie theaters.



Old City Park has been created to illustrate the development of Dallas from its boisterous pioneer days in the 1840s to its emergence immediately following the turn of the century as a city of national importance.

Antique buffs will find browsing and buying a unique experience on McKinney Avenue, Sale Street and many other nearby locales where shops are located in old homes with histories of their own. Many are within walking distance of downtown.

The fabulous Fair Park, home of the State Fair and the Cotton Bowl, offers year-round entertainment just east of downtown: the Dallas Aquarium, largest in the country; Dallas Health and Science Museum, with 115 permanent exhibits; Dallas Museum of Fine Arts, free admission to changing exhibits and sculpture; Dallas Museum of Natural History; Age of Steam Railroad Museum; and the State Fair Midway, with two ferris wheels and numerous carnival rides.

And to top off all of this, you will want to consider visiting: the John Neely Bryan Cabin, built in 1841 by the founder of Dallas; the John F. Kennedy Museum; Old City Park, where historic structures have been restored to create the atmosphere of an old city square; and Six Flags Over Texas, a 145-acre entertainment park.

Dining out in Dallas is a special and multi-flavored event, no matter what the chosen price may be. The culinary choice of Texas has traditionally been Barbecue, food barbecued Texas-style. The popular south of the border restaurants are joined by specialty dining: French, Greek, German, Creole, Cajun, Oriental and Indian.

Source: The SAR Magazine Winter 1980 Vol. LXXIV, No. 3, p. 4.







Congress activities on Sunday morning were highlighted by a solemn program at the historic Alamo to salute those brave men who perished there during the devastating battle with Mexican forces in 1836. *LEFT:* The SAR Combined Color Guard, consisting of units from 16 State Societies, led a parade of attendees to the site.

**CENTER:** Presiding was President General William C. Gist, who offered appropriate remarks for the occasion. **RIGHT:** On behalf of the National Society, the PG placed a commemorative wreath. Scores of Compatriots and guests were on hand for this impressive program.

### Successful Congress Staged in Texas

When the final tally was made of attendees at the 106th Annual Congress this past June [1996] in San Antonio, records showed that 335 Compatriots were registered - 328 of them official delegates - and 218 guests were on hand. This total was well above the average of similar gatherings in recent years.

The Texas Society Congress Planning Committee, under the able chairmanship of Billy E. Hightower, did a highly commendable job of organizing a wide array of business and social programs. Working with him was Maryland Compatriot Barrett McKown, Chairman of the National Congress Planning Committee.

Elected President General was Reon G. Hillegass, a Past President of the Virginia Society who was completing a term as Secretary General. Prior to that he had been Treasurer General for three years and Vice-President General for the MidAtlantic District. A full slate of other officers was also elected; three posts were







**LEFT:** Sunday afternoon witnessed the traditional Memorial Service to remember those SARs who were called to eternal rest in the preceding year. **CENTER:** Eagle Scout Mark A. Hendrickx was presented a \$5,000 scholarship check by Former President General Arthur M. King (left) and President General William C. Gist.

Compatriot King was instrumental in launching this program in the early 1980s. *RIGHT:* Mrs. Doria Eaton Kemper, President General of the Daughters of the American Revolution, was guest speaker at the Tuesday evening banquet. She was given the Gold Good Citizenship Medal by PG Gist.







Installation of the newly elected President General is always an impressive ceremony. *LEFT:* Taking the oath of office as administered by Chancellor General McCarthy DeMere was Reon G. Hillegass, while his wife observed. *CENTER:* Retiring President General William C. Gist presented PG Hillegass with his gavel of office.

**RIGHT:** A venerable tradition is the slipping of George Washington's Seal Ring on the finger of the new PG, in this case by retiring PG Gist. The ring is our Society's most prized possession. Capping the evening was awarding of the Gold Good Citizenship Medal to Compatriot Gist by PG Hillegass.

contested, thus requiring a run-off election as reported in the Congress Minutes elsewhere in this issue of the magazine.

PG Hillegass appointed the following members to the Executive Committee: retiring President General William C. Gist, KYSSAR; Howard F. Home, Jr., DESSAR; Lawrence Loker, MOSSAR;

George W. Orton, AZSSAR; and Duane T. Sargis son, MASSAR. All have been active for many years at all levels of our Society. Rounding out the committee membership are the PG; Secretary General Carl K. Hoffmann, FLSSAR; Treasurer General Russell D. Page, ILSSAR; and Chancellor General McCarthy DeMere, TNSSAR.

Also reported in this issue are the composition of National Committees and an updated, complete Directory of the General Officers and key State Society and Chapter Officers - plus accounts of every major Congress Activity from business sessions, Memorial Service and the presentation of a wide range of awards.







The Opening Session of the Congress witnessed addresses of welcome from Texas Society President Ross L. Shipman (left) and Billy E. Hightower (center), Chairman of the Texas Society Congress Planning Committee. When DAR President General Mrs. Dora Eaton

Kemper (right) completed her remarks, she surprised President General William C. Gist by presenting him the DAR Medal of Honor in recognition of his close cooperation with our sister Society.





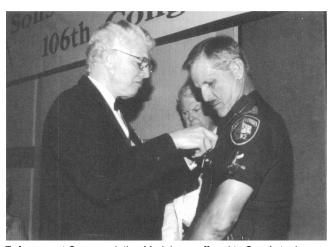


Bringing greetings from the Children of the American Revolution were David Campaigne (left), National President, and Mrs. Betty Bernstorf (center), a Past Senior National President. Compatriot Campaigne's mother held the same post as his 35 years ago!

Right in the middle of the first business session, "George Washington" (Kes Kesler of the Kansas Society) brought a message concerning contributions to the Society's George Washington Endowment Funds.



Two important awards were presented during the closing banquet of the Congress. On left President General William C. Gist awarded the Gold Good Citizenship Medal to Compatriot Donald J. Pennell in recognition of his superb efforts in organizing and conducting the Netherlands tour (see pages 12-14). The Law



Enforcement Commendation Medal was offered to San Antonio Police Officer Joseph N. Martinez, as Law Enforcement Committee Chairman Philip B. Carr observed. With the Police Department for 35 years, he is known among the rank and file for his professionialism.

# Societies, Chapters, SARs Capture Awards At Congress

State Societies, Chapters and individual Compatriots are active throughout the year competing for an array of awards that are traditionally presented during Recognition Night of each Annual Congress. Here are those who were saluted in San Antonio.

The President General's Cup (to the Chapter which presents evidence of the most complete program of activities): Western Reserve Society. OHSSAR.



John A. Horner, a member of the Ohio Society's Western Reserve Society, accepted the President General's Cup from President General William C. Gist on behalf of the Chapter.

The Carl F. Bessent Awards (to the Editors of the most outstanding Chapter newsletters). Multiple-Sheet publications; Louisville-Thruston Chapter KYSSAR; Honorable Mention: Western Reserve Society, OHSSAR; Kansas Society Color Guard; Blaine Willhoite, Sr. Chapter TXSSAR; Single Sheet Willhoite, Sr. Chapter TXSSAR; Single Sheet Publication: Clearwater Chapter FLSSAR; Honorable Mention: Gen. Andrew Lewis Chapter, WVSSAR.

The Grahame T. Smallwood, Jr. Award (to the State Society of 500 or more members with the best news publication with more than 10 pages): Florida Society. Honorable Mention: Pennsylvania Society.

The Paul M. Niebell, Sr. Award (to the State Society of 500 or more members with the best news publication with fewer than 10 pages): *Ohio Society*. Honorable Mention: *Illinois Society*.



Richard E. Carey, Editor of the *Illinois Patriot*, was proud to receive the Paul M. Niebell, Sr. Award from PG Gist.

The Houston Chapter Award (to the State Society which enrolled the largest percentage of new members transferred from the C.A.R.): *Minnesota Society*.

The Eleanor Smallwood Niebell Award (to the State CAR Society and local CAR Society which has been judged to have the best newsletter by the guidelines set up by the N.S.C.A.R.): Louisiana Society; Old Stage Road Society.

The Jennings H. Flathers Award (to the State Society of 500 or fewer members with the best news publication): *Missouri Society*. Honorable Mention: *West Virginia Society*.

The George E. Tarbox, Jr. Trophy (to the State Society, exclusive of the host Society, which has the largest percentage of eligible delegates at the Annual Congress): *Colorado*, *District of Columbia*, *Louisiana Societies*.

The Allene Wilson Groves Award (to the State Society which presents evidence of best implementing SAR resolutions and principles): Kansas Society. The Liberty Bell American Award (to the Chapter for the same criteria): Fort Hayes Chapter KSSAR.

The Edwin B. Graham Plaque (to the State Society sponsoring the first place winner of the Joseph S. Rumbaugh Historical Oration Contest): *Maryland Society*.

The Texas Award (to the State Society with the highest percentage of increase in membership among states with fewer than 100 members): Dakota Society.

The Colorado Award (to the State Society with the highest percentage of increase in membership among states with greater than 100 members): Wisconsin Society.

The Ohio Award (to the State Society which enrolled the highest percentage of new members under 30 years of age): Switzerland Society.

The Walter G. Sterling Award (to the State Society which enrolled the largest number of new members transferred from the C.A.R.): Arizona, Illinois Societies.



PG Gist offered the Walter G. Sterling Award to Illinois Society President Edmund W. Bliler (center) and Arizona Society President Frank C. O'Bannon, Jr. Both Societies tied for enrolling the largest number of new members transferred from the CAR.

The Robert L. Sonfield Award (to the State Society with the largest numerical increase of members at the end of the membership year): Texas Society.



The Kentucky Cup was won by Jerry P. Hill, the Immediate Past President of the Wisconsin Society, for enrolling the largest percentage of new members. Accepting the award from PG Gist on behalf of Compatriot Hill was President Charles J. Larson.

The SAR Magazine Award (to the State Society which was the most cooperative in supplying usable magazine material): Texas Society.

The Len Young Smith Award, (to the State Society which enrolled the largest number of new members under 40 years of age): *Texas Society*.

The Senator Robert A. Taft Award (to the State Society enrolling the largest number of new members): *Texas Society*.

The Syracuse Award (to the. State Society with the most new Chapters): Wisconsin Society.

The Arthur J. Tremble Award - 1776 Trophy (to the State Society which reinstated the largest number of dropped and resigned members): *Indiana Society*.

The William Y. Pryor Award (to the State Society with the largest number of registered delegates and guests at the Congress, considering the distance factor): California Society.

**The Eugene C. McGuire Award** (to the State Society enrolling the largest number of sons, grandsons and nephews of SARs and DARs): *Texas Society*.

**The Kentucky Cup Award** (to the Membership Chairman of that State Society which enrolled the largest percentage of new members): *Jerry P. Hill, WISSAR*.



The Allene Wilson Groves Award went to the Kansas Society. Accepting from PG Gist was Edgar E. Grover, President. Kansas was recognized for presenting evidence of best implementing SAR resolutions and principles.

The Harold L. Putnam Award (to the State Society or Chapter Chairman responsible for the winner of the Joseph S. Rumbaugh Historical Oration Contest): *Maryland Society*.

The Minnesota Society Stephen Taylor Award (to the Compatriot, who by his research and writings, has made a distinguished contribution to the preservation of the history of the American Revolutionary Era and its Patriots): *Charles G. Edwards, OHSSAR*.

The William M. Melone Award (to the State Society which has the largest number of new and approved supplemental memberships): Texas Society.

The Richard H. Thompson, Jr. Award (to the State Society which has at that year's end the smallest number of persons dropped from the rolls for non-payment of dues): Delaware, Iowa, Minnesota, Nevada Societies.

The Florence Kendall Award (to the Compatriot who recruited the greatest number of new members): 1) Jerry P. Hill, WISSAR; 2) Talmadge Booth, TX; 3) Robert B. Vance, GASSAR.



Charles G. Edwards, a prominent member of the Ohio Society's Cincinnati Chapter, was pleased to receive the Minnesota Society Stephen Taylor Award from PG Gist.

The USS Stark Memorial Award (to the Chapters and State Society with the best record of service to veterans during the past year); (1049 members) M. Graham Clark Chapter, MOSSAR; (50-99) American Bicentennial Chapter, ILSSAR; (100-199) Miami Chapter, FLSSAR; (200 & over) Atlanta Chapter, GASSAR. State Society; Georgia.

Officers' Streamers Awards (to State Societies whose Presidents and National Trustees have attended both preceding Trustees Meetings and the last annual Congress): California, Delaware, Florida, Indiana, Kansas, Louisiana, Maryland, Massachusetts, Missouri, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Virginia Societies.

The Admiral William R. Furlong Memorial Award (to the State Societies which have fulfilled the qualifications during the previous year): Delaware, Florida, Kansas, Maryland, Mississippi, New Mexico, Ohio Societies.

The Historic Celebrations Award (to the Chapter or State Society that best commemorates George Washington's Birthday, Memorial Day, Independence Day, Constitution Day or Week or a local regional celebration): Missouri Society Color Guard; Point Pleasant Chapter, WVSSAR.

The Arthur M. and Berdena King SAR-DAR Membership Comparison Awards 1) to the State Society whose total membership as of April, when compared with the total DAR Membership in the state, produces the highest percentage: Hawaii Society (\$1,000), Delaware Society (\$500); 2) to the State Society which has



The Hawaii and Delaware Societies captured top honors in both categories of the Arthur M. and Berdena King SAR-DAR Membership Comparison Awards. Accepting them from PG Gist on behalf of the Hawaii Society were Trustee Warren M. Yarbrough (center) and President John M. Williams.

the largest percentage increase in the ratio of SAR to DAR membership during the 12 months preceding April 1: Delaware Society (\$1,000), Hawaii Society (\$500).

In the President General's State Society and Chapter Competition Awards category, these Chapters received recognition in their particular membership size category: (0-49 members) South Jersey Chapter, NJSSAR; (50-99) San Fernando Valley Chapter, CASSAR; (100199) Palm Beach Chapter, FLSSAR; (200 and over) Western Reserve Society, OHSSAR; The Kansas Society won in the (200-499) category for state societies.

President General's Color Guard Trophy and Streamers (to the Color Guard of the State Society or Chapter that earns the most points during the year based on established criteria): (Trophy) Kansas Society; Plano Chapter, TXSSAR; (Streamer) Georgia Society.



Named the best Chapter Color Guard was that of the Texas Society's Plano Chapter. Accepting the award from PG Gist were (from left); Patrick Haughton, a Chapter member who serves as Commander of the North Texas Brigade Color Guard; Bob Maddox, N.S.C.A.R Historian; and Michael Tatum, also a Chapter member.

The DAR/SAR Membership Award (to the DAR State Society recruiting the most SAR members): Texas Society.

**Col. Stewart Boone McCarty Award** (to the Compatriot who has best furthered the preservation of the United States History and its traditional teachings in our schools): *B. Rice Aston. TXSSAR.* 



Texas Society Compatriot B. Rice Aston (right) was presented the Col. Stewart Boone McCarty Award by PG Gist. Also participating in the ceremony was Grahame T. Smallwood, Jr.; he is the brother of Mrs. Paul M. Niebell, Sr., who last year gave the National Society \$10,000 for use in funding an annual monetary award to the recipient.

#### Compatriot Hero Recognized

A surprise ending to the evening was special recognition given to Texas Society Compatriot Arthur Conklin, who was serving aboard the U.S.S. Stark when she was hit by French Exocet anti-ship missiles and set on fire during the Iraqi attack on May 17, 1987 (this is the ship after which the U.S.S. Stark Memorial Award is named). While he was Damage Control Assistant; about two-thirds of the vessel was damaged/destroyed, with only the main engineering spaces escaping damage. Thirty-seven crew members (out of 167) were killed and 42 others were seriously injured.

Through the special efforts of the crew; the fires were extinguished, the holes patched and the ship saved. This took over two days and was followed by an extensive 18-month yard period. Compatriot Conklin, at the time a Lieutenant, was featured on the cover of Parade Magazine as "The man who saved the Stark." Now a resident of San Antonio, he is employed as a plant manager at a manufacturing firm.



The U.S.S. Stark Award is named for the ship that was hit by a missile while on duty near Iraq in 1987. PG Gist recognized Texas Society Compatriot Arthur Conklin for the part he played in saving the heavily damaged vessel.

# Outstanding Youths Star At Congress

Our Society's dedication to furthering programs for youths across the nation was very evident at the 106th Annual Congress in San Antonio. It was then that months of hard work at the Chapter and State levels came to fruition for the Eagle Scout Scholarship Competition, the George S. and Stella M. Knight Essay Contest and the Joseph S. Rumbaugh Historical Oration Contest.

The Wisconsin Society walked off with two top honors when Eagle Scout Mark A. Hendrickx was awarded the \$5,000 scholarship and Justin Jaeck was declared as having composed the best essay to capture the \$2,000 prize. Following an exciting run-off of the Oration Contest, John Barry Dunlap of Maryland was named the winner, he received a check for \$2,000.



Justin Jaeck, national winner of the Essay Contest, presented his manuscript during the Wisconsin Society's Annual Meeting in May. Immediate Past President of the C.A.R. Wisconsin Society, he was Salutatorian in his graduating class this spring. Last year he was awarded the Bronze Eagle Trophy by the Wisconsin Society for being named top Eagle Scout.

The runner-up in the Eagle Scout competition was Albert R. Leatherman of West Virginia. He was to be presented a check for \$1,000 during a local SAR meeting. Chairing this vital program has been Texas Society Compatriot Jackson L. Grady.

Col. Charles S. Wingate, Chairman of the Essay Contest, reported that 21 State Societies participated with over 1,500 entries being received and judged. The second place winner was Joseph Thomas Leslie, a student from Louisiana, while Jaclyn M. Dahlang of Washington State came in third; they were awarded \$1,000 and \$500, respectively.

Fourteen State Societies fielded orations contestants, as shown in an accompanying photo. Their topics ranged from George Washington at Valley Forge to Patrick Henry and Thomas Paine.

As space permits in future issues of the magazine, the winning essay and oration will be reproduced, as will the essay submitted by Mr. Hendrickx.



President General William C. Gist (second from left) posed at the Congress with those Compatriots most responsible for financing prizes given to winners of competitions among youths (from left): George S. Knight, Joseph S. Rumbaugh and Arthur M. King. Within the past two years or so Knight and Rumbaugh each contributed \$100,000 to fund the Essay and Oration Contests, respectively. Former President General King was instrumental in launching the Eagle Scout Scholarship Program in the early 1980's; since then he has donated substantial funds to help sustain this important project.





**LEFT:** Eagle Scout Mark A. Hendrickx was congratulated for receiving top honors by Former President General Arthur M. King (left) and President General William C. Gist. The lad received his scholarship check at the Monday luncheon. **RIGHT:** Mr. Hendrickx was also given a Life Membership in the National Eagle Scout Association by Compatriot Henry N. McCarl, a member of the Eagle Scout Committee, this was the first such award donated by Dr. McCarl as part of the Society's scholarship program.

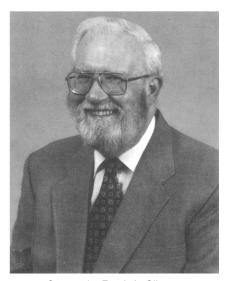


Fourteen young men and women competed in the Oration Contest at the Congress, which was under the supervision of Contest Chairman John A. Hormer, Jr. (seated, fourth from right). Seated, from left: Steven D. Salter, Ohio (3rd Place Winner); Meredith L. Licht, Alabama; Mary R. Peake, Kentucky; Hilary Smith, Texas; Amanda M. Enstrom, California; Katherine G. Valentino-Bowerman, Virginia; Paul E. Hembd, Florida. (Standing, from left): Corey T. McLain, Kansas; John B. Dunlap, Maryland (1st place); Dalen A. Zielinski, Missouri; Travis S. Caufield, Michigan; Earl I. Wright, Tennessee; Joseph T. Leslie, Louisiana (2nd place); Michael C. Konopka, Indiana. The three top winners were awarded \$2,000, \$1,000 and \$500, respectively. All others were given checks for \$100.

# Foundation Board Announces Changes

When the Board of Trustees of the Sons of the American Revolution Patriotic and Educational Foundation met at the time of the 106th Annual Congress in San Antonio, Former President General Clovis H. Brakebill was elevated from Vice Chairman to Chairman to replace FPG Robert B. Vance, whose one-year term had expired. Compatriot Vance continues as a member of the Board in accordance with Foundation Bylaws.

At the same time Texas Society Compatriot Frank A. Gibson was elected Treasurer to replace Henry R. Maxey, who had died in April. New to the Board, Gibson is a retired C.P.A. who holds a



Compatriot Frank A. Gibson.

BBA Degree in Accounting from the University of Texas. In addition to a successful business career, he served four years as Secretary-Treasurer of the Texas Society and is currently Treasurer.

Also new to the Board is Immediate Past President General William C. Gist. This move is in line with Foundation Bylaws that two Immediate FPGs be members; the other is Col. Stewart Boone McCarty.

Other Board members are: Phillip B. Carr, Secretary, FLSSAR; H. Ross Arnold, GASSAR; FPG George H. Brandau, M.D., TXSSAR; FPG Paul H. Walker, MASSAR; and Warren M. Yarbrough, HISSAR.

The Foundation's objective is to raise, administer and disburse funds for the major benefit of the National Society. Such funds are to be used primarily for capital improvements, but will also be employed to finance an array of programs important in carrying out the patriotic and educational goals of the Society. The Foundation is prepared to accept a range of contributions that include cash, real and personal property, charitable remainder trusts and property through planned giving.

# Official SAR Tour to Spain Planned

Plans are now being developed for an official SAR visit to Spain during May, 1997 to honor that nation's government for their invaluable assistance to our country during the Revolutionary War. Indications of interest in joining the trip group are desired - now.

To be led by President General Reon G. Hillegass, the trip is being planned by Michigan Society Compatriot Donald J. Pennell, who was repsonsible for the sojourn earlier this year to the Netherlands (see complete report starting on page 12).

Compatriot Pennell states that a suitable presentation on behalf of the National Society will be offered to a high-ranking government officer. Also included in the nine or ten night trip will be visits to Madrid, Toledo, Barcelona, Andorra and either Granada or Seville. The total cost per person is projected to be about \$2,500.

The group will be limited to 35 people, with Compatriots, wives and widows cordially invited to participate. If you are seriously interested in being a part of this historic program, please notify Executive Director Robert A. Lentz at National Headquarters -now. When details have been finalized, you will be notified and requested to make a deposit. The first 35 to submit deposits will be accepted to join other Compatriots and guests in this exciting adventure.

## Six Awarded Minuteman Medal

Six Compatriots were awarded the prestigious Minuteman Medal during Recognition Night at the 106th Annual Congress in San Antonio. Each was saluted in a traditional ceremony for service of an exceptional character to the National Society. They were selected earlier this year by the Minuteman Committee chaired by Former President General Benjamin H. Morris.

The award was first presented at the Annual Congress in 1952. Since then 272 Compatriots have been honored, including the six this year. The medal is given only at the Annual Congress during an impressive program that also features recognition of past recipients in attendance.

Here are those honored (the positions listed are those held as of the Congress):

Col. Delbert M. Fowler, TXSSAR. Vice President General for the South Central District. Past National Trustee of the Texas Society. Has served on several Committees including Public Relations (Past Chairman), Membership, Long Range Planning. Helped establish ten new Chapters in Texas.

Reon G. Hillegrass, Jr., VASSAR.
Secretary General. Past Treasurer General.
Past National Trustee of the Virginia Society.
Has been a member of over ten Committees, including Executive, Audit (Past Chairman),
Congress Planning, Finance, Distribution
Committee of the George Washington
Endowment Funds Board, Historic Sites and
Celebrations, Library. Chairman of the
Virginia Society Congress Planning Committee
for the 1992 Congress.

Howard F. Horne, Jr., Ph.D. Vice President General for the Mid-Atlantic District. Past National Trustee of the Delaware Society. Committee assignments include: Chairman of the Distributions Committee of the George Washington Endowment Funds Board; Past Chairman of the Task Force to Preserve United States History; Chairman/Coordinator of Vice - Presidents General; member of nine others. Editor of "NSSAR Membership and Membership Retention Guidelines" and a "How Book" for State Society and Chapter officers. Helped establish three new Chapters.

Fredrick O. Jeffries, Jr., COSSAR. Past Vice-President General for the Rocky Mountain District. Past National Trustee of the Colorado Society. Chairman of the Promotions Projects Committee. Active in several other Committees, including Public Relations (Past Chairman), DAR Liaison (Past Chairman), Essay Contest, Magazine Advisory, Organized two new Colorado Society Chapters.

Col. Richard F. Locke, Jr., Geneaologist General. Past Vice-President General for the Western District. Past National Trustee of the California Society. Committee service has included membership on these: Geneaology, Military Base Geneaological Training and Color Guard. Instrumental in forming two California Society Chapters.

John F. Newell, AZSSAR. Past Vice President General for the Rocky Mountain District Past National Trustee of the Arizona Society. Committee involvement as follows: Chairman, Lineage Research Workshops; Executive; Distribution Committee of the George Washington Endowment Funds Board; Long Range Planning; Medals & Awards; Newsletters and Periodicals.



President General William C. Gist (upper left) was pleased to award the coveted Minuteman Medal to six outstanding Compatriots at the 106th Annual Congress in San Antonio: (from his left): Reon G. Hillegass, Delbert M. Fowler, Richard F. Locke; (seated, from left) Fredrick O. Jeffries, Howard F. Horne, John F. Newell. Each was saluted for an array of services at the national level.

#### THE PERPETUAL MEMBERSHIP PROGRAM

Published articles appear below that cover some historic features of the Perpetual Membership Program. One example is the change of name from "Life Membership Program" to "Perpetual Membership Program" in 1993.

#### **TXSSAR Life Membership 1988-89**

"Once again the time has rolled around when we must pay our annual dues. Wouldn't it be wonderful to know that no further payments are necessary during your lifetime and that your name will appear on the permanent list of life members for future generations? Such a membership is now available at the incredibly low cost of \$375.00 plus the current annual dues. It may be paid in three annual installments of \$125.00 plus annual dues, and it offers a rare investment opportunity for the individual compatriot while strengthening and preserving TXSSAR. Economic conditions may force changes in the offering so take advantage of it and get your life membership NOW. Contact Secretary-Treasurer Col. Joe M. Hill, Jr., and you will find him most accommodating.

George H. Brandau, M.D. NSSAR Surgeon General"

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 1988, p.6.

"<u>Perpetual Membership Program</u>: The committee, under FPG George Brandau, met on Saturday afternoon and with the Board of Managers on Sunday morning. For both presentations, 35mm slides assisted everyone in understanding the situation and the various recommendations.

The following summarize the status of the fund:

- 1. The program is sound and "in the black;" i.e., not "in the red," with \$102,000 in the fund, with interest on the amount at about 6%.
- 2. Last year the investments in the fund earned \$6,600, and expenses, including chapter, state, and national dues for all members amounted to \$6,450.
- 3. As of 7 August there were 195 members of the program.
- 4. As of 7 August, 13 members of the program have passed away.

The Committee approved, as did the Board of Managers, the following changes, to be effective immediately following the meeting:

- 1. Change the name of the program officially to "Perpetual Membership Program" with only one permanent list with both living and deceased members.
- 2. Authorize the Perpetual Membership Board to set cost of membership and alter or modify requirements for membership, subject to approval of the Board of Managers at their next regularly scheduled meeting.
- 3. Authorize the Perpetual Membership Board to raise funds subject to subsequent approval of the Board of Managers.
- 4. Authorize the Perpetual Membership Board to incur expenses limited to 10% of annual income without specific approval of the Board of Managers.
- 5. Adoption of moratorium for Perpetual Membership Fund if required by future dues increases.

- 6. Adoption of a 3" x 5" card as official form application for Perpetual Membership.
- 7. Adopted a new fee schedule for Perpetual Membership Program as follows:

Ages 18 through 25 \$650 Ages 26 through 36 \$575 Ages 37 and over \$500

This fee schedule will be reviewed frequently by the Perpetual Membership Board.

It was also noted at the meeting that the Board of Managers had previously authorized payment of the Perpetual Membership fee in four equal installments, to be paid over a period not to exceed one year."

Source: The Texas Compatriot Fall 1993, p. 5

#### **Perpetual Membership Memorial**

"There is a way for a member of the TXSSAR to assure that his name is forever enshrined as a member of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution. This is called a Memorial Perpetual Membership and to assure himself that his estate activates the plan, the compatriot should express this desire in planning for his funeral and the disposition of his estate.

The first step is to instruct that your obituary include a statement as follows:

"In lieu of flowers or other memorials, the family asks that a tax deductible memorial contribution be made in the name of the deceased to the Perpetual Membership Fund of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, P. O. Box 26529, Austin, TX. 78755-0529"

You should instruct your family or your executor, in writing, to add sufficient funds from your estate to Memorial Contributions to amount to a total of \$500.00, which is the Perpetual Membership fee.

Your name will be inscribed forever on the rolls of the Texas Society with your friends and compatriots. There cannot be a more lasting nor fitting memorial for our members."

Source: The Texas Compatriot Summer 1994, p. 14.

#### **Benefits Of Perpetual Membership**

"Member is recognized perpetually, not merely during his lifetime. Texas roster of members includes list of all perpetual members, including those who are deceased. Member perpetual membership fee remains in the Perpetual Membership Fund after the death of the member, thus helping contribute to the goals and missions of the Texas Society.

List of perpetual members (including those who are deceased) is published annually in the Compatriot, the Texas Society Quarterly Bulletin.

List of perpetual members (including those who are deceased) is published in the Texas Society Roster of Members, normally printed every three years.

Program is financially sound and pays all dues: chapter, state, and national. National Life Membership

#### Contents | Index

Program pays only national dues.

Eases the task of the chapter and the state each year in the collection of annual dues.

The Perpetual Membership Fund provides a way in which every member may make a 'sacrifice', however small, in the same spirit as the sacrifices made by our Patriot Forefathers.

The Texas Society has provided a form so that any member may leave instructions so that upon his death, a Perpetual Membership may be purchased for him from the proceeds of his estate. The form also provides that a donation may be made upon his death, if he is already a Perpetual Member.

#### ALL COMPATRIOTS SHOULD ADD THIS TO THEIR WILL

Perpetual Membership in the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution

Effective Upon My Death					
It is my wish that my estate make a contribution to the Perpetual Membership Fund of the Texas Society of					
the Sons of the American Revolution, as soon as practical after my death, in an amount sufficient to enroll					
me as a 'Perpetual Member of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; or in an amount					
of, as a donation to the Perpetual Membership Fund in the event I am already a Perpetual Member. This request is not a legal instrument, but is a request that I desire my estate to honor. I have left a copy of this request with my will and I have deposited a copy with the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. I request that a representative of the Texas Society of the Sons of the					
					American Revolution contact the persons administering my estate as soon as practical after my death.
					Done at day of, Texas this the , 199
					(Donor)
A copy of this pledge is acknowledged:					
Texas Society of the American Revolution Sons of the					
by:					
Source: <i>The Texas Compatriot</i> Winter 1994-1995, p. 12.					
Note: Additional information can be found in ARTICLE XXVIII of the Bylaws of the Texas Society SAR under the title "Perpetual Membership Program."					

# TEXAS SOCIETY SAR PERPETUAL MEMBERSHIP LIST

Name	Chapter
Abbott, John A., III	Corpus Christi
Abdalla, Gary A.	Paul Carrington
Abernathy, Lee C.	Big Country
Adams, Andrew M.	Hill Country
Adams, David B.	Lt. Nathan Gann
Adams, Jamie F.	Hill Country
Adams, Noel T., Jr.	Hill Country
Adams, William R., Jr.	Dallas/Capt. Wm.Barron
Alderman, James E.	Maj. K.M. Van Zandt
Aldrich, Lovell W.	Alexander Hodge
Allen, William W.	Amb. Fletcher Warren
Alter, Alan Brian	Independence
Austin, Harry G.	Paul Carrington
Austin, Jeff, III	Capt. Wm.Barron
Bagley, Joe A.	Arlington/Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr.
Baker, John G.	Plano
Balser, Bernard S.	Paul Carrington/PineyWoods
Banewski, Jere H.	PineyWoods
Banewski, Scott W.	PineyWoods
Bartholomew, Samuel R.	Alexander Hodge
Benjamin, Capt. Alfred H.	Dallas
Bintliff, David C.	Paul Carrington
Blair, John P.	Independence
Blanton, Jack S.	Paul Carrington
	•
Blanton, William N., III	Paul Carrington Dallas
Bockstruck, Lloyd D.	
Bogard, Michael H.	Waco
Boone, Dr. James L., III	Independence
Boone, James L., Jr.	Independence
Boone, Stephen A., III	Permian Basin
Booth, Talmadge E.	East Texas
Bostick, Raymond H.	San Antonio
Bowling, Hon. Charles T., Jr.	Dallas
Boyd, William G.	Hill Country
Brakebill, Clovis H.	Dallas
Brandau, Dr. George H.	Paul Carrington
Brooks, Bert K.	Paul Carrington
Brooks, Bert, Jr.	Liberty
Brown, Douglas J.	Dallas
Brown, Elvin E.	Dallas
Brown, Stuart E.	Dallas
Brown, William C., III	Patrick Henry
Brown, William C., Jr.	Patrick Henry
Browning, William W.	Dallas
Bush, George H. Walker	Patrick Henry
Bush, George Walker	Patrick Henry

Dunson, Earl Elliott

Dutcher, Col. Barent C.

Chapter Name Butler, Col. Oliver J., Jr. Paul Carrington Butler, Edward F., II San Antonio Butler, Edward F., Sr. Boerne/Laredo/Plano/San Antonio Butler, Jeffrey D. San Antonio Cannon, Dr. Weldon G. Heart of Texas Carlton, O. S., III Paul Carrington Carrier, Daniel T. Dallas Carter, Dr. James B. Patrick Henry Casey, Lawrence K., Jr. Paul Revere Chamberlain, Oliver B. III San Antonio Charnes, William F. Patrick Henry Clark, Col. John L., Jr. Plano Clark, Edward A. Patrick Henry Clark, Robert M., Jr. Dallas Paul Carrington Cleveland, William Boyd, Jr. Cobb, Samuel J., Jr. Alexander Hodge Coe, Vernon Odell San Antonio Heart of Texas Coker, James E. Coker, John D. "Pete" Heart of Texas Coker, Robert W. Dallas/Plano Collard, Stephen M., DDS, PhD Patrick Henry Connally, Lawrence H. Patrick Henry Cook, Alan Douglas William Hightower Cook, Eugene A., III Independence Cooper, Vernon G., Jr. William Hightower Corsey, Robert Tanner Dallas Corsey, Robert Terrell Dallas Cotton, Barry A. Patrick Henry Cousins, Robert E. Patrick Henry Cox, Floyd M. Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Cox, James A., Jr. Patrick Henry Crockett, Moton H., Jr. Patrick Henry Crowley, Daniel W. Paul Revere Crymes, David S. Big Country Davis, Frankie Leroy Amb. Fletcher Warren Davis, Frat E. Amb. Fletcher Warren Davis, Frat E., III Amb. Fletcher Warren Davis, Frat E., Jr. Amb. Fletcher Warren Davis, James E. Amb. Fletcher Warren Davis, James J. Mai. K.M. Van Zandt Davis, James Larry Capt. Wm.Barron Davis, Michael Floyd Amb. Fletcher Warren Dingwall, William M., Jr. Col. Turner Sharp Dodson, Ronald F. Capt. Wm.Barron Dorfman, Louis, Jr. Dallas Dubose, H. Coit Dallas Duncan, James K., Jr. Boerne

San Antonio

Freedom

Name Chapter Eddleman, Lance C. Dallas Eddleman, William R. Dallas Edwards, Dr. Wendell E. Amb. Fletcher Warren Edwards, Richard P., Jr. William Hightower Edwards, William Henry Patrick Henry Elliott, Donald G. San Antonio Ellison, James H. Dallas Ellison, William V. Dallas Elsey, David P., II San Antonio Farmer, Charles G. Dallas Farrell, Allen Hunter Independence Faulkner, Charles R. Cradle of Texas Fawkes, Richard D. Dallas Fehler, J. Damon Waco Plano Ferrell, Edwin B., Jr. San Antonio Ferrell, James M. Fisk, Clifford J. Mequite Fisk, Paul J., II Mequite Fisk, Paul Jones Meguite Fitzgerald, George B. **Paul Carrington** Fowler, Col. Delbert M. Dallas Fowler, LCDR John D. M. **Dallas** Fussell, Lynn E. Plano Gann, Thomas H. Lt. Nathan Gann Garrett, Charles L., Jr. Dallas Garrett, James M. East Texas Garrett, Vaughn L. Dallas Garrison, David L., Jr. Paul Carrington Garrison, James G. Paul Carrington Garrison, Robert A. Paul Carrington Geelan, Charles W. Independence Gibson. Frank A. Laredo/Patrick Henry Ginn, Craig M. Paul Carrington Godfrey, Peter Evart, Jr. Hill Country Goodman, Donald P. Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Goodman, Donald P., II Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Graves, Douglas P. Denton Green, Harlan Lewis H. Patrick Henry Green, James Darcy **PineyWoods** Green. Michael Alexander Hodge Green, Thomas Bruce, III Alexander Hodge/Cradle of Texas/William Hightower Greig, David Christopher Dallas Greig, John Bradley Paul Revere Griffin, Samuel S. Liberty Griffin, Samuel S., III Robert Rankin Grosser, Kent E. Hill Country Guest, Emory R. Paul Carrington Guest, Floyd E., Jr. Paul Carrington

**Paul Carrington** 

Guest, James L.

Chapter Name Guest, James L., Jr. Paul Carrington Paul Carrington Guest, Thomas M. Hall, Ronnie E. Lt. Nathan Gann Hall, Ryan Kurth Lt. Nathan Gann Hamby, Maj. Lewis M. Patrick Henry Hanks, William Louis Patrick Henry Hansen, J. Mark Dallas Haralson, Charles C. **East Fork-Trinity** Harper, Dr. M. Douglas, Jr. Paul Carrington/PineyWoods Harper, James B. Paul Carrington Harper, Miles D., III Paul Carrington Harper, William Grove Panhandle Plains Harris, Max Young Paul Revere Harvey, Patrick Lee Col. Turner Sharp Haughton, John C. Denton/McKinney Haughton, Patrick J. Plano Hawkes, Donald G. Dallas Head, James M., Jr. Paul Carrington Henry, Carl Bruce Independence Henry, James Cruce Permian Basin Hensell, John Robert Paul Carrington Henshaw, Allan M. Paul Carrington/PineyWoods/Robert Rankin Hightower, Billy E. William Hightower San Antonio Hilbert, LTC James R., Jr. Hill, Col. Joe M. Dallas Hill, Joe M., II Dallas Hill, Robert C. Lt. Nathan Gann Hill, Robert C., Jr. Lt. Nathan Gann Hoffman, James G., Jr. Paul Carrington Holcombe, Col. William H., Jr. Col. Turner Sharp Hoppe, Jeffrey L. San Antonio Horany, John K. Dallas Horton, Wilmot R. Patrick Henry Houston, Thomas H. Paul Carrington Huffington, Roy M. Paul Carrington Hurst, William Moore, Jr. McKinney Ingalls, Chaplain A. B. Dallas \* Ingram, LTC Kenneth E. San Antonio Irion, Gerald W. Dallas Jackola, Robert Don Brazos Valley Jackson, Morris Kent Fredonia Paul Carrington Jackson, Richard H. Jackson, Thomas A. Robert Rankin Jackson, Thomas I. Robert Rankin Jameson, Robert D. Paul Carrington Jeffrey, John B. Denton Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Jennings, Col. J. L. Sibley Jensen, Andrew O., Jr. Heart of Texas Johnson, James J., Jr., D.Ed. Denton/McKinney

Name Chapter Jones, James Tillman, Jr. **PineyWoods** Jordan, Charles T., Jr. Lt. Nathan Gann Jordan, LTC Horace R. Patrick Henry Jumper, Charles A. Lt. Nathan Gann Keir, Robert E. San Antonio Kellum, Mervyn J., Jr. Heart of Texas Kidd, Frank H., Jr. Dallas Kidwell, BG Graber **Dallas** Knox, John Wayland Patrick Henry Konop, Edward J., Jr. Patrick Henry Korthauer, Ken M., MD **PineyWoods** Kurth, LTC Robert L., Jr. Lt. Nathan Gann Kurth, Robert L., MD Lt. Nathan Gann Kurth, Roy C. Lt. Nathan Gann Lacey, H. Elton, Ph.D Independence Lang, Daniel Ray Paul Carrington Langston, William E. Heart of Texas Lanza, Joseph J. Dallas Law, W. Kenneth Heart of Texas Lea, Dr. Walker A., Jr. Waco Lea, Walker, III Waco Leach, Alan R. Panhandle Plains Leeper, Emmett M., III Alexander Hodge Leeper, Emmett M., Jr. Alexander Hodge Leeper, Jonathan L. Alexander Hodge Lemley, Col. William F. Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Leonard. Thomas B. Patrick Henry Lewis, Michael W. Paul Revere Lewis, Robert Benton, Jr. Alexander Hodge Lewis, Timothy W. Paul Revere Lockwood, LTC R. S. D. San Antonio Lockwood, Randolph San Antonio Madison, Lee W. Lt. Nathan Gann Madole, Lucian P. Dallas Main, Col. Talmage Dallas Mamminga, Kevin M. Dallas Mamminga, Michael A. Dallas Mai. K.M. Van Zandt Manning, W. S., Jr. DVM

Marrs, Charles E.
Marrs, W. M.
Marrs, William M., III
Martin, Col. E. Graham, Jr.
Martin, Edwin D.
Martin, Sam G.
Mason, John D.
Mason, Ronald Lynn

Masterson, Harris Matthews, Dr. Ralph W. Maxie, Nolan R. Bernardo De Galvez Bernardo De Galvez Paul Carrington Heart of Texas Freedom

Dallas/East Fork-Trinity

Heart of Texas

Heart of Texas

Heart of Texas

Paul Carrington

San Antonio

Chapter Name Maxson, Peter F. Patrick Henry Mayerle, Thomas P. Cradle of Texas Mayers, Henry Clay, Jr. Dallas Mayfield, Jack H., Jr. Paul Carrington Mayfield, Jack H., III Paul Carrington McAlexander, W. G. Cradle of Texas McCall, Joseph H. North Central Texas McCall, Maurice W. North Central Texas McCarl, Henry N. "Hank" Dallas McCormick, James A. Alexander Hodge McCormick, Thomas J. Alexander Hodge McDowell, Ralph Lynn Dallas McDowell, Robert Earl Dallas McKim, James Arthur, III **PineyWoods** McKinney, David M. Waco McKinney, James S. Waco McLane, James R., Jr. Paul Revere McLane, Rev. C. Rogers Maj. K.M. Van Zandt McMahan, Gen. Michael C. Dallas McMeans, Gregory A. Alexander Hodge McMeans, Jeffrey Alan Alexander Hodge McNeely, Joseph C. North Central Texas McNeely, Joseph Ernest North Central Texas McNeely, Kenneth F. North Central Texas Meadows, Jeffrey Manton **PineyWoods** Meadows, John B. Patrick Henry Merritt, Glenn Franklin, Jr. Brazos Vallev Metts, Albert Caswell, III San Antonio Metts, Michael Albert San Antonio Metts, Stephen J. San Antonio Meyer, Vaughn B. San Antonio Miller, Floyd Robert Paul Revere Monroe, Monte Latimer Texas Tech Montandon, Charles C., Jr. Paul Carrington Mooney, Fredrick W. Panhandle Plains Moore, David Hurl Heart of Texas Moore, Tommy J. Edmund Terrill Morehead, Col. Thomas G. San Antonio Morgan, Charles B. Panhandle Plains Morgan, Gregory E. Patrick Henry Morgan, Marvin B. Patrick Henry Morris, Dennis M. Dallas Motz, Charles William Hightower Motz, Charles, IV William Hightower Mulholland, Roye A. Patrick Henry Myler, Dr. Charles B. San Antonio Novosad, Dr. Bryon L. Cradle of Texas Oliver, Maj. Michael M. Heart of Texas

Waco

Olson, Lyndon Lowell, Jr.

Name Chapter Padgett, Dr. Thomas S. Paul Carrington Parker, Col. Stanton C. Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Payne, Kyle Dale Capt. Wm.Barron Peavy, Thomas W., Jr. Lt. Nathan Gann Pennington, Stanford E. Patrick Henry Amb. Fletcher Warren Perkins, Daniel J. Peterson, David H. Bernardo De Galvez Polk, LG Steven Roy Cradle of Texas Paul Carrington Polk, Lucius J., IV Post, Harry C., III Dallas Prejean, Dr. Edward J., III Hill Country Prevratil, Jiri, III Dallas Prichard, Cannon H. **PineyWoods** Prichard, Rickie Texas Tech Pridgeon, James J. Heart of Texas Prothro, Mark H. North Central Texas Puckett, Gerald C. Dallas Purpura, Richard R. Patrick Henry Radcliff, John David Plano Radcliff, Michael John Plano/McKinney Ramirez, Ramiro A. Laredo Ramirez, Ricardo Laredo Ramsey, Coy Chester, Jr. Cradle of Texas Ray, L. Frank Freedom Raymond, James F. San Antonio Raymond, James M. San Antonio Raymond, Michael Lee San Antonio Reagan, Randoll Udel Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Rector, Don Wilson Plano Reinhart, Patrick Victor Patrick Henry Paul Carrington Reynolds, Daniel Clay Reynolds, Hunter S. Paul Carrington Reynolds, Joseph D. C. Paul Carrington Richard, Robert E. Denton Ritchie, Lee C. Dallas Ritchie, Robert F. Dallas Rivers, James R., III Amb. Fletcher Warren Robertson, James G. Athens/McKinney Robinett, David Scott William Hightower Robinett, Richard B. William Hightower Robinett, Richard L. Aaron Burleson/Boerne/William Hightower Routh, Ross H. Col. Turner Sharp Rowley, Peter H. Plano Russell, Warren C. Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Ryle, Fred, Sr. **Edmund Terrill** Ryle, Rev. Fred A., Jr. **Edmund Terrill** Ryle, W. E. North Central Texas Salge, Lance H. Alexander Hodge

Hill Country

Sample, John E.

	Name	Chapter
	Sanders, Stephen E.	Paul Carrington
	Scarborough, Brian H.	Permian Basin
	Schoen, Joseph M., IV	Panhandle Plains
*	Schultz, Charles A.	Heart of Texas
	Schwebel, Darrell H.	Cradle of Texas
	Schwebel, Martin L.	Cradle of Texas
	Seachord, Stephen C.	McKinney/Plano
	Sechrest, Clell L.	Cradle of Texas
	Sechrest, Harry M.	Cradle of Texas
**	Seidule, Arnold John, Jr.	Cradle of Texas
	Seidule, Frank E.	Cradle of Texas
	Seidule, James E.	Cradle of Texas
	Seidule, Robert A.	Cradle of Texas
*	Sible, Dr. D. J., Jr.	Patrick Henry
	Sins, Jack Buchanan	Paul Carrington
	Sisson, Gary Neil	Dallas/McKinney
	Slagle, Clifford Van	Dallas
	Slagle, James Earl	Dallas
	Sloan, Dr. Noel E.	Panhandle Plains
	Smith, Aaron Jay	San Antonio
	Smith, Allen R., Jr.	Dallas
	Smith, Billy E.	Hill Country
	Smith, C. Bailey	Alexander Hodge
	Smith, Charles S.	Hill Country
	Smith, E. Thomas	Dallas
	Smith, Robert D.	Hill Country
*	Smith, Wilbur B.	Dallas
	Sparks, David P.	Plano
	Sparks, Lester B.	Lt. Nathan Gann
*	Sparks, Sherman P.	Plano
*	Springer, BG R. G.	San Antonio
	Springer, Paul F.	Heart of Texas
*	Stanaland, Irving D.	Lt. Nathan Gann
	Starck, Robert W.	Patrick Henry
	Steele, Michael S.	Alexander Hodge
*	Stephens, Hartzell O.	Waco
	Stepp, David Eric	Dallas/Mesquite
	Steves, Myron F.	Paul Carrington
	Steves, Myron F., Jr.	Paul Carrington
<b>4</b>	Steves, Roy P.	Paul Carrington
*	Stewart, Morton C., Jr.	Col. Turner Sharp
	Stokes, Edward Roy	San Antonio
*	Stone, Donald L., Jr.	Freedom
*	Strong, Wilbur S.	Plano Parhandla Plains
•	Stuppi, Francis N., Jr. Sullivan, Michael John, Jr.	Panhandle Plains Athens
	Sufficiently Sutherland-Hall, Frank S.	Dallas
*	Swepston, Bob Addison	Plano
	Tabor, Mike M.	Plano
	1 audi, iviike ivi.	1 IGHO

Name Chapter Taylor, Delbert L. **Edmund Terrill** Taylor, John C. R., V Patrick Henry Taylor, Thomas N. Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. Terrell, Scott W. B. Plano Thomas, John S. Dallas Thompson, Richard F. Hill Country Thweatt, Larry Lee, Jr. Heart of Texas Tippit, Nathaniel G., Jr. Paul Carrington Townes, Edgar E., Jr. Paul Carrington Trahan, Randall Scott Laredo Truit, Matthew Micajah Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Truitt, B. Brent Plano Truitt, Luke Lynn Plano Truitt, Robert R., Jr. Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Truitt, Robert R., Sr. Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Truitt, Steven P. Tumey, Robert Carl, Sr. Patrick Henry Vaughn, Dr. William P. Denton Vaughn, Jerry Lynn, Jr. Bernardo De Galvez Verrill, Ezra James B. **Paul Carrington** Via, Dr. John W., III Maj. K.M. Van Zandt Voegtle, Henry J., III Dallas Walker, Judge Dee B. Dallas Walls, Ray E. Boerne Walters, David M. Paul Carrington Ware, Brandon C. San Antonio Ware, Mark F. San Antonio Warlick, Clay V. **PineyWoods** Warterfield, John R. Dallas Watkins, Burton G. Arlington/Hill Country Hill Country Watkins, Frank R. Weaks, Dr. Ronald D. Amb. Fletcher Warren Weaver, Frederick, Jr. Hill Country Webb, Mark S. Paul Carrington Welch, Charles Albert Dallas Wende, Wavne D. Dallas Werner, Maj. H. Wayne Amb. Fletcher Warren West, George Thomas Panhandle Plains West, Robert Henry Panhandle Plains White, Nathan E., Jr. McKinnev/Plano White, Paul Mark Panhandle Plains Plano White, Russell B. White, Steven K. Plano Whitelock, Tom M. Dallas Whitten, Ronald W. Heart of Texas Williams, Randy Lee Permian Basin Wilmeth, John Robert, III San Antonio

Wilmeth, John Robert, Sr.

Wilmeth, Richard W.

San Antonio

McKinney/San Antonio

#### Name

Wilson, James A.
Winn, Christopher D.
Winn, Reeves R. D.
Wommack, John C.
Wood, Joseph Lacy, Jr.
Woodard, George S., Jr.
Woodruff, James J.
Woodruff, James J., II
Woodruff, Robert A., III
Wright, LTG John M., Jr.
Wyant, Daniel R.

- \* Yancy, James W., Jr. Younts, Curtis A., Sr. Zeitler, Arthur W.
- \* Zeitler, Dr. Vernon A. Ziff, Charles G. Ziff, Robert M. Zumwalt, Thomas L.
- \* deceased
- \*\* National Life Member

### **Chapter**

McKinney/Plano Texas Tech Texas Tech

William Hightower

Patrick Henry San Antonio Paul Revere Paul Revere Paul Revere Dallas

Paul Carrington Patrick Henry Heart of Texas Cradle of Texas Cradle of Texas

Dallas Dallas

San Antonio

#### A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE PATRIOT'S FUND

The Patriot's Fund was created as a vehicle to receive and manage donations and to underwrite worthy projects that promote the objectives of the Society, which are: patriotic, historical and educational.

In the furtherance of those objectives, the Patriot's Fund is authorized to receive and manage all types of donations to the Texas Society SAR such as cash, real property, and tangible property such as stocks, bonds, royalties, etc., through gifts, or bequests.

#### The following gifts/contributions may be made:

- Cash donations
- Wills and bequests
- Stocks and bonds
- Benefits of life insurance policies
- Gifts of real estate
- Oil, gas, and other mineral interests
- Gifts from private or family donations

The Patriot's Fund is maintained separately from other assets of the Texas Society, SAR and is managed by a seven member Board of Trustees composed of the Texas Society's current President, Chancellor, and five presidential appointees serving staggered terms.

The General fund of the Texas Society pays the expenses associated with the Patriot's Fund. Trustees collectively and individually are prohibited from initiating or executing any project that would obligate assets of the Patriot's Fund.

The power to obligate and expend sums from the Patriot's Fund is retained exclusively by the membership of the Texas Society, SAR according to the Society's Bylaws.

In accordance with a ruling by the Internal Revenue Service, donations to the Patriot's Fund are fully tax deductible.

All Patriotic individuals, whether or not they are members of the Texas Society, Sons of the American Revolution, are cordially invited to become Donors to this fund.

Donations may be dedicated to a certain purpose by the Donor with the Society's full guarantee that the Donor's wishes will be honored.

#### The Patriots Fund Underwrites These Kinds of Projects

- Promotion of patriotism in the community
- Gifts of biographies of great Americans, reference, and census materials to schools and public libraries
- Placement of copies of our Declaration of Independence and of the Constitution in schools and other public places
- Encouragement of the proper flying of the United States Flag through programs in the schools

- Stimulation of youthful enthusiasm for our historic past with patriotic youth programs
- Recognition of the outstanding participation of citizens and youth in the civil affairs of the state and nation by awarding of medals and certificates such as the Good Citizenship, Law Enforcement, Fire and Safety, Heroism, ROTC, and others
- Sponsorship of patriotic and historical essay and oration contests for our youth.

#### A Historical Explanation of Some of the Projects

"The future of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution lies with our children and grandchildren. Several TXSSAR activities focus on these young people. The Rumbaugh Historical Oration Contest, the Knight Historical Essay Contest, the Eagle Scout Contest, the ROTC/JROTC Recognition Program, and the James Looney Elementary School Poster Contest are good examples.

In honor of a Florida SAR member, the Oratorical event was renamed the Joseph S. Rumbaugh Oration Contest. The contest is designed to explore the influence of the Revolutionary war on present day America. In 1945 an Ohio SAR member, Douglass G. High, originated this creative exercise in a Cincinnati High School. Two years later the NSSAR assumed National sponsorship. Compatriot High passed away in 1952. In 1953 the National Society attached his name to the contest title as a memorial.

The Purpose of The National Oration Contest is to bring American History to the High School student and to focus on events of today. Specifically, it draws an intelligent relationship between the past and the present. It clearly demonstrates freedom of opportunity as a basic right of our national heritage and places a positive emphasis on the plans of our founding fathers. It emphasizes justice under law in the free society and illustrates how the Revolutionary War influenced our freedom of expression which originated in the famous 1735 trial of the Colonial New York printer, John Peter Zenger.

The Knight Historical Essay Contest was originally named in honor of SAR Compatriot President Calvin Coolidge, who won an SAR essay contest while a student at Amherst. The contest was reestablished in 1988 by Compatriot McCarthy DeMere. In 1995, the contest was renamed the George S. and Stella M. Knight Essay Contest in honor of their generous gift to the SAR to support this contest. The contest is designed to give High School students an opportunity to explore events that shaped American History."

Eagle Scout is the ultimate rank achievement of the Boy Scouts of America. Eagle scouts are trained to be leaders and the contest encourages these future leaders to explore their genealogy and express themselves in an essay.

The ROTC/JROTC Contest recognizes future community leaders who are pursuing military training. The SAR awards the ROTC Medal to foster the principle of the 'citizen-soldier,' exemplified by the Minutemen of Revolutionary War days. This award is presented by a chapter, a state society, or the National Society to ROTC or JROTC cadets who are selected for having a high degree of merit with respect to leadership qualities, military bearing, and general excellence. The recipients are selected by the Commanding Officer of the ROTC or JROTC unit.

The SAR ROTC Medal is approved by the United States Army, the United States Navy, the United States Marine Corps, and the United States Air Force. Each service has notified its ROTC and JROTC units of this approval and has authorized presentation to its cadets or midshipmen."

Gifts in the form of checks should be made payable to: Patriot's Fund, TXSSAR. A convenient

method to contribute is when the compatriot pays his annual dues during the Fall, whereby there is a special line for that purpose on the renewal notice.

"Our Inspiration is From the Past Our Duty is in the Present Our Hope is in the Future."

Sources: The Texas Compatriot Winter 2002, p. 4; The Texas Compatriot Summer 2003, pp. 14-15

Note: For other related historical information about the Patriot's Fund, see Volume I TXSSAR History p. 89.

# THE 100<sup>TH</sup> CENTENNIAL CONVENTION TEXAS SOCIETY SAR

Compatriot David H. Peterson conducted a contest so that a commemoration medal could be designed and ready for the 1996 Annual Meeting that was designated the "Centennial Convention." His contest offer is worded below:

"The Commemorative Medal Design Contest was concluded with a popular vote at the TXSSAR Annual State Convention in Brownsville, March 13, 1993. It is a pleasure to announce that the winning design was submitted by Compatriot William (Bill) Hughes, a member of the Captain William Barron Chapter, Tyler. Compatriot Hughes will receive a set of the medals as his award.

The Centennial Commission wishes to thank each member who submitted a design, and even though there could only be one winner, all of the designs were beautiful, and showed much thought and patience in the placing on paper the ideas of what TXSSAR means to you.

A letter accompanied by a copy of the winning design has been directed to the National Society Medals and Awards Chairman for that committee's required approval of the selected design.

The Commission is very grateful to the Patriots Fund Projects Committee for approving funds for this project, and very importantly, to all members who have donated to the Patriots Fund to make this worthy Texas Society project a success, a tremendous THANK YOU."

Source: The Texas Compatriot Spring 1994, pp. 4-5.

The front of the medal shows the state of Texas along with the words "Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution 100 years 1896 1996. The reverse of the medal shows a Texas flag with an eagle along with the words "106<sup>th</sup> Congress San Antonio, Texas."



Medal has red, white, and blue stripes.

The wording of the announcement to compatriots to attend the Centennial Convention was as follows:

"THE CENTENNIAL CONVENTION TEXAS SOCIETY, SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION MARCH 8 -10, 1996 - GALVESTON

The Centennial Convention will be held at The San Luis at 5222 Seawall Boulevard, Galveston, Texas 77551. Reservations: (800) 392-5937 or (409) 744-1500. Please make your reservations directly with The San Luis. A block of rooms have been reserved at \$89 each to be held until February 16, 1996. The San Luis has limousine service from Houston Hobby Airport to Galveston for \$15 per person. This service will meet your flight, but must be requested when making your reservation.

The convention will begin on Friday, March 8 with Registration at 10 A.M. in the Lobby of The San Luis Hotel. The first meetings, the Long Range Planning Committee, Council of Chapter Presidents, and Finance and Budget Committee, will begin at 1 P.M.

There will be no registration fees for wives this year. A Saturday, March 9th tour to the Seaport Museum, the 'Elissa' and a screening of 'The Great Storm' is planned for the morning, and a tour to the Pyramid Tropical Rainforest and the 3-D IMAX at Moody Gardens is planned for the afternoon...."

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 1996, p. 1.

The following are the abridged minutes of the 100<sup>th</sup> Centennial Meeting recording the various items of business that were transacted:

#### Abridged Minutes of The Annual TXSSAR Meeting, Friday Session, March 8, 1996

The 101st Convention of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution was called to order at 3:00 p.m., Friday March 8, 1996.

The various Committee Chairmen made their reports. Dick Robinett reported on the newly organized Knight Essay Contest. He said the entries came in too late this year, but thanks to Colonel Wingate of the Texas Society for his help in getting contest going statewide this year.

There was no report given by the Resolutions Committee. Joe Hill reported that the Patriot's Fund principle has exceeded \$150,000 and will generate over \$9,000 in earnings for projects requesting assistance. He closed by noting that Ken Sloan's death produced a great deal of donations to this fund. Eighteen chapters earned Flag Streamers for increased donations over the previous year. Motion was made and seconded to name the Patriot's Fund in honor of Compatriot Joe Hill, it passed unanimously.

Billy Hightower reported on the final preparations being made for the National Congress. He suggested splitting the funds that would remain after the National Congress from the Friends of Texas, between the Patriot's Fund and the Texas Perpetual Life Membership Fund. David Yeilding, the original creator of the Friends of Texas, spoke in disfavor of the idea, stating that for three years people who have donated to the fund, were doing so on the basis that the remainder would go into the Patriot's Fund exclusively.

The meeting was then adjourned, to be continued the following morning.

Recessional was led by Bill Floyd and Dr. Stepp delivered the Benediction.

#### Abridged Minutes of the TXSSAR Meeting, Saturday Session, March 9, 1996

1996 TXSSAR Annual Convention Meeting was called to order by President C. R. Harrington, Saturday, March 9, 1996 at 9:08 a.m. The assembly heard the invocation and pledged the United States and SAR Flags. Chancellor Wright motioned the adoption of the usual parliamentary rules governing the Convention Meeting, which was seconded and approved. Madison also noted for all those who might speak, there would be a timer kept on each speaker, and a warning would be delivered as the three minutes limit was approached.

Joe Hill, State Registrar noted that no chapters had exceeded their respective delegate quota during registration.

Former President General and Past State President Clovis Brakebill reported on the selection of Reon Hillegass, Jr. to be the Nominating Committee's choice for the NSSAR President General. He also reported

that TXSSAR Compatriot Del Fowler was among those selected to receive the NSSAR Minuteman Award, to be presented at the Annual Congress in June in San Antonio.

Chairman of the TXSSAR Nominating Committee, Bill Floyd, reported on the 1996-97 slate of officers. He noted the committee found only one office to be contested, that of President Elect. He then asked the three candidates, Rice Aston, Bob Coker, and David Crymes to stand so the assembly could note who they were. Bill closed his remarks by stating that if no one candidate receives at least 51 % of the ballots cast, the top two would go on to a run off. Motion was made to close the nominations, and elect those uncontested offices by acclamation, which was seconded, and approved unanimously.

The chair recognized NSSAR President General, Bill Gist, who thanked all in the Society that have been assisting him this year. Minutes from the prior meeting were approved as presented. Corresponding Secretary, Jack Haughton, reported that the ballots would be distributed from the table located just outside the conference room, and requested each candidate name their Election Monitor; Rice Aston selected Dwight Beach, Graham Martin was chosen by Bob Coker, and Joe Hill was selected to represent David Crymes. Balloting would run from 9:40 a.m. to 10:00 a.m. The election results would be revealed at the Saturday night banquet.

Jack Haughton reported on the progress to date on the Membership Database being implemented for the TXSSAR, and pointed out that the system was being implemented at the NSSAR Headquarters also.

Treasurer Frank Gibson reported on his efforts to convert the Society's accounting procedures to an Accrual Basis, noting the conversion was approximately 50% complete. Frank would like to have membership and the Board of Managers consider holding the annual state convention later in the year, perhaps April or May. For some reporting requirements, later would be easier because it would match the National Society's Fiscal cutoff at the end of March. Chairman Harrington would like to have a committee appointed to study the impact, and report at the August meeting.

At this point in the meeting, Bob Coker conceded the election to Compatriot Rice Aston. Madison Wright motioned to have the assembly elect Rice by acclamation, the motion was seconded, which was approved unanimously. Rice thanked Bob Coker and David Crymes as well as the membership for their support.

The TXSSAR Officers and Committee Chairmen gave their respective reports.

The meeting adjourned for lunch, where the State Oration Contest was held and the State Eagle Scout Contest winner, read his essay.

Chancellor Wright motioned to approve all by-law and Constitution changes, that had been printed and distributed in the last Texas Compatriot newsletter. The motion was seconded. Discussion included a comment that the Corresponding Secretary should be bonded. After considering that there is no money going through his office, the bonding issue was dropped. The motion was approved, and the changes, Jack noted, would be distributed to all.

The credentials committee report 196 registered for the Convention, 106 delegates cast votes in the morning election.

There was some discussion, but no action taken concerning the Outstanding History Teacher Contest.

Del Fowler motioned to buy an extra supply of medals, specifically R.O.T.C. medals, since the price would be going up April 1, 1996. It was seconded. Jack Haughton pointed out the committee does not get

that many requests for medals, rather usually the chapters are requesting reimbursement, and recommends not passing the motion. Compatriot Reed Dillon, speaking primarily on behalf of the San Antonio Chapter, pointed out the chapters' frustration with getting reimbursed for R.O.T.C. medals. C. R. (Harrington) requested them to continue to go through the Medals and Awards committee. And the committee chairman should coordinate with the treasurer for disbursement. The motion passed.

The annual convention planning committee welcomed all those coming to Richardson for the 1997 Meeting, Plano will be the host chapter. Mark your calendars now for the second weekend in March, the 14th, 15th, 16th of 1997.

Lawrence Bosworth, of the Paul Carrington Chapter, proposed forming a committee to determine the feasibility of erecting a monument to the British Army for their part in the second world war. No action was taken at this time.

The assembly passed a resolution to support the effort to stop the desecration of the American Flag.

Jack Haughton motioned the Fire Safety and Law Enforcement Awards be considered only for those who perform outstanding service in their respective areas. The motion was seconded, and carried.

Jack reported Emeritus Status was granted to Compatriot McAlexander.

Tom Green motioned to modify the by-laws to provide the same billing period as the NSSAR fiscal year as it applies to new membership dues and fees. Chancellor Wright indicated the motion was out of order, the requested change would need to be publicized in the Texas Compatriot 30 days prior to the annual meeting for it to be brought up for a motion to amend the bylaws at the state convention. A committee will be formed to make a recommendation at the August meeting, but for members joining in November and December of this year, they will be billed \$21.00. There was some question as to what was done to publicize this change in dues structure.

There was a motion to provide for the President Elect to be allowed to run even if in the district of the annual convention. The motion was second and approved.

The Board of Managers meetings will be: August 3, 4 in Denton and November 2, 3 in Temple. With the Annual Convention in Plano, March 14-16,1997.

The meeting was adjourned at 4:45 p.m.

## Abridged Minutes of the 1996-97 Board Meeting, Sunday, March 10, 1996

The first 1996-1997 TXSSAR Board Meeting was called to order by President Ross Shipman. The assembly heard the invocation and pledged to the United States and SAR Flags, Sunday, March 10, 1996 at 10:05 a.m. Chancellor Wright motioned the adoption of the usual parliamentary rules governing the Board Meeting, which was seconded and approved. Ross then introduced the 1996-97 members of the Texas Society, Board of Managers; he closed his opening remarks by noting that only these board members would be recognized in any formal voting process at this meeting.

There being no old business to come before the assembly, President Shipman distributed Committee assignments he had prepared; Ross noted he had contacted ALL those considered to serve, and each had committed himself to work hard on his behalf.

On behalf of the members of the Council of Chapter Presidents, Chairman Broome spoke out about an issue that had arisen in the Council meeting which had preceded this Board Meeting. Specifically, asking why the criteria in selecting the Patriots Medal Honorees did not consider chapter service as equivalent to state and national society service. After some discussion, Del Fowler motioned to have the item placed on the agenda for the August Board of Managers meeting. It was seconded and approved.

Larry Loker, Dual State member from Dallas Chapter, appealed to the assembly for their support for his bid to become the Librarian General of the National Society. Pledging to work towards creating a top notch genealogical library at headquarters, working on getting the libraries records on-line perhaps through internet connectivity, create an NSSAR Library Pamphlet, establish improved record keeping in the Census Record index, and visit the library in person on a regular basis.

Compatriot Allan Henshaw invited the Texas Society to allow the PineyWoods Chapter to host the 1999 State Convention. The motion was seconded, and the Board approved.

After a lengthy discussion concerning the marketability and pricing of the publication, TXSSAR History Book will be sold through the Society for \$30 plus postage. The proceeds will go entirely to TXSSAR.

Chairman Shipman shared with the group, the intended locations for the next two Board of Managers meetings, August 3-4, in Denton and November 2-3 in or near Temple. Ross then began a discussion concerning how the TXSSAR would select it's 54 delegates to the 1996 National Congress. After reviewing the number of potential delegates and who of them might be current and/ or past Board members, past presidents, etc., motion was made to provide current Board members the first opportunity to represent the State Society, and to select at random among those delegates registered for the convention by the time the pre-registration is cut off. This motion was seconded. Other points that members brought up, included prior congress attendance (consideration of), and what would happen if the delegate list is due before the pre-registration cuts off. A vote was taken to end the discussion, and the motion was then approved as proposed.

David Broome urged the Society to consider printing a Centennial Membership Roster. Ross Shipman noted the appointment of Allan Henshaw, Jack Haughton, Jeff Meadows, and Gene Divine to undertake the task of publishing such a document, a feasibility study to include costs will be presented at the August Board Meeting in Denton.

President Elect Rice Aston made a courtesy motion thanking the Bernardo de Galvez Chapter, especially Captain Gordon Robinson for hosting this year's TXSSAR Convention, approved.

Past President David Yeilding requested the Board to place Compatriot Robert Kurth's name in nomination for the Minute Man award, his motion was approved unanimously.

Editor of the Texas Compatriot, Jeff Meadows, noted absolute enforcement of the newsletter submission deadlines, the first of which is April 1st.

Chancellor Wright pointed out that the minutes of the proceedings of these meetings need not be as detailed as they have been to date, and noted, only action taken by the Board needs to be recorded.

The meeting adjourned at 11:20 a.m.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Spring 1996, pp. 10-11.

## HISTORY OF THE COLOR GUARD TEXAS SOCIETY SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

#### PURPOSE AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE TEXAS SOCIETY COLOR GUARD

The original purpose of a military color guard is to protect the colors. Although symbolic, the purposes of the TXSSAR Color Guard are no less important. Our purposes are: to present, preserve, and protect the colors; to communicate the society's goals of education, patriotism, and genealogy; and to honor our ancestors and those who fight and have fought for our freedom. The Texas Society Color Guard is the most visual representation of the Texas Society. According to Richard Robinett, former State Color Guard Commander and former State President, "a color guard is defined by Webster's New World Dictionary as the persons carrying or escorting the colors (flag) in a parade or ceremony. However, that definition serves the process poorly. The flag and its careful handling by the Color Guard are living symbols of the struggles that founded and still protect this country. The Texas Color Guard honors the people who participate in this struggle today as well as those who made sacrifices for the country in the past. Its hope is to inspire the future to do the same".

It is difficult to trace the exact origins of the Texas Society Color Guard. There is little written record of color guard activity in Texas before 1975. It is easier to trace the four major influences on the development of the Texas Society Color Guard. The four principal influences were: (1) the Bicentennial of the American Revolution and the establishment of chapter and state color guards (Celebrations and commemorations started in 1973 and continued into the 1980's with such celebrations as the 200<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the Battle of Yorktown); (2) the availability of uniforms; (3) the formation of the National Color Guard Committee and establishment of the position of National Color Guard Commander (1989); and (4) the formation of the Texas State Honor Guard/Color Guard Committee and the position of State Color Guard Chairman and/or Commander (1988).<sup>2</sup>

The establishment of color guards increased markedly during the "Bicentennial years". Other states also established color guards during these years. Both Massachusetts and Maryland fielded color guards for Bicentennial events. The Continental Color Guard, under the leadership of Commander Richard K. Thorndike III, emerged during the Bicentennial years as a colorful and impressive unit, a main arm of the Massachusetts Society.<sup>3</sup> In 1974 the society (Maryland) organized a Continental Color guard to provide highest honors for the national flag at patriotic functions. The guard served as color guard at the 86<sup>th</sup>, 87<sup>th</sup>,

and 88<sup>th</sup> NSSAR Annual Congresses.<sup>4</sup>

Because of the lack of written Color Guard records, photographs published in various SAR publications are a primary source of pre-1975 information. The earliest evidence of uniformed compatriots is a photograph



taken in 1902 in Washington D.C. at the 13th Annual NSSAR Congress showing 15 men out of 30 or so in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Dick Robinett, Color Guard Report 1999

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Texas Compatriot Spring 1991, p. 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NSSAR History Volume II 1962-82, pp. 111 & 112

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NSSAR History Volume II 1962-1982, pp. 129 & 130

uniform. However, in early photographs the wearing of uniforms does not necessarily constitute an SAR color guard. The President General in 1902 was General Edwin Warfield.<sup>5</sup> It is possible that the color guard pictured is a military unit known as the "Old Guard". In order to determine if this is indeed the earliest SAR Color Guard more research is needed.

Richard Robinett, a former color guard commander, informs us that "... a Texas Society Honor Guard participated in the Texas State Centennial at Fair Park, Dallas in 1936.<sup>6</sup> He also states that a Texas Society "Honor Guard" took part in Bicentennial Ceremonies honoring Augustine Washington and his descendants along with members of the Washington family. The Texas Honor Guard also took part in ceremonies at the Birthplace of President Eisenhower in Sherman, Texas.<sup>7</sup>

The origin of the Texas Society Color Guard has its seeds in the establishment of the Patrick Henry Chapter Color Guard in Austin, Texas by Compatriot Robert Carl Tumey in 1975. Shortly after joining the chapter on May 15<sup>th</sup>, 1975, he bought a uniform for himself and two additional uniforms so that the chapter would have a three man color guard for both July 4<sup>th</sup> and Veteran's Day parades.<sup>8</sup>



Wilber Strong in uniform.

The availability of uniforms has contributed greatly to the growth of the Texas Society Color Guard. In 1991 Wilbur S. Strong, VP of District 6, found an inexpensive source of uniforms from "Hero's Uniforms" operated by J. Layton Walker in



Patrick Henry Chapter contingent of TXSSAR Color Guard 1981.

El Paso. The regimental coat was \$85 and the tricorn hat was \$10.50. The total cost of coat and hat plus shipping was \$100.9 Bernice Tippets, who worked with Mr. Walker, moved the business to Fort Worth where she continued to supply uniforms. Her daughter, Darlene Neuhaus, still supplies uniforms for color guard members. Other suppliers are G. Gedney Godwin, Inc., Jarnagin, and Ultra Fashions in Plano, TX. Some color guards make their own uniforms, such as the Denton and Tyler chapters.

The formation of the National Color Guard Committee in 1989 added national emphasis to the formation of state color guards. "In his inaugural address at the 1989

Congress, President General James Westlake advised the National Congress of his having established a National Color Guard Committee, charging our committeemen, Captain David Judson Gray, USNR, and Donald Norman Moran with being the founding Co-Chairmen. The following year, President General James R. Calhoun elected to continue the committee". The resulting increase in state society color guards has also increased the size of the color guard at the national congresses. In referring to the color guard attendance at congresses, David Judson Gray compared the color guard attending the NSSAR 106<sup>th</sup> Congress in San Antonio in 1996 to the earlier Congresses. "We have grown from six members representing five state societies to thirty-two members representing fourteen state societies. Each year it gets bigger and better. At the 2005 NSSAR 115<sup>th</sup> Congress in Louisville, KY, over sixty members participated in the National Color Guard. The size of the National Color Guard has doubled since 1996, a truly dramatic increase."

The first official uniformed arm of the Texas Society was called the "Honor Guard" and was established in 1988 with Compatriot Joseph M. Clark as Chairman. The Honor Guard Committee was a sub-committee of the Public Relations Committee. The establishment of the Honor Guard Committee in 1988 is confirmed by Former State Color Guard Commander Richard L. Robinett. In 1991 William E.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NSSAR Leaders at the Close of the Twentieth Century", p. 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Personal communication - Dick Robinett to Jim Johnson

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Personal communication - Dick Robinett to Jim Johnson

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Carl Tumey to Don Stone, personal communication

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The Texas Compatriot Summer 1991, p. 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The Sons of the American Revolution - 1983-2000 An Historical Anthology Vol. III, p. 285

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> The Sons of the American Revolution - 1983-2000 An Historical Anthology Vol. III, p. 294

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Personal knowledge of Jim Johnson

(Buck) Tinsley of the Patrick Henry Chapter became the Chairman of the Honor Guard Committee. 13

By the Spring of 1991, there were many chapter color guards active across Texas. "On November 9<sup>th</sup>, 1991, the Plano Chapter, assisted by the Irving Chapter, presented the colors for the dedication of Constitution Plaza in McKinney, Collin County, Texas. Both the current United States and Betsy Ross flags were used in the ceremony."<sup>14</sup>

"Buck" Tinsley continued to serve in 1992-93 with the new title of Color Guard Commander. "Rub-adub-dub, and three cheers! The local units of the TXSSAR Color Guard will now be able to beat cadence with an authentic reproduction of a Revolutionary War drum." The drum was purchased with \$600 from the Patriot's Fund and was made available by advanced reservation to chapters across Texas. Home base for the drum was the Patrick Henry Chapter, and the principal drummer was William N. Todd III of the Patrick Henry Chapter, a former professional drummer. The drum first arrived on July 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1992, twenty-four hours before the Patrick Henry Chapter Color Guard was scheduled to march in the Annual Northwest Austin 4<sup>th</sup> of July Parade. <sup>15</sup>

Commander Tinsley also served the color guard for 1993 and 1994. Other chapters represented on the Color Guard Committee beside Patrick Henry were Plano, Irving, Ambassador Fletcher Warren, and Lt. Nathan Gann. The Chairman of the Color Guard Committee for 1994-1995 was Clovis H. Brakebill of the Dallas Chapter #2. Members of Big Country, Paul Carrington, and William Hightower chapters became active in the state color guard. The Color Guard for the opening of the San Antonio, Texas Annual SAR Meeting included Ralph Smith, Jr., Ken Whitley, Miles Kuykendall, John Lee, Richard Clark, and Dick Robinett.

David Crymes was Chairman of the Color Guard Committee in 1995 through 1996. At the 1996 State Convention in Plano there were three members of the color guard at the State Convention. A photograph of this color guard appeared in the Dallas Morning News in the Saturday morning edition in the Plano section. <sup>19</sup>

Also in 1996 at the 106<sup>th</sup> NSSAR Congress in San Antonio, Texas, June 10-12, 1996, the Plano Chapter Color Guard under the leadership of compatriot Patrick Haughton was awarded the first National Color Guard award for a chapter. The drum and fife that was part of the group played original music prescribed by Gen. Von Stueben for the Continental Line. They did slip in the "Eyes of Texas" following the presentation of the National colors. The PRESIDENT GENERAL'S COLOR GUARD TROPHY was awarded to the color guard of the society or chapter that earned the most points during the year based on established criteria. The Plano Chapter won the chapter trophy at the 106<sup>th</sup> National Congress held in San Antonio, Texas. The President General's Trophy has been retired and is no longer being given.



Plano Chapter fife and drum.

The Honor Guard/Color Guard Chairman for 1997-2001 was Richard L. Robinett of the William Hightower chapter and Compatriots Richard F. Arnold and Patrick J. Haughton were Co-Chairmen 1998-2000. The TXSSAR Color Guard gained recognition across the state during the tenure of Commander Robinett. The TXSSAR Color Guard increased in both size and activities from 1997-2001. Members of the TXSSAR Color Guard participated in over thirty events all over the state in 1999 alone.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> The Texas Compatriot Spring 1991, p. 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> The Texas Compatriot Spring 1991, p. 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> The Texas Compatriot Fall 1992, p. 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> The Texas Compatriot Spring 1993, p. 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> The Texas Compatriot Spring 1994, p. 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> The Texas Compatriot, Spring 1995, p. 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Personal communication - John Greer to Jim Johnson

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Personal communication - Jack Haughton to Jim Johnson

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> The Texas Compatriot, Summer 1996, p. 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Dick Robinett Color Guard Report 1999

John Knox of the Patrick Henry Chapter in Austin became Texas Society Color Guard Commander in the Spring of 2002. Many changes were made in the organization of the Texas Society Color Guard during his tenure as Commander. At the TXSSAR Houston Meeting in March 2003 a Color Guard Breakfast meeting was held. John Knox, Mike Green, Jim Johnson, Dick Arnold, George West, and Wayne Justiss attended it. At that meeting General (Color Guard) John Knox asked Mike Green to oversee the southern half of the state and Jim Johnson the northern part. The idea was that these responsibilities would help prepare these two compatriots to become Texas State Color Guard Commanders; Mike Green 2004-2006, and Jim Johnson 2006-2008.<sup>23</sup>

In the northern region of the state the "North Texas Color Guard" was originally organized as the "North Texas Militia" under the guidance of Major-General (CG) Dick Arnold. The current North Texas Color Guard Commander is Major Charles Baker. Major Baker has done and is doing an excellent job in two ways: (1) making contact with community organizations in need of guardsmen for parades, ceremonies, and other patriotic events; and (2) contacting and recruiting guardsmen to participate in specific patriotic events. He has kept us well informed with e-mails in regards to such events as the

"Restland Memorial Day Service (Dallas),"
"The Ennis Parade," "Valley View Mall
(Dallas) Flag Day Celebration" and various
activities in the McKinney, Plano, East Texas,
and Tyler areas.

Compatriots Ralph McDowell, Willie Walker, and others assist Major Baker and General Arnold (CG) in their efforts. Major Baker keeps in touch with all areas of the North Texas Region including Compatriot George West in Amarillo and Colonel William Holcombe in EI Paso. In the southern region of Texas, compatriots Mike



TXSSAR Color Guard at TXSDAR National Defense Luncheon 2004.

Green and Tom Green as well as General (CG) John Knox (State Color Guard Commander) and General (CG) Dick Robinett (FSP) and Compatriot Rick Ramirez have been initiating and participating in patriotic events in the Southern Region of Texas. Some of the activities are various grave marking ceremonies, Laredo George Washington Parade, flag programs, DAR meetings, the Paul Carrington Chapter George Washington Award Dinner, VA hospital visits, children's programs, other parades, Veterans' Day and Flag Day services, and naturalization events. The most active Color Guardsman of the Southern Contingent are Ray Cox, Jim Jones, Larry Stevens, Tom Houston, Richard Shanks, Tom Green, Ed Raines, Jim Raines, Don Stone, John Thompson, Russell Cox, Bill Anderson, Jim Mitchell, John Fendley, Ray Maxie, Mike Green, Shane Steele, and Carl Hill.

It should be noted that the TXSSAR Color Guard exists on four levels: chapter, district, region, and state. All guardsmen that attend state meetings participate in the first three levels but not all guardsmen that participate at the three lower levels attend state meetings.<sup>24</sup>

Michael Green served as Color Guard Commander 2004-2005. His philosophy was that "The Color Guard is a modern function of The Sons of the American Revolution and our most potent advertising medium. It adds punch to our historical presentations and dignity and reverence to our Flag ceremonies. Texas will take the lead with its Color Guard by embracing the spirit and excitement of its two most prominent ambassadors, Dick Arnold and Dick Robinett. Their zeal and enthusiasm has inspired many of us in the state and brought joy and pride to many of our citizens. The term of General Green will continue the philosophy of communication, recognition, and the bedrock importance of the local chapter initiated by Generals Arnold, Robinett, and Knox."<sup>25</sup> In the Color Guard Committee Meeting at the November 2005

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> The Texas Compatriot Summer 2003, p. 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 2003, p. 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Color Guard Commander's Report 2004

Board of Managers Meeting in Abilene, James J. Johnson, Jr. was elected to serve as Color Guard Commander for 2006-2008 subject to the approval of President Elect Tom Green.

#### **COLOR GUARD ACTIVITIES AND PARTICIPATION IN EVENTS**

The Texas Society Color Guard participates in many SAR Events such as the Annual Meeting (March), Board of Managers Meetings (August & November), South Central District Meeting (MOKAT), NASSAR Leadership Meetings, and the NSSAR Congress (July). Although participation in SAR meetings and events is important, a principal focus of the color guard is community involvement. Selected annual events that are celebrated across the state of Texas are the George Washington Parade (Laredo), Flag Day June 14 (Valley View Mall, Dallas), Memorial Day May 30<sup>th</sup> (Rosemound Cemetery, Commerce), Independence Day July 4th, Constitution Day September 17<sup>th</sup>, Veteran's Day November 11<sup>th</sup>, and Pearl Harbor Day December 7<sup>th</sup>. Our color guards have won many trophies and awards for their participation in community events. Plano, Denton, and Dallas, to name a few, have won awards for "Best Floats" and "Best Marching Units." TXSSAR Color Guard members that participated in the 2005 Dallas Veteran's Day Parade deposited their winning trophy in the TXSSAR Archives.

The Texas Society Color Guard has had the honor of presenting the colors for numerous ceremonies honoring newly naturalized citizens at the Department of Homeland Security. Hundreds if not



George Washington parade in Laredo.



TXSSAR Color Guard at 53<sup>rd</sup> Memorial Day Service, Rosemound Cemetery.

thousands of new citizens have had their pictures taken with TXSSAR Color Guard members. They regard us as symbols of their new country. Colonel (CG) Mike Radcliff is to be commended for his active role in initiating and coordinating these events in North Texas. The efforts of Ray Cox in coordinating and providing SAR Color Guards for naturalization Ceremonies in South Texas are also commendable.

Another project in which the TXSSAR Color Guard has a major role is in the many Grave Marking Ceremonies of both patriots and compatriots. Notable among these are the Grave Marking Ceremony for our founder, Ira Hobart Evans in Berlin Corners, Vermont on July 10<sup>th</sup>, 2004. Our former National Color

Guard Commander Edgar Grover from Kansas joined the twelve members of the Texas Society Color Guard in displaying the Colors for the ceremony. The members of the Texas Society Color Guard present were: Edward Butler, Jr., Thomas B. Green, Chris R. Casey, Robert Faulkner, Robert Foster, James Johnson, Michael Radcliff, Dick Robinett, Benjamin Rowley, Peter Rowley, Cliff Slagle, and Nathan White. The Texas Society Color Guard also presented the colors at the Grave Marking Ceremonies for Patriots John Abston and Alexander Hodge.

The Color Guard participates and collaborates with a variety of patriotic and heritage organizations. A few of these groups are the Children of the American Revolution, the



TXSSAR Color Guard at Naturalization Ceremony in Houston 2005

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> The Texas Compatriot Fall 2004, pp. 5-6

Daughters of the American Revolution, the Society of 1812, and the American Legion (Blue Star Salute for which Compatriot Don Stone was Coordinator). Members of the TXSSAR Color Guard have participated in a variety of historic events including the dedication of the National Cemetery in Dallas, 225<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the French Alliance, and various battlefield anniversaries. Former State President and Color Guard Member Nathan White was present, in uniform, for the Anniversary of the French Alliance in Paris, France, February 4<sup>th</sup>-8<sup>th</sup>, 2003. Dick Arnold, Bill Bellomy, and Dick Robinett have participated in ceremonies at Yorktown and other battlefield sites.



Betsy Ross Flag folding at the Patriotic Celebration at Heritage Square in McKinney.

Perhaps the most popular and effective programs in which color guard members participate are those presentations, in uniform, given for public and private schools. Flag programs and presentations instituted by Charles Baker, Don Goodman, Tom Green, John Knox, Dick Robinett, Ed Raines, and others have received tremendous response.

The best way to evaluate the effectiveness of these programs is to review the questions typically asked by students. Some of the most frequently asked questions and the answers are as follows:<sup>28</sup>

- 1. Question: What kind of medals did they wear?

  Answer: American Revolutionary soldiers did not wear medals as we know them. The closet thing to a medal was the "Badge of Military Merit" established by George Washington on August 7, 1782. It was made of purple cloth and attached to the left facing of the uniform. It was heart-shaped and is the forerunner of the Purple Heart. It was given whenever any single meritorious action is performed. It was given to only three for the stated reason. There is some evidence that it was given on at least one other occasion for "length of service". In 1932, General Douglas MacArthur, then Army Chief of Staff introduced the Purple Heart as a medal.
- 2. Question: What kind of uniforms are you wearing?

  Answer: The most common uniform worn by members of the TXSSAR Color Guard is based on the officer's uniforms of the Continental Artillery. These uniforms were blue with red facings

trimmed in yellow or gold with gold epaulettes. The Continental Infantry uniforms were trimmed in silver or pewter with silver epaulettes. If you type in "Uniforms of the American Revolution" on your computer and hit search you can see many different uniforms.

3. Question: What are epaulettes?

Answer: The epaulettes indicate rank. The General Orders of 1779 were as follows: corporal-one green on right shoulder, sergeant-one red- right shoulder, Lieutenant-one white-left shoulder, Major, Lt. Colonel, and Colonel-two epaulettes, Brigadier General-two epaulettes with one star, Major General-two epaulettes with two stars, and Commander-in-Chief-two epaulettes with three stars. For the Bicentennial of the American Revolution, Congress made George Washington a six star General of the Armies of the United States posthumously (after he was dead).

4. Question: How long did it take to load and shoot a rifle?



Chuck Baker Jr., age 5, at Battle of Medina site with TXSSAR and SRT Color Guards 2003.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Personal knowledge of Jim Johnson; *The SAR Magazine* Spring 2003, pp. 4-5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Compatriot Don Stone contributed the questions from his experiences presenting programs in schools

Answer: The average rate of loading and firing a muzzle-loading musket in the Revolutionary War was two or three aimed shots per minute. The British Ferguson Rifle could be loaded, fired, and aimed four to six times a minute. Fortunately, it was never used on a very large scale. Compatriot Cliff Slagle, Former TXSSAR Treasurer, presents programs on the loading and shooting of Revolutionary War weapons.

5. Question: Did they have to pay to be in the army?

Answer: In the English Army an officer's rank or commission could be bought. In the Continental Army it could be earned or obtained by forming your own company of soldiers, but it could also be the result of political influence. Continental soldiers were given incentives to enlist such as a Bounty Coat (a free coat for joining). Soldiers were supposed to be paid. A source of trouble after the war was the fact that most were never paid.

6. Question: How old did they have to be?

Answer: There were many children that served in the army during the American Revolution, particularly as drummers and couriers. John Johnson, President Lyndon Johnson's ancestor is said to have been around 11 years old during the revolution. President Andrew Jackson's hatred of the English stems from being captured as a courier when he was a boy. He refused to shine an English officer's boots who then struck him across the face with a sword, which left a lifetime scar.

- 7. Question: What does it take to be a member of the SAR?

  Answer: What it takes to be in the SAR is to have a direct ancestor that either fought or performed a public service for the patriots during the American Revolution.
- 8. Question: Can anyone wear your uniform?

Answer: Primarily members of the SAR Color Guard wear our uniforms. If children or adults had a similar uniform or 18th Century attire and wanted to participate in patriotic events and activities with us whether or not they were members, I am sure they would be welcomed.

9. Question: Can I wear your hat?

Answer: Let the student try on the hat. Oops! It's too big.

10. Question: How do I get a uniform like the one you are wearing?

Answer: There are patterns for sale at fabric shops for 18th Century style clothes for kids. Have your Mom make you one. She'll have to add the lapels or facings.

11. Question: Did women fight in the war?

Answer: Several women fought in the war. Most who actually fought either took their husband's place or were disguised as men. Deborah Samson fought disguised as a man. Margaret Cochran Corbin and Mary (Molly Picher) Hayes took their husband's places in battle.

## SELECTION AND ACQUISITION OF UNIFORMS

In the early nineties, Wilbur S. Strong and William E. Tinsley worked diligently to encourage compatriots to acquire uniforms and recommended standardization. "Suppliers of uniforms offer a choice of several styles and color combinations. With a view to standardization in Texas, the Public Relations Committee will make the following recommendations at the November Board of Managers' Meeting: Coat - blue with red lapels; Breeches - white, either button legging type or knee length, and if the latter, white stockings; Shoes - black; Hat black, tricorn, with white trim and tassel." <sup>29</sup>

David Crymes, Color Guard Committee Chairman 1994-96, wrote a definitive description of the TXSSAR Color Guard uniform. "The Official Regimental Uniform of the Texas Society is the American Continental Line Uniform. The Regimental coat will consist of a navy blue coat lined in white with red

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> The Texas Compatriot Fall 1991, pp. 3 & 4

facings and cuffs and turn backs with red "kissing" hearts and forty-two regimental buttons. The coat is worn with a white waistcoat and white overalls or breeches. The military hat is the cocked hat with the cockade of black and white satin for the American-French Alliance (Former State President Dick Arnold later introduced the Texas Cockade). The boots and shoes are black with plain toes. The overalls are more practical than breeches because their length covers the shoes and relieves you of the need of long stockings and shoe buckles. The shirt is plain white cotton with pleated sleeves and a plain collar over black linen stock. This uniform description is only a guide and not to be considered an absolute requirement. Any Compatriot wearing any uniform of any American Regimental will be welcome to participate in SAR functions."30

David Crymes' description of the uniforms of the various regions in 1779 is succinctly stated. "The American Revolution saw a bewildering variety of uniforms and colors, with brown coats the "official" color in 1775. As the War wore on, Gen. Washington's General Order of October 7, 1779 directed units to wear blue Regimentals with facings colored according to the state or region...Line and infantry from the New England states wore white facings; New York wore buff facings; Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia wore red facings; North and South Carolina and Georgia wore blue facings with buttonholes edged with white tape. The American Headquarters were buff facings; the Life Guards were buff facings with red waistcoats; Provosts wore yellow facings; and artillery wore red lining & facings with yellow tape."31

Not everyone was or is for standardization as evidenced by this "Letter to the Editor" from Compatriot Charles W. Lindsay, President, Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. Chapter:

"I think if the Texas Society were to limit the color of wigs whether they are to be white or brown or the uniforms to be red, white and blue or bluff and blue (this latter being the colors General George Washington liked), it would seem as though we would be making a decision to discriminate as to who can be official color guards. There are many Compatriots who have purchased uniforms in good faith, as there has been no standard official uniforms just as there were no standard official uniforms in 1776. It is for sure we are not going to change the course of history by making one uniform acceptable over another. A number in our chapter are outfitted in the blue and buff. We have been in several parades, dedication services and a Massing of the Colors and, as color guards. I feel that we should do away with the 'Official' color guard idea altogether."32

There are several factors to consider when buying or making a uniform. What is your purpose? If it is to become a "re-creator", then you need to select the finest wool and linen and strive for museum quality authenticity. If your goal is parade quality then comfort, durability, and less expensive materials will be your criteria. No matter which type you choose you may want to recreate the uniform or attire of an ancestor. Historically the uniforms of the TXSSAR Color Guard have been a combination of these two types. Parade style polyester uniforms can be obtained from Darlene Neuhaus in Fort Worth. Ms. Neuhaus continues the business started by "Hero's Uniforms" owner J. Layton Walker and later operated by her mother Bernice Tippets. These uniforms at current prices run just under \$500. High quality wool uniforms may be purchased from The Sutler of Mt. Misery, 33 G. Gedney Godwin, Inc., Ultra Fashions in Plano, and others. Wool uniforms cost from \$600 to around \$1000. Another less expensive choice is the "hunting" or "rifle" shirt or frock which can be purchased in the \$40-\$100 range from Jas. Townsend & Son, Inc. Another alternative is to make your own uniform or hunting shirt as has the Captain William Barron Chapter (Tyler) and Denton Chapter #23. Patterns are readily available from fabric shops or vendors such as Townsend, G. Gedney Godwin, Inc. or Dixie Gun Works.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> The Texas Compatriot Autumn, 1995, p. 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> The Texas Compatriot, Autumn 1995, p. 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> The Texas Compatriot Winter 1991-92, p. 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> A "sutler" is a vendor that sells goods to the army. "The Sutler of Mt. Misery" (Valley forge) is the name of the vendor.

Accessories to the uniform can be an important addition. However, it needs to be done within the realm of appropriateness. For example, flintlock pistols would not have been carried in a sash or belt. The holsters for such weapons were usually on the horse. Various Charleville and Brown Bess replicas are available to arm your troops. Replicas of Pennsylvania and Kentucky rifles would be appropriate for militia or those troops in hunting shirts or frocks. Only officers would carry the "epee" or small sword. Non-coms would carry "hangers" or "Bunker Hill" swords although officers sometimes carried them. Canteens would have most likely have been wooden. Haversacks are easily made from linen, canvas, or similar material. There were a variety of styles of tri-cornered hat. The military versions were usually black with a white (infantry) or yellow or gold (artillery) trim. The "authentic" cockade was the black and white cockade of the French Alliance. During the Presidency of Richard Arnold the Texas (Lone Star) cockade was adopted for use by the Texas Society Color Guard. It is reminiscent of the cockade used during the French Revolution.

A cockade is an ornamental device derived from the "cock's comb." In its military form it is a badge denoting regiment or rank, usually made of satin or silk ribbon or cloth. It is generally gathered and sewn in a circular pattern. Cockades were generally worn on the hat and were often used with green sprigs and feathers to denote the regiment. Two of the better-known cockades were the black and white "French Alliance" cockade worn by American soldiers during the revolution and the red, white, and blue cockade worn by French troops.

During the American Revolution, a system of cockades and sashes was used to distinguish the officers from the men until it was replaced by the use of epaulets and shoulder boards in 1779. The 3rd United States Infantry (the Old Guard), because of its direct descent from the First American Regiment, logically has as its insignia a cockade and plume on a cocked hat (tricorn) surmounting a wreath.

The Texas Regimental Cockade was designed by Jim and Mary Lynn Johnson of the Denton Chapter #23 TXSSAR. Mary Lynn makes the cockades entirely by hand and they are pin backed with a safety catch so they may be easily attached to hat or lapel. The cockades are approximately 3 inches in diameter and are red on the outside, white in the middle and blue on the inside with a gold star in the center. The Texas Regimental Cockade has been adopted by the TXSSAR Color Guard and endorsed by the President of TXSSAR, Richard Arnold. They are still available from the Denton Chapter. <sup>34</sup>



Texas Regimental Cockade

A member of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution when wearing the uniform or rifle shirt or frock of a Revolutionary Soldier is considered to be a member of the Texas Color Guard.

#### HISTORICAL USE OF RANK ON UNIFORMS

Epaulettes were used to signify rank in the Continental Army.

Corporal is to wear one epaulette on the right shoulder and green in color.

Sergeant is to wear one epaulette on the right shoulder and red in color.

Lieutenant is to wear one epaulette on the left shoulder and white in color.

Captain is to wear one epaulette on the Right shoulder, gold in color with 1/2-inch fringe.

Major is to wear two epaulettes, gold in color with 1 to 2 inch fringe.

Colonel is to wear two epaulettes, gold in color with 1/2/-inch fringe.

Brigadier General is to wear two epaulettes with 2-4" fringe and one Silver Star on each epaulette and wear a pink sash.

Major General is to wear two epaulettes, gold in color with 2-4 inch fringe and two Silver Stars on each epaulette and wear a purple sash.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> The Texas Compatriot Spring 2000, p. 13

Some units wore silver epaulettes (Infantry, Dragoons etc.). 35

"The Current or Past President of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution, when wearing the uniform of the Color Guard, is the Commander-in-Chief of the State Color Guard and shall wear the Rank of Major General, with a date of rank of his first day in office as TXSSAR President.

The President of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution has authority to promote an individual in the State Color Guard to the position of Commander of the TXSSAR Color Guard and this position may be up to the rank of Brigadier General in the TXSSAR Color Guard.

The Commander of the State Color Guard has the authority to recommend to the State Society President an individual to the rank of Colonel.

A District Vice President of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution has the authority to promote an individual in the State Color Guard to the rank of Major. A Vice President or past Vice President when wearing the uniform of the Color Guard may wear the rank of Major.

A Chapter President of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution has the authority to promote an individual in the State Color Guard to the rank of Captain, Lieutenant, Sergeant, and Corporal. A Chapter president or past chapter president when wearing the uniform of the Color Guard may wear the rank of Captain.

When petitioned to the State Color Guard Commander, a certificate will be sent to the Individual with the Rank.

Note: We are an all-volunteer unit and all ranks and insignia are intended to be used as a guideline. We want to be an all-inclusive unit."<sup>36</sup>

At the 109<sup>th</sup> Meeting of the Texas SAR Society, Color Guard Commander John Knox presented a changing of the officer's ceremony and presented new commissions and promotions. The command is Brigadier General Mike Green. Regional Commanders are Colonels; for the North-Jim Johnson, and for the South-Tom Green. District Commanders are Lt. Col. Charles Baker, Willie Walker, and Don Stone.<sup>37</sup>

#### COLOR GUARD CEREMONIES AND PROCEDURES

Focus is the primary preparation for "Presentation of the Colors". Each color guard member before he enters the meeting room, banquet hall, or auditorium, should concentrate solely on why he is there and what he is doing, "protecting the colors". The key to the sharp appearance of a color guard is staying in step. There is no substitute for practice, and chapter color guard units are urged to practice regularly. If no drum is available to establish the cadence, have a member of your group call cadence in a low consistent voice. When marching in a column, you should always be on your left foot at the same time the compatriot in front of you is on his left foot. In 2005 the TXSSAR Color Guard added a drum played by compatriot Ed Butler and a fife played by Compatriot Ray Cox.

If the colors are to be presented indoors, survey the room before the presentation to determine the best path for "Presentation of the Colors" and locate potential obstacles such as chandeliers. Keep it simple! A single file color guard entrance usually works best unless plenty of space is available. Keep commands simple. Get the attention of the group before issuing the first command. "Color Guard, Advance the Colors!" Become familiar with the color guard manuals that are available in print. They contain pictures and illustrations demonstrating the various commands such as "Attention!" "Present...Arms!", "Shoulder Arms!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> The SAR Guardsman Year 2000 "How to do it" publication of the National Society Sons of the American Revolution Color Guard Committee, p. 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> The Texas Compatriot Fall 2003, p. 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> The Texas Compatriot Spring 2004, p. 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Illustrated Drill Manual and Regulations for the American Soldier of the Revolutionary War Excerpts from Baron Von Stueben's Regulations of 1778, Pioneer Press, 1982, Union City, TN; Operations Manual for a Revolutionary War Period Color

The number of chapters with active color guard members has greatly increased since the Bicentennial years. According to a listing of color guard members by chapter compiled by District 11 Color Guard Commander Willie Walker in 2005, there are over 100 members on the TXSSAR Color Guard roster with the following chapters being represented: Dallas #2, San Antonio #4, Major K. M. Van Zandt #6, Col. Turner Sharp #9, Panhandle Plains #10, Patrick Henry #11, Denton #23, Captain William Barron #25, Cradle of Texas #33, William Hightower #35, Plano #37,



TXSSAR Color Guard posting the colors during the Veterans Day ceremony held at War Memorial Park in Conroe.

Freedom #38, Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. #39, Bluebonnet #41, Ambassador Fletcher Warren #43, Brazos Valley #45, East Fork of the Trinity #47, Alexander Hodge #49, PineyWoods #51, and McKinney #63.



TXSSAR Color Guard at State Conference in Sugarland, 2006.

#### **COLOR GUARD MEDALS**

The principal method for rewarding outstanding color guard service is the awarding of color guard medals. The basic requirements for these medals are given below:

The SAR Color Guard Medal may be awarded for service to the Society at the national, district, state, and chapter levels. The Bronze Color Guard Medal is for service at the State and chapter levels. The Silver Color Guard Medal is for service at the district and national levels. The Gold Color Guard Medal may be only worn by the National Color Guard Commander and his Deputy. It may also be worn by the Color Guardsman of the Year. Recipients may only receive the award once at each level (once at State/Chapter levels and once at District/National levels). Oak leaf clusters are not allowed. This medal is for three years service at the appropriate level. It may be broken, not continuous service, and award of this medal may be retroactive, so that any living compatriot may receive it, even if he cannot march anymore.

The Chapter, State, District, or National Color Guard Commander will be the final person who shall have the awarding authority of the medal at the appropriate level. For more details on the requirements go to the NSSAR Website and you can obtain copies of the complete requirements and the Color Guard Medal

Reporting Form. If the District or Chapter Color Guard Commanders have compatriots that they would like to recommend for these awards, fill out the forms and submit the recommendation to the Color Guard Commander at the appropriate level.<sup>39</sup>

In addition to participating in local events Chapter Color Guards are urged to present "Flag Certificates" to community organizations and businesses that properly display and fly the flag according to the "Flag Protocol" as follows:

#### FLAG PROTOCOL

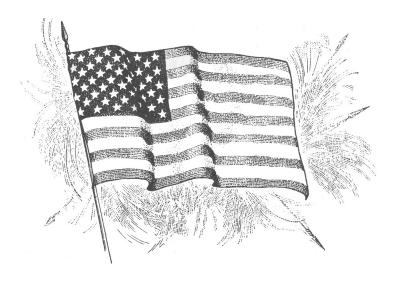
No part of the Flag should ever be used as a custom or athletic uniform. However, a Flag patch may be affixed to the uniform of military personnel, firemen, and members of patriotic organizations. The Flag represents a living country and is itself considered as a living thing. Therefore, the lapel Flag being a replica, should be worn on the left lapel near the heart. The Flag, when it is in such condition that it is no longer a fitting emblem for display, should be destroyed in a dignified way, preferably by burning.

Hoisting, lowering, or passing of the Flag - During the ceremony of hoisting or lowering the Flag, or when the Flag is passing in a parade or in review, all persons present except those in uniform should face the Flag and stand at attention with the right hand over the heart. Those present in uniform should render the military salute. When not in uniform, men should remove their headdress with their right hand and hold it at the left shoulder, the hand being over the heart. Aliens should stand at attention. The salute to the Flag in a moving column should be rendered at the moment the Flag passes.

FLAG CERTIFICATE - The Flag Certificate, authorized in 1987, is presented to individuals, companies, and government agencies that fly the United States flag for patriotic purposes only. It is not to be given to any commercial enterprise that obviously flies it for advertising purposes.

A chapter, state, or the National Society can present it. The certificate has a line in the lower left corner for the name of the appropriate organization to be engrossed. It also has a line for the appropriate president to sign, and a line for the Flag Chairman. This is usually the person that recommends or presents the certificate <sup>40</sup>

Flag certificates may be ordered from Merchandise Direct: NSSAR; 1000 South Fourth Street; Louisville, Kentucky 40203.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> NSSAR Color Guard Medal Requirements, NSSAR Website

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> TXSSAR Flag Protocol

# THE TEXAS SOCIETY SAR REVOLUTIONARY WAR GRAVE MARKING PROJECT

The Texas Society, Sons of the American Revolution, has taken on the project to mark <u>ALL</u> the graves of the Patriots from the American Revolution that are buried in Texas. This is not a new idea, but with the death of past NSSAR President General Clovis Brakebill, FSP Texas Society and FPG NSSAR, it seems fitting that this is the very least we in the Texas Society can do to honor his work of writing a book about those heroes. Clovis spent years researching the history of these Patriots and the location of their graves. This information is wonderfully presented here from his book, "American Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Texas," and we would like to encourage each of our TXSSAR chapters to select at least one of the Patriots and make plans to mark the gravesite, and/or the historic sites that may be associated with these men.

We should make each of the grave marking ceremonies very special and following are a few ideas that should be considered when planning the event. Like many others in the TXSSAR who are also members of other historical societies and patriotic organizations, we should work together to place multiple markers on each of these men's grave. Other organizations like the DAR, DRT, SRT, Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, local news media, other Historical Societies and any other society with similar interest should be invited. We should invite the descendants of these Patriots, and they should have a part in the ceremony. There should be as many members of our Color Guard present as possible to perform a flag folding ceremony, and fire a musket salute. We should have a pre-published program for these events, and the local public officials should be invited to participate. If applicable, a chapter must check with the local cemetery to insure that we comply with their rules for placing a marker. There are many other details involved in such a project, but this should give everyone the general idea. The first step is for each chapter to commit to the project, and the next step is to select a Patriot in or near your area. The chapters in the larger cities may want to work together with the smaller chapters in the rural parts of the state where many of the Patriots are buried.

If your chapter is interested in sponsoring a grave or site marking for one of these Patriots buried in Texas please contact Tom B. Green III at TBGreen3@prodigy.net. Several chapters have already contacted him to discuss this project, and he will be glad to help in any way possible. A list of the Patriots and the county where they are buried have been placed on our TXSSAR Web Page, and Tom will be glad to provide what information he has about each Patriot if you do not have access to Clovis' book.

# CHAPTERS PARTICIPATING IN GRAVE AND SITE MARKING OF PATRIOTS BURIED IN TEXAS

Sponsoring Chapter(s)	Patriot	iot County Buried	
Athens Chapter and Captain William Barron Chapter	Samuel Smith	Rusk	Grave
Captain William Barron Chapter	Benjamin Clark	Red River	Grave
Cradle of Texas Chapter	William Smeathers Brazoria		Grave
East Fork Trinity Chapter	James Lemmon	Dallas	Grave
Freedom Chapter and PineyWoods Chapter	Owen Shannon	Montgomery	Grave
Paul Carrington Chapter	Aaron Cherry	Liberty	Grave
Robert Rankin (Katy) Chapter	Robert Rankin	Texas State Cemetery	Grave
Plano Chapter	John Abston	Collin	Grave
William Hightower Chapter	Peter Sides	Bexar	Battle of Medina Site
East Texas Chapter	Bailey Anderson	Harrison	Grave
Capt. William Barron and Athens Chapters	Thomas Blair Hogg	Cherokee	Grave
PineyWoods Chapter	Zachariah Landrum	Montgomery	Grave
Independence Chapter	Richard Tice	Washington	Grave
PineyWoods Chapter	Henry Bailey Greenwood	Grimes	Grave

## AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR PATRIOTS BURIED IN TEXAS

Note: Names marked with \* need further research prior to marking

<u>John Abston</u> was born January 2, 1761 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia and was only 18 years old when he fought in the Battle of King's Mountain. In 1789 he married Frances Thurman in Virginia, before the couple moved to Kentucky, and later to Missouri in the 1830's. In the early 1850's John Abston converted his bank notes to gold bars and hid them in a small trunk as he prepared to migrate to Texas. The family settled near the community of Lavon in **Collin County**, Texas, where he died February 4, 1857. John Abston is buried in the Abston Family Cemetery located adjacent to Lake Lavon, and his grave is one of only two Patriot graves in Texas that is marked by the DAR, SAR and State of Texas.

<u>James Adams</u> was born about 1754 in Albemarle County, Virginia and served three years in the Virginia Continental Line. Capt. James Adams married Mary Irvine March 4, 1776 and the couple moved to Kentucky after the war, before moving to Texas in the early 1800's. He is reported buried in **Orange County**, Texas but his grave has not been located.

<u>Bailey Anderson</u> was born November 13, 1753 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, Virginia and served about two years in the American Revolution and fought Indians on the Pee Dee River, participated in the Battles of Musgrove's Mills, Black Stocks, Ninety Six, and the Siege of Augusta. He moved his family to Kentucky and then to Indiana after the Revolution, and in 1818 moved once more to Texas. On the float trip down the Mississippi River his wife died, and Bailey Anderson arrived in San Augustine, Texas in 1819 and settled on the Ayish Bayou District in 1821. He fought in the Battle of Nacodgoches in August of 1832 and the Battle of Bexar in December 1835, making him one of the few men who fought in both the American Revolution and the Texas Revolution. Bailey Anderson died August 1, 1840 and is buried in the Old Family Cemetery near Elysian Fields in **Harrison County**. There are both DAR and SAR markers on his grave.

Benjamin W. Anderson was born in 1751 in South Carolina and joined the Continental Army after the Tories killed his father. He first married Polly Rebecca Cureton and they had 9 children before she died. Benjamin next married Margaret Jane Williams and they had 16 children. He also served with the local militia during the Texas Revolution. Benjamin loved racehorses and rode them until he broke a leg at the age of 96 during a horse race. He died September 14, 1853 and is buried in Blackjack-Attoyac Cemetery located 3.9 miles north of Chireno, Texas in Nacodgoches County. According to Clovis' book there are no markers on his grave, however there is a picture of it. This is another grave that we need to get all patriotic groups interested in marking. Which SAR Chapter wants to handle the organization of marking this Patriot grave?

\* <u>John Bain (Beins)</u> - The Revolutionary War service of this Irish Immigrant is not known. He is buried at Vox Populi, Colorado Co.

Joseph de la Baume was born in 1731 near Avignon, France and came with the French Army to fight for American Independence, and served under Viscomte de Bonneville. He became stranded in Louisiana after the American Revolution and came to Texas in 1800 finally locating near Bexar (now San Antonio). Joseph was caught up in the Magee-Gueterrieez effort to free Texas from Spain in 1813, and was imprisoned for seven months and fined 7,000 doubloons. De La Baume later received land from the Mexican government after they won their independence from Spain, and later received a land grant from Stephen F. Austin. Sam Houston certified his claim for a pension for his service during the American Revolution, but the claim was denied by the U.S. Government. Joseph de la Baume died April 4, 1834 at

the age of 103 and was buried near Bellville, Texas in **Austin County**. There are old pictures of his grave, but attempts by Clovis to locate the grave were unsuccessful. This would be a great project for one, or all the Houston SAR chapters to find and mark this Patriot's grave. We could invite the French and Spanish government officials located in the Houston area to a ceremony along with the DAR, DRT and the SRT.

- \* **Eve Bead** An Ioni Caddo Chief who claimed to have commanded a Company of Indians under General Washington.
- \* <u>James Carter</u> (1769 1850) North Carolina native who enlisted in the First North Carolina Regiment of Militia. He died on 1 March, 1850, and is buried in Russell Cemetery at Bonham.

<u>John James Cedar</u> was born in England in 1761 and came to America as a British soldier, but deserted and served in the Continental Army. He came to Texas in 1803 as is buried on the Palogacho Creek in **Nacodgoches County**.

John Baptiste Chaison was born August 7, 1745 in Nova Scotia, but migrated to France when his country was ceded to England. He returned to America when the American Revolution broke out and served with Colonel Benedict Arnold at the Siege of Quebec, General Lafayette at Brandywine. He was wounded at the Battle of Eutaw Springs, but recovered to fight with General Lafayette at Yorktown. In 1832 he migrated to Jefferson County, Texas, where he died on July 20, 1854. He is buried in the Jirou Cemetery located north of Beaumont, Texas. The cemetery was abandoned when the freeway was built, and a church was built over the site of his grave. A DAR grave marker was placed on his grave site in 1944, but the marker was moved to Pipkin Park in 1969 on the west bank of the Neches River near downtown Beaumont when the church was built on the grave site. In 1976 the Texas Historical Society placed a marker in Pipkin Park, but according to Clovis' book there is no SAR marker. This should be an easy site to mark for our Beaumont chapter.

<u>Aaron Cherry</u> was born September 22, 1746 in Virginia and served with the 5th Pennsylvania according to his grave marker. We apparently have no other information on his service and no one knows who placed the marker on his grave site on Plantation Ranch located on the east side of the Trinity River near Romayor, Texas in north **Liberty County**. The published Cherry Family History states Aaron Cherry and his sons settled in Liberty County, Texas in 1834 and Aaron died there October 2, 1856. No patriotic organization has placed a marker on this gravesite located on land owned by Bill Daniels. This should be a gravesite for both the SAR and the SRT.

<u>Benjamin Clark</u> was born in January of 1758 in Dobbs County, North Carolina, and enlisted in the Militia at the age of 17. After the war he lived in Kentucky, Tennessee, the Missouri Territory and in Arkansas before moving his family to Texas in 1819 settling in **Red River County** where he died in February of 1838. Benjamin Clark is buried in the Clarksville Cemetery, and a new headstone was placed on his grave some years ago, but there is no SAR or DAR marker on the gravesite.

<u>James Potter Collins</u> was born in Tryon County, North Carolina on November 22, 1763 and served in the Battle of King's Mountain with Moffit's Minute Men. After the war he lived in Tennessee, Georgia, and Arkansas before coming to Texas to visit his son-in-law, John East. He died in 1844 on his farm located north of Clarksville, Texas in **Red River County**. He was buried near the Red River, but with the many changes in the course of the river over the years, his grave has probably been lost forever.

<u>Bernard D'Ortolant</u> was born in Bordeaux, France about 1753, and migrated to Louisiana about 1773, and served in the American Revolution in Louisiana. He married Marie Ann Grappe and in 1797 he was the Lieutenant of the Natchitoches, Louisiana Cavalry Militia where he served for 14 years. He returned to

San Antonio in 1779 and was in charge of the first cattle drive of 10,000 Texas long-horned cattle that were taken to Louisiana to be used by Bernardo de Galvez during his attacks on Mobil and Pensacola. Lt. D'Ortolant was in charge of the Old Stone Fort in Nacogdoches when Philip Nolan was arrested in 1801, and died there about 1822. The exact location of his grave has been lost, but it is believed that he was buried in the Old Spanish Cemetery located near the Old Stone Fort in **Nacogdoches**, Texas.

<u>Warren Davis</u> was born in 1766 in Prince William County, Virginia and was a combat soldier in the American Revolution. He was captured by the Indians while serving with General William Henry Harrison and was in danger of being killed, but he managed to establish a bond with the Chief who adopted him into his tribe. Warren Davis married Mollie Kincheloe in Nelson County, Kentucky, and later moved to Cape Girardeau, Missouri, before moving to **San Augustine County**, Texas in 1820. He died March 26, 1838 and was buried in an unmarked grave in the Upper Chireno Cemetery.

William Delafield was another firebrand young man born in 1763 in Virginia, who served in the American Revolution as a substitute for a friend. In 1785 he was charged with stealing a horse, and sentenced to death! He received a pardon from Governor Patrick Henry and sentenced to hard labor for three years, however, he escaped from public jail and went to Georgia where he married and had a two sons and lost a leg fighting Indians. In 1850 he moved to Texas to live with his son Nicholas who had already migrated to Texas. William Delafield died in 1860 in Harrison County, Texas and was buried in a family farm cemetery located near LaGrone's Chapel. In 1972 there was a Texas Historical Marker placed on his grave, but no SAR or DAR marker has been placed on his grave.

<u>John Dollarhide</u> was born in 1751 and served in the Battles of Cowpens and King's Mountain. He married Nancy Chittington, died in 1853, and was buried in the Dollarhide Family Cemetery located about five miles southwest of Diboll, Texas in **Angelina County**. The grave is marked by a private family marker and the gravesite in on private land owned by the Dollarhide Hunting Club.

<u>William Eakin</u> was born in 1764 and served with the South Carolina Continental Line. We have his pension application and after he died July 11, 1840 in Shelby County, Texas, he was buried in **San Augustine County**, Texas. We do not know the location of his grave.

<u>William Gates</u> was born in North Carolina in about 1760 and served in the American Revolution, but we do not know where he served. He married Catherine Hardin in about 1781 and the family moved to Kentucky. They later moved to Missouri before moving on to Texas in 1821, where they settled near Washington-on-the-Brazos, where Gates became on to the Old 300 families settled by Stephen F. Austin. He died on August 6, 1828 in **San Augustine County** while visiting his son, Charles Gates, and was buried in an unmarked grave probably on land owned by his son on Ayish Bayou. Horses were run over his grave to hide its location from the marauding Indians.

<u>Henry Bailey Greenwood</u> was born in 1756 in Virginia. He was a Quaker and grew up in Loudon and Bedford counties. In 1779 he married Nancy Jarvis. Although he did not fight because of his religion, he did serve as a juror during the Revolution. Between the end of the Revolution and 1830, Henry lived in Greenbrier Co, VA (by 1796), in Anderson Co, TN (by 1802) where sons Joel and Franklin were born, in Madison Co, IL, in Miller Co, AK territory (by 1827), in St. Augustine, TX (by 1829) and finally to **Grimes County**, TX (by 1830). He settled in "Old High Point," the forerunner of Stoneham, TX. He died in 1835. A SAR marker was placed on Henry Bailey Greenwood's grave in the Stoneham Cemetery by the PineyWoods Chapter in 2005.

\* <u>Benjamin Hardin</u> (TBD - 1845) - His Revolutionary War service is not known. He died on 25 November, 1845, in **Polk County**.

- \* <u>James Wilson Henderson</u> (TBD ca. 1856) Revolutionary War service is not known. He died ca. 1856 and is buried in Shilo Cemetery in **Cherokee County**.
- \* <u>Theophilus Hickman</u> (1753 ca. 1848) Volunteer Edgecombe Co., North Carolina Militia. He died ca. 1848 **Jasper County** (Pension rejected because service less than 6 Months.)
- \* <u>Moses Hill</u> (TBD ca.1845) Revolutionary War service from Massachusetts. He died ca. 1845 reportedly in **Sabine County**.

Alexander Hodge is called the Hero of Two Republics since he served under the Swamp Fox, General Francis Marion in the American Revolution and when he was 76 years old, he participated in the struggle for Texas' Independence. Alexander Hodge was born in 1760 in Pennsylvania, but the family moved to Edgefield, South Carolina, and at age 18 he served in the American Revolution. After the Revolution he moved to Arkansas where he met Stephen F. Austin, and decided to go to Texas to obtain land. In 1825 he moved his family to Texas settling in what is now Fort Bend County. The 76-year old Patriot led and assisted the women and children in the "Run-away Scrape" in 1836 after the fall of the Alamo. Alexander Hodge died August 17, 1836 and was buried in the family plantation cemetery called Hodge's Bend Cemetery located northwest of Sugarland, Texas in Fort Bend County. According to Clovis Brakebill's book there is a Texas Historical Marker and a Citizen of the Republic of Texas plaque on his headstone in Hodge's Bend Cemetery, but not a SAR marker. There is also a DAR marker in Sam Houston Park in downtown Houston, and a Texas Historical Marker on U.S. Highway 90 near Dayton, Texas.

Thomas Blair Hogg was born April 16, 1768 on the Enoree River in the Newberry District of South Carolina. In 1790 he married Martha Chandler and the family moved to Georgia, where he lived when he fought in the War of 1812. He served in the Georgia Legislature before moving to Alabama in 1819, where he also served in their Legislature, before moving to Choctaw County, Mississippi where he was again elected to that state's Legislature. In 1849 at the age of 81 he moved to Texas where he died at the age of 81 and is buried next to his wife in the Hogg Cemetery east of Rusk, Texas in Cherokee County. These are the grandparents of the first native-born Texan to be elected Governor of the state, but there are no markers on his grave, according to Clovis. An SAR marker was placed on Thomas Blair Hogg's grave by the Capt. William Barron and Athens Chapters in 2004.

<u>Thomas C. Holmes</u> was born in Wayne County, North Carolina in 1759 and married Elizabeth Jourdon in 1794. He served as an express rider for Capt. Benjamin Harrison's 1st South Carolina Regiment, under General Francis Marion, The Swamp Fox, and carried a message from General Marion to General George Washington. He applied for his pension in 1854 while living in **Newton County**, Texas where he had been living since 1835, and he died there in 1861. There is a brass US Government marker on his grave, but no SAR or DAR marker.

\* <u>Micijah Hughes</u> (1768 - 1857) - Possible service in Revolutionary War not known. He died ca. 1857 and is buried in Skinner Cemetery, Lone Star, **Morris County**.

**Zachariah Landrum** was born in 1766 in South Carolina and grew up to be a tall stocky man and was the third generation in his family to fight in the American Revolution. He received 150 acres of land in Georgia for his war service, and married Letitia Tine in about 1795. On January 20, 1830 the family arrived by wagon train at the Old Stone Fort in Nacogdoches, Texas. On July 19, 1833 Zachariah Landrum died and was buried in a small plot on a hilltop and his family made an above ground crypt, four feet tall, over his grave. The location of his grave is about two miles south of Old Montgomery and one mile west of Texas Highway 149 in the Springer Cemetery in **Montgomery County**, Texas. There are both DAR and SAR markers on his grave.

<u>James Lemmon</u> was born about 1765 probably in Maryland, and served with his uncle in the American Revolution at the age of 12. He married Sarah Carr in about 1800 and took his new bride to New Indiana and later to Illinios. His father went with Major George Washington to tell the French to leave Fort Boeuf in Pennsylvania in 1752. In 1754, he again went with Major Washington to rout the French at Fort Duquesne with General Braddock. Young James Lemmon was a messenger during the American Revolution and later served with the 4th Virginia Regiment. In 1845 he moved to the Republic of Texas and settled south of Lancaster, Texas in Dallas County. He died July 4, 1858 and was buried in the Edgewood Cemetery just south of Lancaster, Texas in **Dallas County**, Texas. In 1948 a Revolutionary Soldier's plaque was placed on his headstone, but it was barely readable in 1998 when Clovis visited the grave.

<u>Able Allison Lewis</u> was born in about 1761 probably in South Carolina where he served for 477 days under Capt. Thomas Price's South Carolina 96 District Company. He married Martha "Patsy" Wofford in about 1795, and the family moved to Missouri before coming to Texas to settle in the Sabine District of San Augustine County. He died before 1839 and was buried in the Chapel Hill Cemetery about six miles east of **San Augustine**, Texas. His grave is marked, but not with an SAR or DAR marker.

<u>Mark Lott Manning</u> was born about 1750 probably in North Carolina and served with General Francis Marion in the American Revolution. He moved to South Carolina and then to Alabama before coming to Texas at the age of 97. He died in May 1850 at the age of 100 and is buried in the Manning-Brimberry Cemetery located about 12 miles north of Huntsville, Texas in **Walker County**.

\* <u>Issac Moore</u> (1753 - 1843) - Revolutionary War service as Massachusetts soldier/volunteer is not specifically known. He also served as a seaman aboard the Bermuda before capture by the British. He died in 1843 in **Liberty County**.

John Parker was born September 5, 1758 in Baltimore County, Maryland and served with Virginia troops under General Nathaniel Greene in the American Revolution. In 1779 he married Sarah White and his family moved to Crawford County, Illinois where in 1827 a granddaughter was born named Cynthia Ann Parker. The family moved to Texas in 1832 and Reverend John Parker built a church. The trip was hard and the survivors finally arrived at Fort Houston located near present day Palestine, Texas. In 1833 the family started clearing trees to build a stockade located between the present towns of Grosebeck and Medina, Texas in Limestone County. It was on May 19, 1836 that the large band of Comanche Indians approached the stockade under a white flag, but then attacked, killing five of the Parker family, and capturing Cynthia Ann Parker, who became the wife of Nacoma and the mother of Quanah Parker, chief of the Comanches. John Parker was scalped and killed that day and buried in a mass grave at the Pioneer Cemetery near Fort Parker. The DAR placed a marker on the gravesite in 1946, but there is no SAR marker. Which SAR chapter wants to mark this famous Patriot's gravesite?

<u>Charles Polk</u> was born on January 18, 1760 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and fought in may battles of the American Revolution including the Battle of Sullivan's Island under Col. Mountrie. After the war he married Margaret Baxter and the couple moved to Tennessee before finally migrating to Texas in 1839. He was buried in the Lynn Flat Cemetery located about one half mile north of Cushing, Texas in **San Augustine County**.

\* <u>Page Portwood Jr.</u> (1758 - 1847) - Native of Virginia whose Revolutionary War service is not certain. He died in 1847 and was buried in **Anderson County**.

**Edmund Quirk** was born about 1759 in Virginia and served with the Virginia State troops in the American Revolution. After the war he married Ana Maria Alsop and they moved to Kentucky, before coming to

Texas by 1795. He became involved in the Gutierrez-Magee Texas Revolution in 1812, and survived the Battle of Medina August 18, 1814, but was a prisoner in the Alamo until he escaped. Edmund Quirk owned the land where the town of **San Augustine**, Texas is now located and he was killed there by John Bodine in 1835, but the location of his grave is unknown.

Robert Rankin was born in Virginia in 1753. He fought in the American Revolution in the Battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Stony Point. He was captured at Charleston, South Carolina, and later exchanged. He married Margaret Berry after the war and they moved to Kentucky and he was a delegate to the convention that drafted the Kentucky constitution. The family then moved to the Mississippi Territory before coming to Texas in 1832. He received a land grant where the present town of Cold Springs, Texas was later located in San Jacinto County. Robert Rankin was initially buried near his home, but in 1936 his remains were reentered in the **Texas State Cemetery in Austin**, Texas. His grave has a DRT marker, a Society of Cincinnati marker and a Texas State Historical marker, but there is no SAR or DAR marker on his grave.

\* <u>Joshua Seale</u> (1765 - 1864) - Revolutionary War Service from South Carolina not specified. He died in 1864 in **Jasper County**.

Owen Shannon was born about 1762 and served with the Georgia's Roster of the Revolution. He married Margaret Montgomery in Wilkes County, Georgia on October 22, 1792, and he received a bounty land grant in Franklin County, Georgia for his Revolutionary War service. In 1821 Owen Shannon and his family moved to the Mexican State of Texas, just after Mexico gained independence from Spain. In 1826 he received his league of land in Montgomery County, Texas from Stephen F. Austin and the family operated the Montgomery Trading Post on their land located about 2 miles north of the town of Montgomery. Owen Shannon died in 1834 on his property and was buried in an unmarked grave, but the DRT and the DAR have placed markers at the First Methodist Church cemetery in Montgomery, Texas. In 2001, the Freedom Chapter of the SAR in Conroe, Texas and the PineyWoods Chapter of Kingwood, Texas marked the grave of Owen Shannon with a gravestone, foot marker and a SAR Patriot emblem.

Peter Sides was born about 1750 in North Carolina and served as an Ensign with the 2nd Battalion of the North Carolina Regiment, and after the war married Barbara Carpenter in about 1774. The family moved to Tennessee after the war, and then to East Baton Rouge, Louisiana about 1799. Peter Sides joined the Gutierrez-Magee expedition to free Texas from Spain in 1812, and was killed in the Battle of Medina on August 18, 1813 by the Spanish Army led by General Arrendondo. Most of the Republican Army of the North were killed in this battle and their remains were left on the field of battle for several years. Years later, the remains were buried in one mass grave under a large Oak tree on the banks of the Medina River located south of San Antonio, Texas in **Bexar County**. Peter Sides was the ancestor of my son-in-law, and it is hoped that others will contribute information about other Patriots that are buried in Texas.

<u>Isaac Simpson</u> was born in Virginia in 1760 and served in the American Revolution. He probably came to Texas about 1834 from Tennessee, and made his home with his daughter, Elizabeth and her husband, John Engledow, and he is believed to have died on their farm located northeast of **Nacogdoches**, Texas, but his grave has not been located.

<u>William Smeathers</u> was born about 1759 on the Holston River in western Virginia, and married Nancy Cecilia Fitzpatrick in 1781. He died August 13, 1837 and was buried on the banks of the Brazos River near Columbia, Texas in **Brazoria County**, but his gravesite has been lost probably due to the flooding of the river over these many years. William Smithers or Smothers, as his name was spelled at different times, fought in the Battle of King's Mountain, the Battle of Eutaw Springs, and the Battle of Guilford Courthouse, before being discharged from General Nathaniel Greene's Southern Army. Captain William

Smeathers fought with the Mounted Spies of the Kentucky Militia during the War of 1812, and came to Texas and camped on Galveston Island before Jean Lafitte's pirates set foot on the island. Sixty-two year old William Smeathers came with Stephen F. Austin on his first inspection trip to Texas in 1821, and stayed with four other men to build a small fort while Austin returned to bring the Old 300. The fort was on the bend of the Brazos River where the city of Richmond, Texas now stands, and the Texas Historical Commission placed a monument at the site of Fort Bend. Both Owensboro, Kentucky and Hartford, Kentucky have placed historical markers at various sited in their states, but neither the SAR, DAR, DRT, SRT or the Old 300 have placed a marker honoring William Smeathers here in Texas where he lived or died! Surely we can do better than this!

<u>Samuel Smith</u> was born in Albemarle County, Virginia on August 29, 1756 and as the age of 18 he was sent some 250 miles to deliver a peace proposal to the Cherokee Chief by Colonel McDowell. The journey took weeks, but he was successful in bringing peace with the Indians. He married Mary Jarrett on February 28, 1797 and the couple led a wagon train to Nacogdoches, Texas in 1845. Samuel Smith settled in **Rusk County**, Texas where he died May 27, 1856 and is buried in the Pleasant Hill Cemetery near New London, Texas. His grave is marked with a tombstone, but no SAR or DAR markers have been placed on the grave.

John SoRelle was born about 1763 in Virginia and served with Capt. John Harding's company in Burke County, North Carolina. He married Mary Watts in 1789 and moved his family to Georgia. He arrived in Texas in 1837 and first settled in Plum, Fayette County, Texas. He died September 27, 1841 in his daughter's home in La Grange, Texas and he is believed buried in an unmarked grave in a cemetery near the community of West Point in Fayette County. John was a very interesting man, as his last name indicates. It was spelled Sorrell, Sorel, Sorell, Sorelle, and in Texas as SoRelle. Perhaps the reason for changing the spelling was that a Reverend Sorrell and his beautiful young daughter held very popular "Tent Meetings" in Alabama and while they held the audience spellbound members of their "gang" would steal the better horses of the audience! Tall tales and ballads are still told about them today. Does anyone know any more about this interesting Patriot?

<u>William Sparks</u> was born in North Carolina April 3, 1761 and served with the Rowan County, NC Militia in the American Revolution. After the war he moved to Georgia where he married Mary "Polly" Fielder. The family moved to Mississippi and in 1834 he moved to Texas. He lived in the Old North Church community located north of **Nacogdoches**, Texas where he died in 1848. In 1992 a marker was placed on his grave, but there is no SAR or DAR marker on the grave.

<u>Jeremiah Stell</u> was born about 1760 probably in Prince George County, Virginia, and married Sally Lewis Wynne October 19, 1786 in Amelia County, Virginia. The family moved to Georgia and in 1830 he moved to the part of Red River County, Texas that became **Lamar County** in 1840. Jeremiah Stell died before December 1845 and he is believed buried on his farm located near the community of Marvin, Texas. His grave appears to have been lost to time. Can anyone shed any light on the gravesite of this Patriot?

<u>David Strickland</u> was born about 1759 and served most of the Revolutionary War with units from Connecticut, Massachusetts and New York. He was living in the Missouri Territory in 1819 when he petitioned for a pension, but moved to Arkansas and later to Texas where he died in about 1825 on his farm in the community of Pecan Point located north of Clarksville, Texas in **Red River County**. His farm has been searched repeatedly for a trace of David Strickland's grave, but the Red River has flooded and changed courses many times since 1825 and there is little hope of ever finding his grave. This does not mean that we can't place a marker in an appropriate place in the area where he died.

\* <u>Jose Tessier</u> (1750 - TBD) - Spanish Army. He died in the **Nacogdoches** area, most likely on his ranch along the Angelina River.

<u>James Thompson</u> was born in 1759 in North Carolina, and he married Mildred Williams. After serving in the American Revolution the family first lived in Alabama before coming to Daingerfield, Morris County, Texas. James Thompson died in 1841 and was buried at the Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery in the town of New Hope, located near **Daingerfield**, Texas.

**Dr. Samuel Thompson** was born about 1765 probably in Virginia where he served in the American Revolution. He married Precious Thompson and they were some of the first settlers in the Chapel Hill area of **San Augustine County**, Texas where Samuel Thompson died in 1843 and was buried in the Chapel Hill Methodist Cemetery located about 6 ½ miles east of San Augustine, Texas on Highway 21.

<u>Richard Tice</u> was born September 28, 1762 in Gloucester, New Jersey and first served as a "fifer" in a company commanded by Capt. Jonathan Williams as he was only 14 years of age and too young to handle a musket. He later served as a private at the Battles of Trenton, Princeton and Monmouth as well as a number of smaller battles. He lived in Philadelphia, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and Long Island, New York before coming to Texas some time after October 1842 to live with his daughter and son-in-law, Adam James Hall. Richard Tice died August 27, 1848 in Independence, Texas located in **Washington County**. He was buried in the Old Independence Cemetery and his grave is marked by the DAR and the SAR.

<u>James Tinsley</u> was born in Culpeper County, Virginia in 1759, but moved to South Carolina before the American Revolution where he fought with General Benjamin Lincoln, and General Sumpter. He fought at the Battles of King's Mountain, and Cowpens. In 1837 he came to Texas with his second wife, Susannah Hooker Tinsley. He died in 1844 in Huntsville, Texas in **Walker County**, and was buried on his farm located southeast of Huntsville, Texas. His grave has not been located.

**Evan Thomas Watson** was born January 11, 1759 in Albemarle County, Virginia, and served under General Lafayette as he retreated from Lord Cornwallis. He came to Texas after fighting in the American Revolution and settled in Bowie County, when he died June 15, 1834 at the age of 76. He was buried in the Watson Family Cemetery in **Bowie County**, but when lake Wright Patman was built only two token graves were moved from the lakebed, and Evan Watson was not one of them! Maybe one of our chapters in northeast Texas could arrange to place a marker on the County Courthouse property?

**Benjamin Wightman** was born in Norwich, Connecticut on August 31, 1755, and served with the Tyron County Rangers of New York in the American Revolution. He married Esther Randall and became a Baptist minister. Their son Elias Wightman became a surveyor for Stephen F. Austin, and brought a group of colonists from New York to Matagorda, Texas in 1828, including his parents. From New Orleans the group came on a small schooner named Little Zoe, and the trip was terrible, as the food and water ran out, forcing them to eat seagull soup! The first year they lived in a small stockade built by Stephen F. Austin, and Esther Randall Wightman died of Typhoid fever June 20, 1830 becoming the first person buried in the **Matagorda County Cemetery**. Six weeks later Benjamin Wightman died on August 1, 1830. There is a Texas Historical Marker on their graves with a Citizen of the Republic of Texas marker for both these brave Pioneers. There is no SAR marker on this Patriot's grave. Which chapter wants to mark this grave?

Stephen Williams was born May 9, 1760 in North Carolina and enlisted with Capt. Allen's Company at the age of 18. He then returned home and married Delilah Rhodes before enlisting again with Capt. Alford's Company, this time to fight in the Battle of Camden, South Carolina. Stephen Williams enlisted a third time under Edward Scarbough's Company and fought in the Battle of Eutaw Springs. After the war he moved his family to Louisiana where he fought in the War of 1812. His wife died in 1830 and Stephen Williams came to Texas with his sons settling land that became Bevil's Settlement in Jasper County. When war broke out in Texas, 75-year old Stephen Williams walked to San Antonio with three of his grandsons to fight with old Ben Milam at the Battle of Bexar. On January 2, 1836, Stephen Williams was discharged

form the army for the last time. He died about 1848 and was buried on his home site, but in 1936 Texas reinterred his remains at the State Cemetery in Austin, **Travis County**, Texas. His grave is marked by all Societies.

Antonio Gil Y'Barbo was born in 1729 in Los Adaes, Louisiana, which was in the province of Spanish Texas at that time. He served as Lieutenant Governor and Commander of the Militia in Nacogdoches, Texas and participated in the first cattle drive in Texas, which was to provide beef for General Bernardo Galvez's Spanish Army that captured the British Forts on the Mississippi River and the Gulf coast, therefore contributing to the American Revolution. Gil Y'Barbo became the leader of the displaced citizens of Nacogdoches in the 1770's and finally led the citizens back to rebuild the town. He was first married to Maria Padilla who died on September 24, 1794, and then married Marie Guadalupe de Herrera January 25, 1796. He died in 1809 in his home called Rancho La Lucana, located on the west bank of the Attoyac River, and was buried in the Old Spanish Cemetery in Nacogdoches, Texas.

Source Note: The book *American Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Texas* by Clovis H. Brakebill was offered for pre-publication sale up until May 25, 1998 for the cost of \$31.50 and was limited to 200 copies containing over 160 pages and 42 biographies of Texas patriots (*The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1998, p. 2).

### THE GRAVE MARKING CEREMONY FOR IRA HOBART EVANS

Twenty-one members of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution and their families traveled to Berlin Corners, Vermont for a joint memorial ceremony with the Vermont Society held on July 10th, 2004 at the grave-site of the Honorable Ira Hobart Evans. Prior to the ceremony the Texas and New England compatriots met for a lunch meeting in Barre at Sean and Nora's Restaurant, arranged by Tom McKenna of the Vermont Society. The life of Major Evans, the founder, organizer and first President of the Texas Society, Sons of the American Revolution was celebrated at the two o'clock memorial ceremony at the Berlin Corners Cemetery.

Members of the Texas Society Color Guard began the ceremony by marching to a drum beat provided by Compatriot Edward F. Butler, and carrying historical Revolutionary War flags. Dick Robinett, former Texas Society President, welcomed those gathered for the event and recognized special guests. A wreath, photographs of Major Evans, facsimiles of certificates awarded to Major Evans, and a bouquet of yellow

roses were placed at the base of the Evans monument prior to the event and unveiled ceremony. during the Compatriot Cannon Pritchard, principal historian and researcher for this project, presented highlights from the life of Ira Hobart Evans. Compatriot Johnson. Jim former TXSSAR Historian, summarized the history of the residence Austin where compatriot Evans lived at the



time of the formation of the Texas Society. The Green Mountain Civil War Roundtable (represented by David M. Briggs), the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Vermont Society of Colonial Wars, and members of the local Mayflower Descendants Society were all represented. The Vermont Sons of the Union Veterans led by Commander Errol Briggs fired a 21 gun salute in honor of Major Ira Hobart Evans

to end the ceremony.

Descendants of Major Evans who attended the Vermont ceremony were his great granddaughter Dr. Murry Worsham from San Antonio, Texas; great grandson John G. "Jack" from Ives South Carolina; and three great-great granddaughters Frances Raeside from Oakland. California and Marlo and Elizabeth Evans from Austin, New Hampshire, Texas. Major Evans birth state, was represented at the ceremony



by Benjamin H. Hampton, President of the New Hampshire Society, and his wife Jane. Charles Foell (President of the Vermont Society) and the Rev. David Hockensmith (Chaplain of the Vermont Society and National Vice President General of the New England District) represented the Vermont Society SAR. Judge Stephen Martin and his wife Marie represented the Austin Women's Club, which is housed in the former Evans home in Austin, Texas. Our former National Color Guard Commander Edgar Grover from Kansas joined the twelve members of the Texas Society Color Guard to display the Colors for the Ceremony. Compatriot Grover's wife, Emalene, was also among the honored guests.

Those from Texas who attended the ceremony in Vermont were former President of the Texas Society and newly elected National Treasurer General Nathan White and his wife Wanda, newly elected Genealogist General of the National Society Judge Edward Butler, Jr. and his wife Robin, TXSSAR Staff Secretary Thomas B. Green, TXSSAR Treasurer Robert Faulkner and his wife Frances, and TXSSAR Registrar Michael Radcliff and his wife Carol. Past state officers and other Texas Society members included former TXSSAR President Dick Robinett and his wife JoAnn; former TXSSAR Treasurer Cliff Slagle and his wife Henrettia; former TXSSAR Historian Dr. James Johnson and his wife Dr. Mary Lynn Johnson, and their two grandsons, Chris R. Casey and Robert Foster; Evans Grave Marking Project Historian and Researcher Cannon Pritchard; Plano Chapter President Peter Rowley, his son Benjamin, and his wife Sandi.

### **Summary of the Life of Ira Hobart Evans**

Ira Hobart Evans was born April 11, 1844 to Ira and Emmaline (Hobart) Evans in Piermont, New Hampshire. He attended the Barre, Vermont public schools. He enlisted in the Vermont Volunteer Infantry in July 1862 and was commissioned as first lieutenant (1863), captain (1865), and brevet major (1865). During the Civil War Ira H. Evans received the Congressional Medal of Honor (then called the Medal of Valor) for distinguished bravery at the Battle of Hatcher's Run, Virginia on April 2, 1865 and is the only president of the Texas Society to ever win the Medal of Honor. Compatriot Evans was selected as one of the officers to march in the honor guard at the funeral of President Abraham Lincoln. Major Evans and his command were sent to Texas after the Civil War and were part of the Union Army during Reconstruction where Major Evans again distinguished himself in service along the Mexican border as part of the efforts of U. S. Secretary of State Seward to remove the Emperor Maximilian and the French Army from Mexico. Major Evans was discharged from the army January 31, 1867 and settled about 100 miles northwest of Corpus Christi, Texas.

In 1869, Ira Evans was elected to the Texas House of Representatives and was elected Speaker of the House in 1870 at the age of 25, making him the youngest person to hold this office. Ira Evans left political life December 2, 1871 and was elected General Manager of the Texas Land Co. in 1872. He was cofounder of the Austin National Bank in 1890 and was appointed Receiver of the Austin Rapid Transit Railway Company in 1897. Evans was a major supporter of Tillotson College, now Huston-Tillotson College in Austin, Texas, serving on the Board of Trustees and President of the college when he donated funds to build one of the college buildings and the residence for the president of the college.

In May of 1892, Major Ira Hobart Evans and his wife, the former Frances A. Hurlbut, purchased an unfinished home located at 708 San Antonio Street in Austin, Texas. The completed home became one of the most beautiful in Austin and was purchased in 1928 by the Austin Women's Club. The ladies have continued to improve the home resulting in a Texas Historical Marker for the home as well as a medallion listing the home as a Texas Historical Landmark. This magnificent home became the early meeting place of the Texas Society.

The Texas Society of the SAR was organized December 8, 1896 in Galveston, Texas. The first annual convention of the Texas Society was held in Galveston on February 22, 1897 with fifteen members present. Ira H. Evans was elected the first Texas Society President. He also served on the Board of the First Presbyterian Church of Austin for 22 years, and was active in the Military Order of the Medal of Honor, the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, the Society of Colonial Wars, the University Club of Austin, the Army and Navy Club, the Texas Academy of Science, and the American Society of Judicial Settlement of International Disputes. He was a founder of the Texas State Historical Society, the American Historical Association, the National Geographic Society, and the State Sunday School Association as well as many other historical societies in Texas, Vermont and New York. Major Evans moved to California in 1920 and died in San Diego April 19, 1922. Although he was born in New Hampshire, it was his desire to be buried in Berlin Corners, Vermont in the same cemetery where his American Revolutionary ancestor is buried. Major Evans and his wife, Frances, had three sons: Wilbur Leslie Evans, Hobart Yale Evans, and Francis Hobart Evans. Five of their descendants attended the ceremony in Vermont.

#### **Ira Hobart Evans Grave Marking Committee**

The Evans Grave Marking Committee consisted of Dick Robinett (Chairman), Cannon Pritchard, Tom McKenna, Tom B. Green, Roy Adams (TXSSAR President), and Jim Johnson. Compatriot Cannon H. Pritchard spent much of the past year researching Major Evans and his family for his "Summary of the Life of Ira Hobart Evans". Compatriot Pritchard also found the location of the Texas Society founder's grave site and the location of his present day descendants. Copies of Evans documents and related material gathered during this project will be deposited in the TXSSAR Archives at the University of North Texas located in Denton, Texas. The assistance of Thomas P. McKenna, former President of the Vermont Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, proved to be invaluable. Compatriot McKenna worked closely with the Chairman of TXSSAR Evans Grave marking Committee, Dick Robinett, and Cannon Pritchard in arranging the on-site details in Vermont.

Tom McKenna also worked with Texas Society Staff Secretary Tom Green in planning the installation of the SAR Grave Marker. President Adams served in an advisory capacity and Jim Johnson was the contact person for Texas Society members planning to attend the ceremony. Glenn Toothman, owner and CEO of Memory Medallion, Inc. provided the programmed Memory Medallion which was placed on the marker and worked closely with Compatriot Tom Green. This Memory Medallion will allow anyone with a properly equipped laptop computer to download a photo and biography of Major Evans.

The Texas Society wishes to thank everyone who attended, the Berlin Historical Society who had the cemetery in perfect condition, and the people of Vermont who welcomed us with open arms. It was our honor to be your guests.

Thomas B. Green, III Texas Society Staff Secretary

#### EAST FORK TRINITY

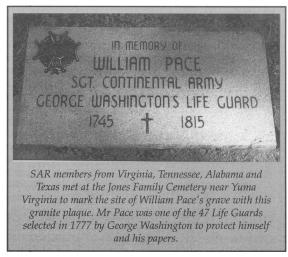
GARLAND - The East Fork-Trinity Chapter and its President, Bill Bellomy, hosted a grave-marking ceremony with representatives of SAR Chapters from four states for Bellomy's



great-great-great grandfather, William Pace, who was one of George Washington's Life Guards for six years during the Revolutionary War.

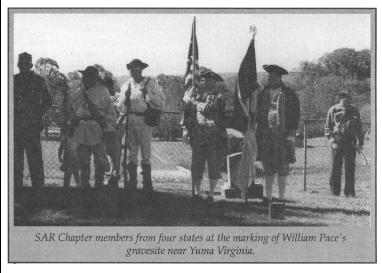
Sons of the American Revolution chapters of Virginia, Tennessee, Alabama, and Texas met at the Jones Family Cemetery Friday, October 13th in Haynes Valley near Yuma, Virginia, to honor Pace, who was one General Washington's Life Guards.

"It was great to have such wonderful cooperation from the SAR Chapters in these states," said Bill Bellomy. The State Treasurer of the Alabama SAR, Jim Maples, came to represent the state of Alabama. Maples had applied for a supplemental on

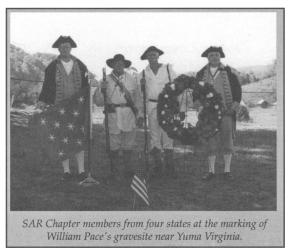


his relative, William Pace, and ironically, it came through on the day of the grave-marking, October 13th. Mr. Maples brought a beautiful red, white, and blue wreath to decorate the patriot's grave. William Pace's descendants moved to Scottsboro, Alabama, from Virginia and then on to Texas. Maples and Bellomy have helped to start a new SAR Chapter in Scottsboro with Pace's relatives there.

Virginia's General George Campbell Chapter was represented by four of their members dressed in Revolutionary War costumes. President Fred Thrasher and the other SAR members present marched into the cemetery to "Yankee Doodle Dandy" played on a piccolo. Their colorful flags were a beautiful sight with the fall-painted mountains of the little Virginia community in the background. Two of their members gave a musket volley over the grave.



Tennessee's King's Mountain Chapter was represented by formerpresident, J. Wayne Reynolds. Bellomy and his wife, Martha, had presented their skit about William Pace for the King's Mountain Chapter's meeting the night before the grave-marking ceremony. In the skit, Bellomy assumes the persona of William Pace and is interviewed by his wife, Martha, who plays the part of the wife of the editor of The Virginia Bellomy tells how Pace, a member of the 14'x' Virginia Regiment, was asked to appear at General Washington's Headquarters to be interviewed personally by Washington, and how he was chosen, as well as the battles he was in. Pace was one of the 47 Life Guards selected in 1777 when Washington reorganized the Guard. .fit the end of the war in 1783 when Pace was discharged, he was promoted to Sergeant, and he was one of only four of the original 47 guards still serving with Washington. Many of the Life Guards were killed or wounded during the War. In addition to guarding Washington and his papers, they were also a fighting guard. Bellomy found much of the information for his skit from records in the National Archives in Washington, D.C. He was also helped by a book published over 100 years ago entitled The Commander-in-Chiefs Guard by Carlos Godfrey. Historical Bulletins of the Fluvanna Co, and Goochland Co., Virginia, Historical Societies also proved helpful in his research.



Two television stations and two newspapers covered the event which drew a crowd of 100 people to the ceremony. The new marker was placed

#### Contents | Index

on the gravesite and formally dedicated during the ceremony. Time and weather had taken its toll on the original shale marker which was replaced with a granite marker bearing these words: IN MEMORY OF WILLIAM PACE SGT. CONTINENTAL ARMY GEORGE WASHINGTON'S LIFE GUARD 1745 + 1815. The Veterans of Foreign Wars, Chapter 3382 of Kingsport, Tennessee,

presented the colors for the moving ceremony, and gave a 21-gun volley for the patriot. A hush fell over the crowd as the playing of taps echoed throughout the valley honoring this man who enlisted "for the duration of the war." After taps, the crowd joined hands to sing "Blest Be the Tie That Binds."

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 2000-2001, pp. 14-15.

## THE GRAVE REDEDICATION FOR JOHN ABSTON

On Saturday, April 10, 2004, the McKinney and Plano Chapters of the SAR and the McKinney Chapter of the DAR dedicated a new marker on the grave of John Abston who is the only Revolutionary War soldier buried in Collin County. Bagpiper Mike Bardwell leads Judge Nathan White and Jim Johnson followed by the rest of the SAR color guard.





The John Abston ceremony participants (L to R) Meridith Youngblood (CAR), Marcia Radcliff (CAR), McKinney President Mike Yarbrough, Rev. Wes Geary, Plano President Peter Rowley, Mike Bardwell, and Jim Johnson.

Gary Sisson sang a musical tribute to John Abston.





Nathan White accompanied by three descendents of John Abston, (L-R) LaRue Wall, Wynona Lee, and Sally Hunt prepare to lay a wreath on the grave of John Abston.



### THE GRAVE MARKING CEREMONY FOR THOMAS BLAIR HOGG



The Capt. William Barron and Athens Chapter held the Thomas Blair Hogg Rededication at the Hogg City Park at 2 pm Saturday, Sept. 11, 2004. Patriot Thomas Blair Hogg was the grandfather of Jim Hogg (the first native-born Governor of Texas). There were twenty four members of the TXSSAR present representing the following chapters: Freedom, Dallas, East Fork Trinity, Plano, McKinney, Athens, Capt. William Barron, and Bluebonnet chapters. In attendance as well were members of the Mary Tyler Chapter and Major Thaddeus Beall Chapter, DAR. Participating in the program were sixteen different TXSSAR members and the fine boy Scout Troop 405 from the city of Rusk. Larry Ashburn read a "Greetings from the Governor of Texas" letter to the audience at the start of the program. This letter was presented to the park superintendent to be displayed permanently on the park grounds.

There were several markers in this small cemetery located in the center of the Hogg City Park, but none for



Thomas Blair Hogg. To mark the documented grave site of Thomas Blair Hogg, we attached the SAR Grave Marker to a 16x16 piece of granite, and had his name and dates engraved below the SAR marker. All of this was anchored to a concrete base at the head of the grave site. We also had a beautiful wreath that was positioned at the grave site as well. Chapters presented Mike Middleton, The superintendent of the park with a certificate of appreciation. Refreshments were supplied and served by the Athens Chapter afterwards.

## THE GRAVE MARKING CEREMONY FOR ZACHARIAH LANDRUM

Revolutionary War Patriot Private Zachariah Landrum was honored with a grave marking ceremony on Saturday, October 23, 2004 by the Sons of the American Revolution, PineyWoods Chapter of Kingwood, TX. The dedication service was conducted at the Landrum Springer Cemetery south of Montgomery. Representatives from numerous patriotic organizations, Landrum descendants, and others with old ties to

the Landrum family were present at the service. Members of the Texas Society, Sons of the American Revolution Color Guard, dressed in period uniforms and attire, marched into place accompanied by fife and drum music to present the colors. With the colors in place, PineyWoods member Don Lemon led the Pledge of Allegiance to the American flag.

Following the opening ceremony, PineyWoods member Kim Morton presented the biography of Zachariah Landrum - a true American hero. Zachariah was born in 1766 in Warren Co., GA. He felt duty-bound to fight for the expulsion of the British from Georgia, serving as a Private in the Revolutionary War. He was the third generation of



Landrums fighting in the American Revolution. His father, Samuel, fought in South Carolina, while his grand-father, Thomas Sr, of Amherst, fought in the Virginia Continental State Line. Zachariah stayed in GA for a while and around 1795 married Letitia Tyne (b. 1776 in South Carolina; d. 1846). They had five children: Sarah (born 1798 in Georgia -- married Jeremiah Worsham); Catherine; John (born 1801 in Georgia -- married Martha Curry and Mary Wells); William (born 1804 in Tennessee -- married Nancy Gilmore); and Elizabeth (born 1810 in Alabama -- married John May Springer).

Zachariah had moved to Mississippi by 1803 and by 1819 was found in Alabama. In 1829 he started for Texas with a caravan of settlers, his two sons, and a daughter along with their families. Zachariah literally drove the first full-blooded Durham cattle to Coahuila and Texas. The caravan initially stopped at the Nacogdoches Old Stone Fort for protection from the Indians. Texas was under Mexican rule at the time, and Zachariah and his two sons petitioned the Mexican government for land grants. In 1831 the three Landrum men were each granted in excess of 4,000 acres each. Zachariah's League was granted on "Bedie Creek" near Iron Mound League, and near the "Town Creek" trading post..

The Landrums prospered in Texas, becoming leading citizens of the new republic. Zachariah's sons and sons-in-laws fought against the Mexicans in Texas' fight for Independence from Mexico.

At the age of 67, Zachariah became ill. He became so weak that he signed his will with an "x." He died on 19 Jul 1833 in what was then still Spanish America, and his earthly estate was disposed of by his will on 1 July, 1839. Zachariah was buried on his League, near his home two miles South of Town Creek Trading Post and one mile West on a scrub-treed hill called the "Landrum Springer Cemetery."

PineyWoods President Jim Jones read the dedication statement and TXSSAR Color guard Southern Commander, Colonel Tom Green, escorted PineyWoods member Bob McKenna and Mrs. Narcissa Boulware to the tombstone. Mrs. Boulware, the senior descendant of Zachariah present at the ceremony, placed a wreath at the grave.

Bob McKenna then unveiled a distinctive bronze marker which depicts the familiar Continental soldier with his musket, ready to defend his country. The marker consists of four arms and eight points, each point being decorated with a gold head. The source of the cross is the ancient chivalric Order of St. Louis. The cross is connected with a circular laurel wreath, a Napoleonic symbol recognizing faithful service and merit. The year 1775 is inscribed at the base the year the "shot heard round the world" was fired at Lexington Green, Massachusetts.

PineyWoods President Jim Jones spoke briefly on the sacrifices made by men like Zachariah Landrum, the price of freedom, and the meaning of the elements of the ceremony. TXSSAR President elect Dr. Jim Heath spoke briefly on the role of the SAR in remembering our patriots, the importance of remembering our history, and some of the other programs of the society.

A three-round black powder gun salute was fired by TXSSAR Color Guardsmen Carl Hill, Tom Houston, and Jim Raines to honor Patriot Landrum whose voice has long



been silent. Josey M. Johnson III, of Bugles Across America, then sounded Taps. The ceremony ended with the retirement of the colors by the TXSSAR Color Guard and a closing prayer by PineyWoods member Cannon Pritchard.



#### THE GRAVE MARKING CEREMONY FOR RICHARD TICE



Members of the TXSSAR Color Guard fire a 3 musket salute over the grave of Richard Tice.

Shown are Tom Green, Jim Mitchell, and John Thompson.

It was a beautiful summer day Saturday, May 21, 2005 when the Independence Chapter of the Texas Society, Sons of the American Revolution held the SAR Grave Marking ceremony for Richard Tice, a Revolutionary War Veteran from New Jersey who moved to Texas in 1842 to live with his daughter and son-in-law. There were an estimated 75 in attendance, including 6 descendants of Richard Tice.

Charles Miller, Secretary/Treasurer of the Independence Chapter acted as the Master of Ceremonies. Taking a prominent part in the ceremony were Tom Green, Texas Society President-elect (2006), and the Texas color Guard, who presented and posted the colors. "Butch" Strickland Jr., pastor of the Independence Baptist church, gave the Invocation and the Benediction.

After the Pledge of Allegiance to the United States Flag and the Texas Flag, Allan Henshaw, Texas Society District 8 Vice President led the crowd in the SAR pledge. Next the MC introduced the six descendants of Richard Tice who were present. These included Lavon Phillips, 4x great grand-daughter; Martha Pearce Leipliger, 4x great grand-daughter; Clare Dyer, 4x great grand-daughter; John Bailey, 4x great grand-son;

Susan Phillips, 5x great grand-daughter; and Polly Talley, 5x great grand-daughter. Each was presented with a long stemmed rose by Tom Lamson of the American Legion.

The biography of Richard Tice was read by Independence Chapter President Elton Lacey, PhD. After a dedication of the marker by Charles Miller, descendant John Bailey placed a flag upon the grave. The marker was then unveiled by descendant Clare Dyer and James Boone Jr., member of the Independence Chapter SAR.

The wreath was laid upon the grave by descendants Susan Phillips and Katherine Taylor of the Colonel George Dashiell Chapter DAR. American Legion Post 459 presented a POW/MIA Remembrance Service, after which Washington County Judge Dorothy Morgan welcomed the descndants, visitors, and participants. Numerous other participants on the program included members of American Legion Post 159 who fired a 21 gun salute and played TAPS and several members of various Chapters of the DAR.

A reception was held immediately following the ceremony at the Independence Baptist Church, with food and drinks provided by the Capt. Jabez Deming Chapter Dar of Brenham TX; the La Villita Chapter DAR, Bryan/College Station, TX; the William Scott Chapter DAR, Bryan/College Station, TX; and by Charles & Rose Mary Miller.



Members of the TXSSAR Color Guard at the Richard tice Grave Marking Ceremony are (left to right) Jim Heath, John Thompson, Tom Green, Jim Mitchell, Ron Barker, Conni Barker, Ray Cox

# THE GRAVE MARKING CEREMONY FOR HENRY BAILEY GREENWOOD

Revolutionary War Patriot Henry Bailey Greenwood was honored with a grave marking ceremony on Saturday, October 22, 2005 by the Sons of the American Revolution, PineyWoods Chapter of Kingwood, TX. The dedication service was conducted at the Stoneham Cemetery on Hwy 105 just west of Stoneham. Representatives from numerous patriotic organizations, Greenwood descendants, and others with old ties to the Greenwood family were present at the service. Members of the Texas Society, Sons of the American Revolution Color Guard, dressed in period uniforms and attire, marched into place accompanied by fife music to present the colors. After the Invocation by Rev. Tim Bruegger of the First United Methodist Church of Navasota, PineyWoods member Kim Morton had all of the children present come forward to lead the Pledge of Allegiance to the American flag.

Catherine Price, President of the Stoneham-Greenwood Reunion Group, gave remarks about the benefits of growing up in an old-style extended family. Robin Montgomery, Past-President of the same group, gave remarks on the relationship of the Montgomery, Stoneham, and Greenwood families and their historic impact on Grimes and Montgomery Counties. PineyWoods member Kim Morton presented the biography of Henry Bailey Greenwood. Henry Bailey Greenwood was born in 1756 in Virginia. Growing up in Loudon and Bedford counties, Henry professed the Quaker religion. In 1779 he married Nancy Jarvis. This young couple soon started a family and moved to Botetourt Co, Virginia.

Owing to his religion Henry apparently "sat out" the American Revolution, but his sense of "community" was never in question. He served as a juror during the time of the Revolution, proving himself to be a "solid citizen" in Botetourt Co, Virginia. Following the Revolution, Henry and his family made five different moves, reaching Texas by 1829 and settling near St. Augustine. In 1830 the family moved to Grimes County, settling at "Old Hi Point," the forerunner of Stoneham, Texas. Henry lived out the last five years of his life founding his new community in very uncertain times. He died in 1835 having lived a full life of family values, exploration, patriotism, and an indomitable spirit which the men of his time possessed. He had two sons, Joel and Franklin, who accompanied him to Texas, married into the Montgomery family, and became the direct line grandfathers of most of the Greenwood descendants who live in the area today.

PineyWoods Registrar Bob McKenna read the dedication statement. Catherine Price and Robin

Montgomery then unveiled a distinctive bronze marker which depicts the familiar Continental soldier with his musket, ready to defend his country. The marker consists of four arms and eight points, each point being decorated with a gold head. The source of the cross is the ancient chivalric Order of St. Louis. The cross is connected with a circular laurel wreath, a Napoleonic symbol recognizing faithful service and merit. The year 1775 is inscribed at the base - the year the "shot heard round the world" was fired at Lexington Green, Massachusetts.

TXSSAR Color guard Southern Commander, Colonel Tom Green, then escorted Mrs. Anna Price to the tombstone for the placement of a memorial wreath while piper Nathan Livingston played "Rowan Tree."



PineyWoods Registrar Bob McKenna spoke briefly on the sacrifices made by men like Henry Bailey Greenwood, the price of freedom, and the meaning of the elements of the ceremony. TXSSAR President Dr. Jim Heath spoke briefly on the meaning of the SAR Pledge, which reads: "We descendants of the heroes of the American Revolution who, by their sacrifices, established the United States of America, reaffirm our faith in the principles of liberty and our Constitutional Republic, and solemnly pledge ourselves to defend them against every foe."

A black powder gun salute was fired by TXSSAR Color Guardsmen Tom Green, Tom Houston, and Jim Mitchell to honor Patriot Greenwood, whose voice has long been silent. Piper Nathan Livingston then played "Amazing Grace." The ceremony ended with the retirement of the colors by the TXSSAR Color Guard and a closing prayer by Rev. Tim Bruegger.



# TEXAS SOCIETY SAR CHAPTER INFORMATION

**The Bernardo de Galvez Chapter #1** was chartered on December 8, 1896 and reactivated on November 16, 1986. The chapter is located in Galveston and is named for the Spanish Governor of Louisiana during the American Revolution. His military opposition to the British as well as supplying beef to the Continental Army aided the colonial cause greatly. (Source: *The Courthouses of Texas*, A guide by Mavis P. Kelsey, Sr., Donald H. Dyal, p. 114)

The current officers are: James C. Cantrell, II, President; John P. Gulley, Jr., President-elect; George W. Cornelius, Secretary-Treasurer; Joseph W. Love, Jr., Registrar; and Capt. Gordon R. Robinson, Chaplain.

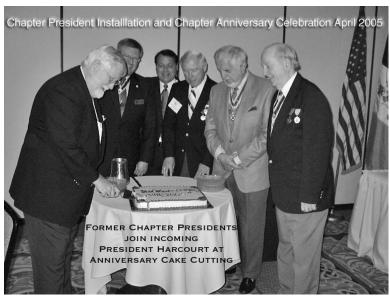


Dallas Chapter #2 February 11, 2006 meeting. Front Row, L to R: Compatriots Tom Smith, John Morton, Tracy Pounders, Wayne Wende, James Fairbairn, Byron Christian, & Tom Whitelock. Second Row: Arthur Ingalls, Robert Clark, Frank Pounders, Ralph McDowell, Cliff Slagle, Bob Spence, Henry (Hank) Goldwire, John Warterfield, and C.W. "Tom" Bohanan. Third Row: Patrick Jones, Grady Fairbairn, Randy Jones, Robert Smith, Donald Hay, Mike McKinney, Martin Lyford, Allen Christian, and Robert Ball. Back Row: Charles Windham, Gerald Tyler, Frank Stacy, Glenn Toal, Al Sloan, Bert Huls, William Barnard, Richard Jones, William Richardson, James Templin, Charles Baker, and Lou Patterson.

**The Dallas Chapter #2** was chartered on July 4, 1929, and takes its name from the city, which is named for George Mifflin Dallas, Vice President of the United States during the Administration of James K. Polk. He was Vice President in 1845 when Texas was admitted to the union. (Source: *The Courthouses of Texas*, A guide by Mavis P.Kelsey, Sr., Donald H. Dyal, p. 87)

Current officers are: Tom M. Whitelock, President; E. Thomas Smith, First Vice President; H. Charles Baker, Second Vice President; Robert M. Clark, Jr., Secretary; Allen L. Christian, Treasurer; Melvin Hensell McCoy, Registrar; Frank H. Pounders, Chaplain; James A. Pipkin, Jr., Chaplain; and Alan M. Pickens, Historian.

The Texarkana Chapter #3 was chartered in 1930 and is currently inactive.



San Antonio Chapter #4. Former Chapter President and Genealogist General Ed Butler, Former Chapter President and Current Chapter Historian Jim Massingill, Incoming 2005 Chapter President George Harcourt, Former Chapter Presidents Stephen Rohrbough, Col (Ret) Joe Ware, and John Wilmeth.

**The San Antonio Chapter #4** was chartered on April 19, 1930, and is named for its location in San Antonio, Texas. The city was named San Antonio de Bexar because the missionaries originally stopped there on the Feast day of Saint Antonio. Bexar, for which the county is named, was a Spanish nobleman.

The San Antonio Chapter #4 is active in the community in many ways. The Chapter has a presence at the Fort Sam Houston 4th of July Ceremonies - there are two events and we participate in both. In April we take part in the solemn Pilgrimage to the Alamo. In 2006, State Society President Tom Green will join our color guard, under leadership of Compatriot Frank Rohrbough, and members as we place a wreath at the door of the Alamo. The Battle of Medina is an event where our color guard and other members mark the important battle. The color guard also makes appearances at Naturalization ceremonies.

The Jr. R.O.T.C. program is active with some 40 schools participating - our members presenting the awards, Medals and Certificates, to these fine young people. Compatriot Courtland Snyder has successfully brought the program along and is expanding it.

The chapter's web site is up and running with an increasing number of hits monthly. Our newsletter and other information are posted on the site and are available for all. Compatriot John Knobelsdorf joined the chapter and the next month started our web site from scratch. The San Antonio Chapter's Web site address is: <a href="http://sarsat.org">http://sarsat.org</a> or <a href="www.sarsat.org">www.sarsat.org</a>, either will work.

A newsletter is now produced monthly. A quarterly issue is mailed, the other months sent via email. For those without Internet service a copy is mailed. All newsletters are posted to web site as a way to better serve the chapter members.

The chapter meets for a monthly General Meeting except for the months of July and August. In December a second luncheon is held in conjunction with the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Children of the American Revolution. The executive committee meets each month except for July and August.

The chapter participates in the Knight Essay contest and the CAR poster contest. It also delivers used books and magazines to the Audey Murphy Veterans Hospital at least quarterly.

In 2007 the San Antonio Chapter will host the Texas State Society's annual meeting.

**The Paul Carrington Chapter #5** was chartered in May, 1930, is located in Houston, Texas, and is named for a participant in the American Revolution. The name "Paul Carrington" was selected because he was a notable Revolutionary patriot and several original members were his descendants. (Source: Chapter Webmaster). One descendant of Paul Carrington from Virginia was William S. Patton who was also a member of the chapter. (Source: TXSSAR History Volume I, page 85).

The Paul Carrington Chapter has a long tradition of celebrating George Washington's Birthday with an exquisite dinner and the presentation of the Distinguished Service Award to an outstanding citizen.

# RECIPIENTS OF THE PAUL CARRINGTON CHAPTER DISTINGUISHED SERVICE AWARD

1944	Mr. C. E. Gilbert, Jr.	1965	Mr. Wright Morrow	1984	Mr. B. N. Woodson
1945	Mr. Edward Kilman	1966	Mr. John W. Mecom	1985	Gov. W. P. Clements, Jr.
1946	Mr. Hugh Roy Cullen	1967	Mr. Gus S. Wortham	1986	Dr. M. E. DeBakey
1947	Hon. Ross S. Sterling	1968	Mr. Fred W. Moore	1987	Mr. David Bintliff
	Dr. John T. Moore	1969	Mr. Joseph S. Gallegly	1988	Dr. Frank Vandiver
1948	Bishop A. Frank Smith		Mr. Clyde J. Verheyden	1989	Mr. C. W. Morris, Jr.
1949	Dr. W. H. Moursund	1970	Hon. E. G. West	1990	Mr. Jack Bowen
1950	Hon. E. E. Townes	1971	Dr. Everett L. Goar	1991	Mr. G. W. Strake, Jr.
1951	Mr. A. Dee Simpson	1972	Dr. R. Lee Clark	1992	PG G. H. Brandau, M.D.
1952	Mr. Hines H. Baker		Dr. Claude I. Fly	1993	Mr. Jack S. Blanton
	Mr. Charles H. Lane	1973	Gen. Clyde J. Watts	1994	Dr. J. T. Painter
1953	Col. Joseph W. Evans	1974	Hon. John R. Rarick	1995	Hon. Spurgeon E. Bell
	Mr. Louis W. Kemp		Mr. J. Evetts Haley		Hon. William N. Blanton
1954	Mr. Francis M. Law	1975	Col. Curtis B. Dall	1996	Mr. Harris Masterson
	Mr. William S. Patton	1976	Mrs. I. F. MacArthur	1997	Lt.Gen. Howard D. Graves
1955	Mr. Warren S. Bellows	1977	Hon. J. M. Ingraham	1998	Mr. Harry E. Bovay, Jr.
1956	Mr. Jesse H. Jones		Hon. L. P. McDonald	1999	Mr. Joe Hunter Reynolds
1957	Dr. Henry A. Petersen		Rev. A. I. Frank	2000	Capt. Eugene A. Cernan
1958	Mr. Paul E. Wise	1978	Presley E. Werlein, Jr.		Mr. Ray Miller
1959	Col. Desmond A. Barry		Hon. M. Thomson	2001	Dr. John Mendelsohn
1960	Mrs. Dallas McGregor	1979	Dr. D. A. Cooley	2002	Hon. Ewing Werlein, Jr.
	Mr. W. Hume Everett		Hon. Jesse W. Helms	2003	PG B. Rice Aston
1961	Mr. J. S. Abercrombie	1980	Hon. Price Daniel	2004	Stewart Morris
1962	The Rev. T. R. Ingram	1981	Mr. Dan Smoot	2005	Dr. Mavis P. Kelsey, Sr.
1963	Dr. Jack R. Hild	1982	Hon. Harry F. Byrd, Jr.		
1964	Hon. Ewing Werlein	1983	Mr. Michael T. Halbouty		

#### LIVING PAST PRESIDENTS

B. Rice Aston Dwight E. Beach, Jr. Joseph F. Blanton George H. Brandau, M.D. Joe R. Davidson Kenneth R. Duff, M.D. Floyd E. Guest Emory R. Guest
James L. Guest
Carlos R. Hamilton, Jr., M.D.
Rev. Douglas Harper, Jr.
Ph.D.
Allan M. Henshaw
Judge Thomas E. Lawrence

Donald L. Lefeber Rory R. Olsen Stephen Pate Van Short Robert B. Smith, Jr. Robert Young The Major K. M. Van Zandt Chapter #6 is located in Fort Worth, Texas. This chapter was organized in the Directors Room of the Fort Worth National Bank on April 1st, 1932. One of the charter members was Elias P. Van Zandt. Compatriot Van Zandt was a son of the late Major K. M. Van Zandt, for whom the chapter is named, and for whom the City of Fort Worth owes much for its progress and development during the past 60 years in religious, civic, and patriotic endeavors. K.M. Van Zandt began his career as a lawyer and surveyor for the railroad in East Texas. In 1861, he joined the Confederate Army and served as an officer in the Seventh Texas Infantry. After the Civil War, he joined the wave of migration westward, settling in Fort Worth in 1874. A member of the firm Tidwell, Van Zandt and Company, Bankers, he served as president of the firm's bank from 1874 until his death in 1930 at the age of 93. A vigorous civil worker, Van Zandt helped bring churches, schools, railroads, and new business and industry to Fort Worth. He represented Tarrant County in the state legislature and was active on the city council and the school board. (Source: James Alderman).

The current officers are: James E. Haynes, Sr., President; John E. Snyder, First Vice President; Bobby G. Shields, Secretary; Donald G. Pray, Treasurer; Luther V. Oliver, Genealogist; Thomas C. McMurray, II, Chaplain; and James E. Alderman, Sgt. At Arms.

**The Arlington Chapter #7** was originally chartered in the 1930's and was reactivated on February 25, 1994.

The current officers are: Roger E. Muelle, Jr., President; Joe S. Davis, Secretary; Robert A. Harris, Treasurer; James C. Newland, Jr., Chaplain; and Phil E. Johnson, Historian.

The Temple Chapter #8 was chartered in the 1930's and is currently inactive.

The Colonel Turner Sharp Chapter #9 is located in EI Paso, Texas and is named for an outstanding chapter member. Chapter #9 was originally chartered on June 2, 1933, as the EI Paso Chapter. The chapter was permanently located in EI Paso, Texas, and was named for that city which derived its name from the Spanish Paso del Norte. In 1983, the chapter name was changed to the Col. Turner R. Sharp Chapter in recognition of the outstanding contributions of retired Colonel Turner R. Sharp who served as the President of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (TXSSAR) from 1969 to 1970. Colonel Sharp was the driving force in obtaining, for the chapter, a one-quarter-scale replica of the Liberty Bell manufactured by the same foundry in England that produced the original Liberty Bell. (Source: Bill Holcombe)

The current officers are: Ralph E. Seitsinger, President; Steven M. Curl, President-Elect; and William M. Dingwall, Jr. Secretary-Treasurer.

**The Panhandle Plain Chapter #10** was chartered in the mid-1930's, is located in Amarillo, Texas, and is named for a region of the Texas Panhandle.

The current officers are: Judge Robert Risley, President; Dr. Allen Early, Jr., President-Elect; James E. Claughton, Jr., First Vice President; George T. West, Secretary; William G. Harper, Treasurer; Dr. Richard G. Jetton, Registrar; and Henry H. Norrid, Chaplain.

The Patrick Henry Chapter #11 was chartered on May 16, 1938, is located in Austin, Travis County, Texas, and is named for the revolutionary war patriot famous for the words "...As for me, give me liberty or give me death." Founding member Dr. Henry Winston Harper (b. 1859), Dean of the Graduate School at the University of Texas, was a great-great grandson of Virginia patriot and Governor Patrick Henry, and the Chapter was named in honor of Dear Harper's illustrious ancestor. (Source: Henry Maxson Flagg)

The current officers are: Robert A. Gibson, President; William M. Towery, First Vice President; John W. Knox, Secretary; Franklin L. Wilson, Treasurer; Richard W. Barham, Registrar; Roger I. Gaby, Chaplain; and Peter F. Maxon, Historian.

The William Pruitt Chapter #12 was chartered in 1938 and is currently inactive.

The Jesse Watkins Chapter #13 was chartered in 1939 and is currently inactive.



Corpus Christi Chapter #14 Recharter Ceremony

**The Corpus Christi Chapter #14** was originally chartered on September 17, 1939, was re-chartered in 2005, and is named for the city of its location.

The Corpus Christi Chapter was rechartered by James E. Heath, State President. Clifford Platt II (Former State President of Arizona Society) was elected President; William Stubbs, President-Elect (not pictured), Darrell P. Thompson, Secretary/Treasurer; and C. Phillip Smith, Registrar. Also in Attendance was Judge Ed Butler, Genealogist General - NSSAR; Hewett B. Fox, past President Corpus Christi Chapter Stephen Rohrbough; and Dick Robinett. Thomas Gomez, President of the Corpus Christi Chapter of the Sons of The Republic of Texas (2nd from far left) was also present.

**The Texas Tech Chapter #15** was chartered in the late 1940's, is located in Lubbock, Texas, and is named for Texas Tech University, which originally made reference to the technological emphasis of the school.

The current officers are: Reeves R. D. Winn, President; J. B. Roberts, First Vice President; Christopher Winn, Secretary-Treasurer; and J. Worth Fullingim, Chaplain.

**The Big Country Chapter #16** was originally chartered on June 23, 1951, was reactivated on April 16, 1988, is located in Abilene, Texas, and is another chapter named for a geographic region of the state.

The current officers are: Mark S. Delaplaine, President; David S. Crymes, First Vice President; James H. Culwell, Secretary; Lowell A. Johnston, Treasurer; and Henry H. McGinty, Registrar.

**The Major White Chapter #17** was chartered in 1956 and is located in Baytown, Texas.

The current officers are: John P. Adams, President; and Robert A. Templin, Secretary-Treasurer.

**The Permian Basin Chapter #18** was chartered in the late 1950's, is located in Midland, Texas, and is named after a specific geographic location in West Texas.

The current officers are: Jim D. Moore, President; Heasley S. J. Rook, First Vice President; Brian H. Scarborough, Secretary-Treasurer; Horace M. Perry, Registrar; and George F. Harley, Chaplain.

**The Paul Revere Chapter #19** was chartered in July, 1961, is located in Beaumont, Texas, and is named for the famous patriot, silversmith, and soldier. Revere is credited with starting the famous ride warning that "the regulars are coming."

The current officers are: Floyd R. Miller, President; Timothy W. Lewis, First Vice President; Sam M. Wood, Jr., Secretary; Aubrey R. Kimler, Treasurer; J. B. Bishop, Jr., Registrar; Alan D. Calcote, Chaplain; Lawrence K. Casey, Jr., Historian; and Daniel W. Crowley, Sgt. At Arms.

**The Lt. Mordecai Baldwin Chapter #20** was chartered on July 30, 1963, is located in Jefferson, Texas, and is currently inactive.

The Rio Grande Valley Chapter #21 was chartered on November 21, 1964 and is currently inactive.

**The Daniel Wood Chapter #22** was originally chartered on December 5, 1964, was reactivated in January, 1988, and is located in San Angelo, Texas.

The current officers are: Raymond C. Mays, President; Joe D. Helton, First Vice President; Billy R. Oden, Secretary-Treasurer; and Robert I. Paine, Registrar.



Denton Chapter #23 Installation of Officers January 6, 2005. L to R are: Roy Adams, President of TXSSAR, William F. Bell - Chapter Registrar, Christopher Ray Casey - Chapter President, Samuel V. Haynes - Chapter Vice President, James J. Johnson, Jr - Chapter Secretary, and William Brenholtz - Chapter Chaplain.

**The Denton Chapter #23** was originally chartered on August 21, 1965, was reactivated on January 14, 1995, and was named for its location, Denton, Texas. The city was named for John B. Denton, an early North Texas settler, preacher, and soldier. Indians killed him in 1856. His remains are interred on the Denton County Old Courthouse lawn. (Source: *The Courthouses of Texas*, A guide by Mavis P. Kelsey, Sr., Donald H. Dyal, p. 91)

The Houston Chapter #24 was chartered on May 16, 1966 and the charter was revoked in 2003.



The Capt. Wm. Barron Chapter #25 entered its 1<sup>st</sup> Annual SAR Float into the 2004 Tyler Rose Parade. Participating in the event were (L to R): Roger Jacobs, Leland Carter, Sam Kidd, Tom Miller (behind flag), Tim West, Sydney Bertino, Hollis Lawrence, Mrs. Elaine Ashburn, Tannin Bertino, and Larry Ashburn.

The Captain William Barron Chapter #25 was chartered on July 14, 1967, is located in Tyler, Texas, and is named for William Barron, Sr., who served as a captain in the Georgia Army during the American Revolution. In 1788, during the siege of Augusta, the Tories persuaded the Indians to behead him. His head was placed on a pole as a trophy of war, and placed "in the center of Augusta where it remained for three weeks until the Whigs gained control of the town and took it down." (Source: Chapter website)

Current officers are: Lawrence Ashburn, Jr., President; Thomas L. Miller, Jr., First Vice President; Michael J. Everheart, Second Vice President; Donald R. Boyd, Secretary; George T. Hall, Treasurer; Maxwell Herring, Jr., Registrar; Marvin D. Majors, Chaplain; and Joseph R. Barron, Historian.

**The Heart of Texas Chapter #26** was chartered on March 13, 1971, is located in Temple, Texas, and is another chapter named for a geographic region of the state.

The current officers are: Henry W. Wilson, President; Thomas A. Dannelley, Jr., President Elect; Sidney R. Thurston, First Vice President; John A. Southard, Secretary; T. David Yeilding, Treasurer; W. M. Marrs, Registrar; and Robert A. Berry, Chaplain.

The Captain John M. McAdams Chapter #27 was chartered on March 12, 1972, is located in Huntsville, Texas, and is named because many of the chapter members have been descendents of patriot Captain John M. McAdams from South Carolina (Source: TXSSAR History Volume I, page 170, Column 3). The organizing president was Kelly Edgar McAdams who founded the chapter in 1973 and has been honored with an SAR memorial marker at his grave site located in the McAdams Cemetery in Walker County (Source: The SAR Magazine, Summer 2000, page 32).

The Current officers are: Sherrel O. Woods, Jr., President; Robert Lee Bruner, First Vice President; Frank D. Roberts, Jr., Secretary; Dr. James D. Tarver, Treasurer; Mack Woodward Jr., Registrar; and James D. Patton, Historian.



Lt. Nathan Gann Chapter #28 March 23, 2006 meeting. L to R: Nathan "Woody" Gann, Genealogist; Fred Hutson, Sgt. at Arms; J. Neal Naranjo; Jeff Corbett, Treasurer; Fred Preston, President; David Larned, and Tom Gann, Secretary. Active members not shown are: David Adams, Registrar; Fred Jacobs; Bill Jacobs; Ed Shelton, Vice President; Vance Roberts, Historian; and Lester Sparks, Chaplain.

#### Contents | Index

**The Lt. Nathan Gann Chapter #28** was chartered on May 23, 1974, and is located in Lufkin, Texas. The chapter is named for Ignatious Nathan Gann 1759-1839 who fought in the battle of Kings Mountain among other battles. At the March 2006 meeting we honored the winning 5th graders in this years poster contest. We also honored two Eagle Scouts at the same meeting and were entertained by a Barbershop Quartet. One of the Eagles and his father were members of the Barbershop Quartet.

We reactivated two members last year that had been off the roles for almost 10 years and we currently hope to add three new members this year.

We publish our meeting minutes on our web page and include pictures. The page is at http://go-lufkin.com/SAR

The Lt. Abraham Cantine Chapter #29 was chartered on November 22, 1975 and is currently inactive.

**The Mineral Wells Chapter #30** was chartered on February 28, 1976 and the charter was revoked on March 18, 2000.

**The Hill Country Chapter #31** was chartered on October 30, 1976, is located in Kerrville, and is named for the geographic region.

The current officers are: Wesley R. Wilson, President; Joseph L. Benham, First Vice President; John W. King, Jr., Secretary; John R. Johnson, Jr., Treasurer; Gerald A. Wikle, Registrar; Jack A. Javens, Chaplain; and Lee H. Smith, Sgt. At Arms.

The Waco Chapter #32 was chartered on November 7, 1978, and is named for the Texas city where it is located.

The current officers are: Dr. Eric R. Rachut, President; Robert A. Scott, First Vice President; and B. R. Burleson, Registrar.



Cradle of Texas Chapter #33 Charter day photo. From left to right is Clovis H. Brakebill; Wellington G. McAlexander, Chapter President; and Carl Tumey, Texas SAR Society President.

**The Cradle of Texas Chapter #33** was chartered on December 9, 1983, serves Brazoria, Matagorda, and Wharton Counties, and is named for a geographic region.

#### **Charter Members**

Martin Atwood
William Harold Attaway
Vivien Earl Boggs \*
Arthur Raymond Capell \*
Teddy R. Carr
George J. Easterling
William Franklin Elliott
Chester Raymond Francis Jr. \*
Hall Wesley Griggs \*
Bruce Sherman Grimes
Thomas Morris Gupton \*
Albert Elton Herreth
Brett Ramzel Herreth

William Joseph Howze
Thomas Gene Kenyon \*
Reuben Burch Loggins
Stanley Earl Hyer
Wellington G. McAlexander \*
David Henry Mahavier
Thomas Paul Mayerle
Barton Stewart Nagle Jr.
Ira Elton Rice \*
Gordon E. Richardson \*
Samuel Scott Richardson \*
Martin Lee Schwebel
Clell L. Sechrest

Harry M. Sechrest
Luther L. Singletary
Thomas Otto Slonek
John Thomas Suess
Julian W. Taylor, Jr.
Julian W. Taylor, III
Marcus Aurelis Weems \*
Edwin Pryor Womack
Eric Ralph Zeitler
Kurt Vernon Zeitler
Vernon Arthur Zeitler \*

<sup>\*</sup> deceased

**The Edmund Terrill Chapter #34** was chartered October 15, 1983 in Sherman, Texas. The chapter was named for Captain Edmund Terrill who served as a Sergeant and later as a Captain in the Virginia Militia. Captain Terrill was the ancestor of Fred A Ryle Sr. who was the founder of the Edmund Terrill Chapter.



Edmund Terrill Chapter 2005 officers: Dale Rideout, President; Delbert Taylor, Vice President; and William Woods, Secretary/Treasurer

#### Charter members were:

Mr. Charles H. Gillespie Jr., Sherman, Texas

Mr. Howard H. Harvey, Sherman, Texas

Mr. Charles C. Horton, Sherman, Texas

Mr. Thomas L. Johnson, Denison, Texas

Mr. Roy E. Renfro Jr., Pottsboro, Texas

Dr. William I. Southerland, Sherman, Texas

Mr. William J. Woods, Sherman, Texas

Compatriot William J. Woods became the first dual member in the Texas Society being a member of the Dallas chapter before the Edmund Terrill Chapter was chartered.

Chapter presidents from 1984 through 2005 were:

Mr. Fred A. Ryle, Sr.

Mr. Stephen Bryant

Mr. Delbert Taylor

Mr. Arnold B. Reese

Mr. Thomas Barton

Mr. William Hurst

Mr. Ronald Dale Rideout

Chapter officers named for the year 1984 were:

President Mr. Fred A. Ryle, Sr.

Vice President Mr. Campbell H. Gillespie, Jr

Secretary Dr. Roy E. Renfro, Jr Treasurer Mr. Howard Hoo Harvey Registrar Dr. William I. Southerland

Mr. Robert Varney King, a chapter member for many years, at his death in the year of 2000 in his will left \$25,000.00 to the Edmund Terrill Chapter #34. The will stated it was to be donated to the College of the Ozarks at Lookout Mountain Missouri for a scholarship in his honor and his wife Edna King. The College is located near Branson, Missouri. Mr. King was responsible for getting nine of his nephews signed up as members of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution.

Awards presented to the chapter have been the Col. Joe M. Hill Jr. Membership Award for 100% renewal four times since its charter. Flag Steamers and Contributions to the Col. Hill Patriots Fund are other awards received. Chapter member Delbert Taylor was awarded the Patriots Medal in 1997.

Supplemental ancestor applications have been approved for Delbert Taylor, William T. Grier Jr., and Ronnie Rencher.

At the time of this writing, 2005, the Edmund Terrill Chapter #34 has three perpetual members and one deceased perpetual member. The current perpetual members are: Tommy J. Moore, Rev. Fred A. Ryle, Jr., and Delbert Taylor. The deceased perpetual member is Fred Ryle, Sr.

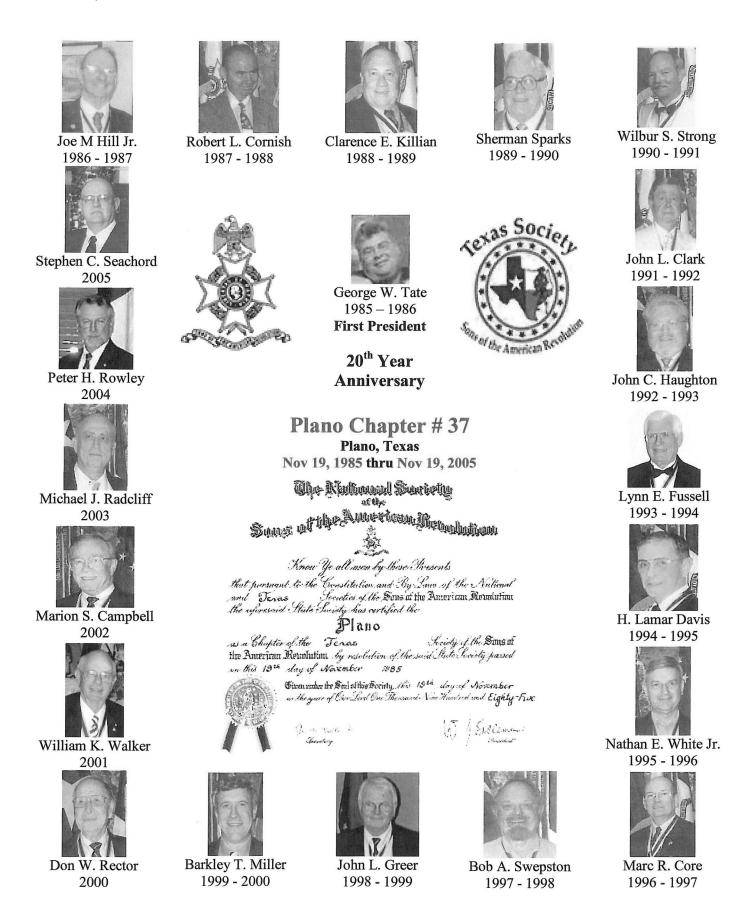
At the close of year 2005, three of its charter members are still members. They are Dr. Roy Renfro, Jr., Thomas L. Johnson, and William J. Woods.

**The William Hightower Chapter #35** was chartered on March 9, 1984, is located in New Braunfels, TX, and is named after a participant in the American Revolution.

The current officers are: Louis Paul Colantoni, President; Christopher C. Baker, First Vice President; John G. Phelan, Secretary; Richard P. Edwards, Jr., Treasurer; Jerry M. Bullock, Registrar; and Wade T. Greenwell, Chaplain.

**The North Central Texas Chapter #36** was chartered on October 19, 1985, is located in Wichita Falls, and is named for a geographic region of the Lone Star State.

The current officers are: Joseph C. McNeely, President; John A. Webb, First Vice President; Maurice A. McCall, Treasurer; Michael A. Mitchell, Registrar; Alvin N. Dunn, Chaplain; Joseph E. McNeely, Historian; and Robert A. McNeely, Sgt. At Arms.



**The Plano Chapter #37** was chartered on November 19, 1985, and was named for its location in Plano, Texas. The town selected the name Plano, meaning "flat" in Spanish, for its first post office in 1852. The terrain surrounding Plano is flat, black land prairie. Plano incorporated in 1873 and elected a mayor and board of aldermen that year.



Freedom Chapter #38. Back row: Randy Leonard, Bob Malone, Ken Harrington, Fred Hill, Nolan Maxie (Chapter Founder), Jack Morton, Charlie Hereford. Front row: John Thompson, Jim Raines, John Fendley, Jim Mitchell (Chapter President), Billy Anderson, Don Stone, Russell Cox.

**The Freedom Chapter #38** was chartered on March 2, 1986, is named for one of the tenets of a democratic nation, and is located in Conroe.

The Freedom Chapter is known for its Color Guard services including grave markings, DAR events, patriotic parades, student award presentations, and other SAR events.

The charter members of the Freedom Chapter were:

Nolan Ray Maxie
Sam M. Wood
George C. Adams
J. R. Smith
Willie H. Whitehead
Thomas M. Green
Frank Ray
John E. Reese
David Barrett
Robert D. Thomas
Orval A. Kirkham
Lloyd F. Barrett

Jay D. Whitehurst
Alexander J. Anderson
James G. Badgett
Linwood Smith
W. C. Larrabee
Bernard J. Larvin
Lloyd Barrett
Martin A. Raabe, Jr.
James B. Barrett
Roy Andrew Mitchell
William David Grogan
Frank T. Harrowing

Past presidents include Nolan Ray Maxie (1986-1989); John E. Reese (1989-1993); John D. Morton (1993-1998); John K. Thompson (1998-2003); current TXSSAR Historian Donald L. Stone Jr. (2003-2005); Frederick E. Hill, II (2005-2006); James Edward Mitchell (2006-).

**The Blaine C. Willhoite Chapter #39** was chartered on March 8, 1986 and the charter was revoked in July, 2005. The chapter is located in Irving, and is named for Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr., an outstanding leader who devoted considerable time and energy to establish the Irving Chapter. He and a few others from the Dallas Chapter helped create this chapter. (See TXSSAR History Volume I, page 209, Column 1)



Independence Chapter #40. Back row (L to R): Nelson Kornegay, Robert L. Middleton, Rick Starnes, Chapter Vice-President The Honorable Eugene A. Cook III Retired Texas Supreme Court Justice, John Wayne Impersonator Dr. Gene Howard, Secretary/Treasurer Robert B. Schwart Jr., Chapter President Charles H. Miller Sr., Lydia House, & Nancy Schwart. Middle row (L to R): Sharon Kornegay, Frances Henry, Sondra Cook, & Rose Mary Miller. Front row (L to R): Chapter Chaplain James L. Boone Jr., Carl Bruce Henry, Dan Boone, & Jim Tom House.

**The Independence Chapter #40** was chartered on June 23, 1986, was named for one of the enduring principles of a democracy, and serves Bryan, College Station, and the Brazos County area.

**The Bluebonnet Chapter #41** was chartered on February 21, 1987, is located in Fredericksburg, and is named for the Texas State Flower.

The current officers are: Clyde H. Smith, President; Dr. James E. Heath, First Vice President; Max L. Heath, Jr., Secretary-Treasurer; and Terry R. Phillips, Chaplain.

**The Liberty Chapter #42** was chartered on October 10, 1987 and the charter was revoked on November 6, 2004. It was named for one of the cardinal principles of a republic.

**The Ambassador Fletcher Warren Chapter #43** was chartered on January 16, 1988, is located in Greenville, and is named for the ambassador.

The current officers are: Dr. Wendell E. Edwards, President; Dr. Ronald D. Weeks, First VP; Dr. Richard D. Rowe, Secretary-Treasurer; Maj. H. Wayne Werner, Registrar; Glenn Whitworth, Chaplain; and William H. LeRosen, Historian.

**The Leon River Valley Chapter # 44** was chartered on January 8, 1991, is located in Hamilton, and is named for the geographic area.

The current officers are: Leonard W. Kirkland, President; Ricky D. Johnson, First Vice President; and Charles W. True, Jr., Chaplain.



On the left Brazos Valley Chapter President Vic Smith is making a point about the "Betsy Ross" flag. Center is Shannon Smith, Past President of the Ladies Auxiliary, TXSSAR and a member of the Elizabeth Crockett Chapter. On the right Lt. Col. Kenneth Hendricks, USAF (Ret.)

**The Brazos Valley Chapter #45** was chartered on October 15, 1992, is located in Granbury, and is named for the geographic region.

The current officers are: Victor A. Smith, Sr., President; Richard C. Eakins, First Vice President; John A. Stovall, Secretary-Treasurer; Charles F. Crabtree, III, Chaplain; and Kenneth W. Hendricks, Historian.

**The Mesquite Chapter #46** was chartered on October 24, 1992, and is named for the town in which it is located. In the early days the area had a lot of mesquite trees.

The current officers are: Lanny Ray Shaw, President; Joseph B. Howell, Secretary-Treasurer; Farris G. Collier, Registrar; and Billy Joe Denton, Sgt. At Arms.

**The East Fork of the Trinity Chapter #47** was chartered on January 16, 1993, is located in Garland, and is named for a branch of the Trinity River.

The current officers are: William D. Hill, President; Charles A. Windham, First Vice President; Paul D. Adair, Second VP; Harmon L. Adair, Jr., Secretary; Duane Everett Deese, Treasurer; Paul C. Mattoon, III, Registrar; and James R. Duty, Chaplain.

**The Canadian River Valley Chapter #48** was chartered on June 16, 1993, is located in Canadian, and the charter was revoked on March 18, 2000.



Alexander Hodge Chapter #49

**The Alexander Hodge Chapter #49** was chartered on August 31, 1993, is located in Sugarland, Texas, and is fortunate to be named for one of the fifty men buried in Texas that are known to have fought in The American Revolution.

Alexander Hodge was a veteran of both the American and Texas Revolutions and is buried in Ft. Bend County. He was a 15 year old boy who was recruited by Francis "The Swamp Fox" Marion to join the militia. Hodge later became a lawyer and moved to Arkansas. He eventually was asked to move to Austin's Colony by Stephen F. Austin and was given a section of land. Hodge promoted Mexican citizenship and even promoted the use of the Spanish language in his district, and was regarded with great respect as a local mayor. When Santa Anna made loyalty to Mexico impossible, Alexander Hodge helped guard women and children on the Runaway Scrape. He watched his sons help defeat the Mexican invaders and died two weeks later. Ft. Bend County has many landmarks named after Alexander Hodge and his gravesite has been honored by many historical organizations.

Past Presidents include Carl Hill (the chapter founder), Lovell Aldrich, Tom McCormick, Mike Green, Sam Bartholomew, Lance Salge, Shane Steele, and Fred Bultman. Since the formation of the chapter an active color guard of 10 members has been created. The color guard has participated in many local parades and patriotic functions. A successful Genealogy Fair was held which brought together over 100 different historical organizations for two years in a row. A veteran's Walk-A-Thon was established, which raised over \$5,000 for the Houston VA Hospital. The color guard also visits the veterans in the Houston VA Hospital and brings them gift bags as well as thanking them for their service. The chapter also promotes the SAR with local schools through the annual poster contest, essay contest, and JROTC awards, as well as participating in Tom Green's Flag Presentation Ceremony.

The current officers are: Frederick I. Bultman, President; Lionel Joe Updyke, Treasurer; Carl V. Hill, Jr., Registrar; and Bryan Jay Cannon, Chaplain.

The Victoria Chapter #50 was chartered on December 11, 1993, and is named for the city where it is located.

The current officers are: Frank H. Crain, Jr., President and John Gordon Laughter, Jr. Secretary-Treasurer.



PineyWoods Chapter #51. Back Row (L to R): Rex McLain III, Michael Graham (prospective), Jack Ward, Michael Lambert, Allan Henshaw, Jim Jones, Don MacGregory, Kim Morton, Jim Richards, Cannon Pritchard. Front Row: Richard Shanks, Ray Cox, Ron Barker, Larry Stevens, Bernie Balser, Ronald Austin.

**The PineyWoods Chapter #51** was chartered on February 3, 1994, and is named for its geographic location in the state. It draws members from Houston (S) to Livingston (N) and from The Woodlands (W) to Liberty (E).

The PineyWoods Chapter is active in the areas of Color Guard, with numerous appearances at the TXSSAR State Conferences and Board of Managers meetings, joint meetings with other SAR and DAR chapters, Grave Marking Ceremonies sponsored by other chapters, Naturalization ceremonies, parades, and local school events. The PineyWoods Chapter has marked three patriot graves within the last 5 years: Owen Shannon, Zachariah Landrum, and Henry Bailey Greenwood. Henry Bailey Greenwood was discovered as a new, heretofore unknown patriot, with no DAR or SAR applicants having used him as an ancestor at the time his grave was marked. The Chapter also participates in the JROTC program, sponsoring at least 12 schools each year with personal presentations of the SAR JROTC medal and certificate, the Eagle Scout Award program (our 2004 sponsored Eagle Scout won 2<sup>nd</sup> place in the NSSAR contest), the Knight Historical Essay Contest, and the James Looney Elementary School Poster Contest. The Chapter also makes annual presentations of the Fire Safety Commendation Medal and the Law Enforcement Medal to deserving persons who serve our area.

The PineyWoods Chapter has always focused on genealogy and history. When a new member is presented at a dinner meeting, a short explanation of the new compatriot's Revolutionary War ancestry is read. Counting new and supplemental applications, the chapter has had over 250 patriots approved in the last 10 years. The PineyWoods Chapter has documented and remembered these patriots by publishing two hardcover "PineyWoods Lineage Book" volumes.

**The Washington Chapter #52** was chartered on January 10, 1995, is located in Brenham, and was merged into the Independence Chapter #40 in March 1999.

**The Uvalde Chapter #53** was chartered on May 14, 1994, was named for the city where it was located, and the charter was revoked in March, 2003



Athens Chapter #54

**The Athens Chapter #54** was chartered on May 20, 1994, and is named for the town in which it is located. The town is named for the classical city of ancient Greece.

The Athens Chapter #54 was constituted and the founding officers installed by Dr. William. N. Floyd, Jr., Paul Carrington Chapter #5, TXSSAR President. The keynote address was given by FPG Clovis H. Brakebill, Dallas Chapter #2. Also present were District VP Col. Delbert M. Fowler and FSP Joe M. Hill, Jr., both of Dallas Chapter #2. Compatriots Fowler and Hill presented the chapter with an American and SAR flags and stands. Compatriots Wilbur S. Strong, Mesquite Chapter #46, and Col. Ralph Smith, Jr., Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. Chapter #39, came in period uniform and provided the color guard.

Founding members were Robert W. Coker, John B. Frizzell, Jr., Arthur H. Hall, Judge Jack H. Holland, Col. E. Graham Martin, Jr., Robert Risko, Jr., James G. Robertson, Rev. Ervin E. Shaffer, and C. Wayne Stafford. Charter members were Raymond H. Stanford, V. Lance Tarrance, and Delbert "Tex" Whitaker.

Deceased members have been Roy L. Bosson, Joe B. Burns, Jr., John B. Frizzell, Jr., Lucian W. Nowlin, Jr., E. J. Pierce, W. D. Raymond, V. Lance Tarrance, and Raymond H. Stanford.

From the 12 initial members in the first few months, the chapter now has (through March, 2006) 36 members. Of the nine founding members, three have served as Texas Society presidents. Of the present membership, four serve as Texas Society officers. One has served as a National Society trustee. Three members have been honored with the Patriot Medal, the highest Texas Society award.

The chapter has been active in Texas Society competition, having received Outstanding Chapter recognition twice (in its member category) and Honorable Mention twice. Athens has long been active in Youth Competition and Public Service recognition, having been honored with the Americanism Award twice in the last three years.

Annually, the Athens Chapter hosts a Constitution Week dinner meeting to which all local heritage, lineage, and genealogical organizations are invited. A guest speaker and silent auction fund raiser are included. Generally, the speaker has been Compatriot Lloyd deWitt Bockstruck, Dallas Chapter #2.

The success of the Athens Chapter has been largely due to five dinner meetings and programs per year, with resulting publicity, plus five business meetings annually, during which the chapter is able to plan for continued growth and progress.

The Live Oak Chapter #55 is located in George West and is named for the abundant "live oak trees".

The current officers are: Roger D. Bellows, President; Christopher D. Caron, Secretary-Treasurer; Dr. Louis E. Haley, Registrar; and Sugars T. Brown, Jr., Chaplain.

The Samuel Marcom Chapter #56 had it's charter revoked on March 18, 2000.

**The East Texas Chapter #57** was chartered on March 30, 1995, is located in Longview, and is named for its location in East Texas.

The current officers are: Gary D. Fletcher, President; Hollis L. Lawrence, Jr., President Elect; James M. Bonds, First VP; Herschel L. Lumbey, Secretary; and Sherrell G. Walker, Chaplain.

The Fredonia Chapter #58 was chartered on April 15, 1995, and is named for the town where it is located.

The current officers are: Lewis B. Brown, President; Robin P. Dawley, Sectretary-Treasurer; Edward M. Waggoner, Registrar; and Rev. H. Farrar Bentle, Chaplain.

**The Aaron Burleson Chapter #59** was chartered on January 14, 1999 and is located in Smithville. Aaron Burleson, II was born in 1749 in Buncombe County, NC and assisted the American Revolution as a minuteman. He was killed in 1784 by Indians while crossing the Clynch River in Tennessee.

The current officers are: Roger R. Hewitt, President; Charles D. Bell, First Vice President; Maxwell P. Godwin, Secretary-Treasurer; R. B. Edmiston, Registrar; Travis T.G. Sheffield, Chaplain; and J. D. McBee, Historian.

**Peter's Colony Chapter #60** was chartered on January 16, 1999 and the charter was revoked on November 6, 2004. It was located in the Lewisville/Carrollton area and was named for the early North Texas pioneer settlement.

**The Laredo Chapter #61** was chartered on May 5, 2001 and is named for the city of location. Many descendants of Patrick Henry are members of this chapter.

The current officers are: Ramiro Ramirez, III, President; Luis Ramirez, Sr., First Vice President; Ricardo Ramirez, Secretary; Carlos Ramirez, Treasurer; Jesus Ramirez, Jr., Registrar; and Luis Ramirez, Jr., Chaplain.



Robert Rankin Chapter #62 Past President Ed Raines, assisted by Compatriots Tom Green and Don Stone, describes dozens of Colonial flags to a class of attentive fifth graders at Sundown Elementary School in Katy in November 2004.

**The Robert Rankin Chapter #62** was chartered on April 10, 2002, is located in the Katy, Texas area, and is named for Patriot Col. Robert Rankin, who is buried in the Texas State Cemetery at Austin, Texas. Col. Robert Rankin was a native of Virginia and a cousin of George Washington. He was in the Continental Army from 1776 through the end of the war, and also served in the War of 1812. He settled in Texas in 1832 and received a Mexican land grant in 1835 for land that is now the town of Coldspring, San Jacinto County.

The Robert Rankin Chapter is very active in youth programs. The Chapter has participated in over 100 historical flag programs at schools and civic groups in its four years. In 2005, there were over 60 entries in the Knight Essay Contest, and 250 entries in the James W. Looney Elementary School Poster Contest. At the state level, Chapter-sponsored essays have won first place and third place, and a poster won third place. Each year the Chapter recognizes outstanding JROTC cadets by awarding Bronze JROTC medals and certificates at every high school in the Cypress-Fairbanks Independent School District with a JROTC program (five in 2006). In 2005, Eagle Scout certificates were mailed to over 30 new Eagle Scouts living in the Katy Independent School District. In 2006, the Robert Rankin Chapter received the Group 1 (10-39 members) Outstanding Chapter award, largely because of its enthusiastic participation in these educational and patriotic programs during 2005.

Active participation at solely the adult level includes the Robert Rankin color guard, which participates in Chapter meetings and observances of patriotic days and events; recognition of veterans within the Chapter with the appropriate SAR medals; and monthly Chapter meetings featuring historical programs. Chapter members are active in assisting prospective members in the location and evaluation of genealogical records. The Chapter was recognized in 2005 as the fastest growing chapter in Texas during 2004. Although the Chapter enjoys a broad based program, its principal focus proudly remains in concert with the goals espoused by NSSAR, with prime emphasis upon youth oriented education and patriotic recognition.



The McKinney Chapter received it's charter at a banquet held at the Eldorado Country Club in mid-February. Society President Jim Robertson (right) presented the document to the chapter cofounders, Compatriots Nathan White (left) and William Walker (center).

The McKinney chapter #63 was founded by Nathan E. White Jr. and William K. (Willie) Walker who was the first president of the chapter. It was chartered on November 3, 2002 and activated on February 13, 2003. At the time of activation the chapter had twelve members and by December 31, 2005 the chapter had 28 members and two applications in the approval process.

The McKinney chapter meets monthly except for July and August at Steak Kountry in McKinney. Meetings are generally well attended by compatriots and wives. The chapter meetings draw speakers from all around Collin County from all aspects of community life. The chapter awards Law Enforcement Commendations annually to the McKinney Police Department and the Collin County Sheriff's Department and a Fire Safety Award to a McKinney fire fighter. The chapter presented the Heroism Medal to the family of a 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. from McKinney who was killed in Iraq in March 2006. The McKinney chapter holds at least one joint meeting with the DAR each year.

In 2004 the McKinney chapter held a grave marking ceremony for the only Revolutionary War soldier buried in Collin County. In August of that same year the McKinney chapter hosted the Board of Managers held at the Southfork Hotel in Plano.

Members of the McKinney chapter serve the TXSSAR and NSSAR. Currently Nathan White is serving the NSSAR as Secretary General and will become President General in July 2006 at the National Congress. Members serving TXSSAR are Mike Radcliff, Inland Registrar, Peter Rowley, Chairman of the Joseph S. Rumbaugh Oration Contest, and Willie Walker, serving as District 11 VP and Chairman of the Outstanding History Teacher Contest.

The McKinney Chapter was named for its location at McKinney, Texas. The town was named for Collin McKinney (1766-1861), as was the surrounding county. He was a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence and author of a bill establishing counties in the northern part of the state. The city of McKinney was formally incorporated in 1859. His father, Daniel McKinney (1745-1809), served as a private in the Continental Line from Virginia from 1776 to 1779 during the American Revolutionary war. (Source: Chapter webmaster)

The Boerne Chapter #64 was chartered on April 10, 2003, and is named for the city of location.

The current officers are: Ray E. Walls, President; James K. Duncan, Jr., First Vice President; John M. Weir, III, Secretary-Treasurer; and Thomas H. Walters, Registrar.

#### Contents | Index

## Part V Biographies

#### Contents | Index

CLOVIS H. BRAKEBILL President General 1986 – 1987

Clavis HBrakebill

Patriot Ancestor – Peter Brakebill, Soldier, PA First Lady, Helen Marie Krippachne





President General Clovis Hunter Brakebill is a native Texan who was born on December 15, 1920 near Bonham, Fannin County. He lived there until entering Texas A&M University in 1938. After graduation, he proudly served his country during World War II as a member of the 42nd (*Rainbow*) Infantry Division, as a combat forward observer in France and Germany. After hostilities ceased, he served in the occupation of Austria. At the time of his release from active duty, he held the rank of Captain. He is retired from the United States Army Reserve. In 1986, he retired from Tillinghast, Nelson and Warren, consultants and actuaries.

He was accepted as member of The Sons of the American Revolution in 1973 based upon his descent from Peter Brakebill (1760-1844) who served his young nation from Pennsylvania and Maryland. He has twelve other confirmed ancestors who either served as soldiers or performed patriotic duties during the American Revolution. Compatriot Brakebill is a member of numerous hereditary societies, including the Order of the Crown of Charlemagne in the United States of America, Huguenot Society of the Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia, Baronial Order of the Magna Charta, Jamestowne Society, Descendants of the Illegitimate Sons and Daughters of the Kings of Britain and other organizations.

He was President of the Texas Society in 1982 and began his service to the National Society in 1979 when he served on the Registration and Credentials Committee. He was General Chairman of the 90th Congress that convened in Dallas, Texas in July 1980. He was appointed the initial chairman of the National Congress Planning Committee in 1981, a chairmanship he held for several years. He instituted many of the procedures that are still being utilized. He served as Treasurer General in 1983-85 and was elected Secretary General in 1985. He served as President General in 1986-87.

In his keynote speech to the Congress in Tampa, Florida as President General, he called his year in office a "Year of Challenge". He emphasized communications, membership and the administration of the Society. In the year of his presidency, communication with compatriots was very good and membership increased. The administration of the Society and excellent leadership were provided by elected officers and committee chairmen. Early in the administration, an IBM System 36 (main frame) computer system was installed. The switch from manual record keeping to electronic data processing was tedious but very successful. The National Headquarters, thanks to the Information Technology Committee, continues to employ the latest in computer technology.

The Society's income for the 1986-87 was \$425,701 and assets on March 31, 1987 were \$3,132,567. Today, the National Society continues its expansion, both in resources and in patriotic programs. Compatriot Brakebill was pleased to present a fifty-year membership recognition pin to Former President

General Len Young Smith. It was a momentous and very pleasing occasion. In August, he visited the French, Switzerland and United Kingdom Societies. The visit with the French Society in Paris was most beneficial, which was highlighted by a visit to Picpus Cemetery where a wreath was laid on the grave of the great patriot, the Marquis de Lafayette. A gracious and memorable reception was given by the Mayor and Prime Minister of France Jacques Chirac, who presented the Compatriot Brakebill with the *La Médaille de la Ville de Paris*. President General and Mrs. Brakebill were entertained at the American Embassy, and they were also received at the American Ambassador's residence. At a meeting with the French Society, several twenty-five year awards were presented to French Compatriots.

In Geneva, Switzerland, President General and Mrs. Brakebill were entertained by the Switzerland Society in a tenth-century chateau on Lake Geneva. Also in attendance at the dinner was the Honorable Gerald P. Cernan, United States Ambassador to the United Nations. In England, he led a tour of Compatriots on a visit to Washington Old Hall, near Durham in northeast England and to Suigrave Manor. Washington Old Hall was the home of the originator of the Washington family name in about 1180. Sulgrave Manor was the home of Lawrence Washington, the direct ancestor of George Washington, our first president. In London, it was his privilege to visit the only existing home of Benjamin Franklin in London. The home is located on Craven Street and is preserved as an historical home. President General Brakebill delivered a check from the National Society as a contribution to its restoration. Also in London, the Lord Mayor of Westminster, the city in which Buckingham Palace is located, received the compatriots and their ladies.

Compatriot Brakebill visited with former Compatriot and Lord Chancellor of England, Lord Hailsam, whose office was in the Parliament building. The compatriots met with the United Kingdom Society while in London. The President General promised the American Ambassador to France, Joseph M. Rogers, that if he completed his papers, that Compatriot Brakebill would fly to Paris to present him his membership certificate. Mr. Rogers became a member and President General Brakebill flew to Paris for the certificate presentation which occurred at the annual meeting of the French Society in Paris. Also, he accepted Compatriot Ambassador Rogers' invitation to be his guest in the ambassador's residence. He spent the night in the Benjamin Franklin suite, which afforded an outstanding view of the Eiffel Tower.



On another occasion, December 29, 1987, it was the distinct privilege of President General Brakebill to present to that great patriotic American entertainer, Bob Hope, the first NSSAR Distinguished Patriot Award. He was most gracious and appreciative of the award.

Compatriot Brakebill presented the NSSAR Gold Good Citizenship Medal to Anne D. Fleck, NSDAR President General, on the opening night of their Congress in Washington, DC in April 1987.

He also presented the Gold Good Citizenship Medal to Secretary of the Army, John O. Marsh, Jr., in a ceremony at the Jefferson Memorial

on April 13, 1987. The occasion was the celebration of the 244th anniversary of the birth of Thomas Jefferson. During a visit to Delaware, he also presented a Gold Good Citizenship Medal to Daniel L. Hermann, retired Chief Justice of the Delaware Supreme Court. His term in office was successfully concluded with the 97th Annual Congress held at historical Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. The following telegram from the President of the United States was received at the opening of the Congress:

"Mr. Clovis H. Brakebill, President General, The National Society of the American Revolution: Warmest greetings to the members of The National Society of the American Revolution as you gather in Valley Forge for your 97th Annual Congress."

This year of the Bicentennial of our Constitution is an especially appropriate time to recognize the work you do in preserving the heritage of liberty left us by our founders. All Americans should remember the vision and sacrifice that won us our independence. By keeping this proud history alive, you enrich your countrymen - today's and tomorrow's. You have my best wishes for a most successful Congress. God Bless you, God Bless America. Ronald Reagan"

President General Brakebill received the Minuteman Award in 1981, the Gold Good Citizenship Medal in 1987 and the Patriot Medal in 1980. He has also earned the Florence Kendall Award in 1984 and 1986 for securing the most new members for the National Society. In 1993, he compiled and published the Revolutionary War Graves Register containing the names of more than 54,000 soldiers of the American Revolution and the location of the graves in which these great patriots lie buried. In 1998, he authored "American Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Texas." He received the Minnesota Society Stephen Taylor Award for this publication. In October 1999, he published a Brakebill genealogy containing the names of more than six thousand descendants of his Patriot Ancestor, Peter Brakebill.



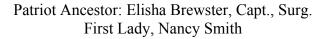
President General Clovis H. and Helen Brakebill were married on January 26, 1947, and they live in Dallas, Texas. They are the parents of two daughters and have four grandchildren. Compatriot Brakebill continues to be very active in the National Society.

Source: Co-Editors: Robert Franklin Jackson, Historian General and Garrett Franklin Jackson, Commander NSSAR Color Guard, *The Sons of the American Revolution, NSSAR History, Volume III, 1983-1999, An Historical Anthology*, Pages 73-76.

# GEORGE H. BRANDAU, MD President General

1991 – 1992

Heorge A Branday mo





George H. Brandau, M.D. was installed in Kansas City as President General at the 101st Annual Congress in 1991. Prior to serving as President General, Dr. Brandau served as Secretary General, Reg-



istrar General and Surgeon General. He was Vice-President General for the Foreign District-Western Hemisphere (two terms), President and National Trustee of the Texas Society and President of the Paul Carrington Chapter in Texas. He has been affiliated with a number of national committees including Long Range Planning (Chairman 1989-90), Medical Advisory (Chairman 1988-89), Audit, Budget and Finance, as well as Nominating, Membership Retention, Handbook and Patriotic Action. He holds several medals including the Minuteman, Patriot, Silver Good Citizenship and Meritorious Service (with Cluster), as well as the DAR Medal of Honor.

Dr. Brandau's greatest feeling of accomplishment was the establishment of the George Washington Fund in 1988. This Fund was founded to provide financing for the NSSAR committee operations and ultimately for other projects. It has partially funded committees on an on-going annual basis

since 1991.

Dr. Brandau and his wife, Nancy, (lower right) made numerous donations to the Society in furniture, art objects and money.

Following his term as President General, Compatriot Brandau became Chairman of the George Washington Fund and served on the Museum Board and Finance Committee. He is a retired surgeon following 40 years of solo practice. Nancy, is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Among his accomplishments as President General was the restructuring of some facets of the National Society and changes in the by-laws relating to financial operations that positioned the Society for future growth and expansion. He introduced new forms to simplify and make uniform the reporting of activities of the Society at all levels. Under his direction, the Revolutionary War Graves Program was nearly completed, as the names were being prepared for publication. Valuable data on forms permitting quick reference to current and historical information on operations were now available on request. Regular inventory reports and improved management in merchandise and other areas were being provided. The first National Directory was readied for publication; and a Lineage Link Database was in the early phase of development.

Compatriot Brandau was instrumental in creating a new Finance Committee that became the "Oversight Committee" of the Society. A comptroller/ac-



countant was hired and a Selection Committee appointed to begin searching for other needed staff. An extensive update in the NSSAR accounting system was in the process of adoption. The Society purchased a state-of-the-art computer tape backup, which greatly simplified the accounting process. This new computer system provided full automation at the National Society Headquarters, thus making possible many new programs and operations.

Compatriot Brandau (pictured below) was pleased to present the Gold Good Citizenship Medal to General Colin Powell at the Pentagon, in a brief ceremony that was followed by remarks from General Powell. His presentation was supportive and encouraging of the National Society.

Dr. Brandau's made twenty-eight visits to districts, societies and chapters that reached almost 100,000 miles. He and his wife Nancy crisscrossed the United States three times in the month of April, as an example of their extensive travel. He felt privileged to meet and visit with the many fine individuals who make up the SAR membership. He found their leadership potential in the Society to be very impressive.

Compatriot Brandau was able to reduce his visits to the National Headquarters because of his ability to use the facsimile machine on a daily basis. This new modality permitted daily business transactions between the President General and the Headquarters staff. In his opinion, this marked improvement in daily operations was far more efficient and should become a must for NSSAR. Dr. Brandau supported many innovations for the Society in looking to the future, which included the Lineage Link Database, a National Telephone Listing Plan, monitoring finances, audits of operations, standard stationary, library expansion, Life Membership Program revision and other programs.

Compatriot Brandau stressed the need for continuity between administrations, as the single most important single factor in the Society's progress. "If we are to achieve our goals and maintain high standards, it is very necessary to link one administration to the succeeding one. I pray for continued guidance of the destiny of The Sons of the American Revolution for service to our country."

Source: Co-Editors: Robert Franklin Jackson, Historian General and Garrett Franklin Jackson, Commander NSSAR Color Guard, *The Sons of the American Revolution, NSSAR History, Volume III, 1983-1999, An Historical Anthology*, pp. 92-94.



### B. RICE ASTON President General 2002 - 2003

Patriot Ancestor: John Williston Talbot First Lady: Ursula Goedecke



**B. Rice Aston** was born in Houston, Texas on February 26, 1934 being the son of Lilly Rice who was born in 1908 and Jacob R. Aston born in 1895 who were married November 30, 1932. President General Aston is a thirteenth generation American and sixth generation Houstonian. His ancestors first arrived on these shores at Salem, Massachusetts in 1628 and at Jamestown, Virginia in 1637. Other ancestors include the maternal grandfather of George Washington, five members of the Virginia House of Burgesses, one member of the Massachusetts legislature, a delegate to the South Carolina First Provincial Congress, the Second Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, a founder of Harvard University, and the founder of Rice University in Houston. Ancestors Col. John Talbot, Rev. James Creswell, Capt. Samuel Baldwin, Col. David Creswell, and Josiah Hall were prominent in the American Revolution and ancestors Robert James Calder and Samuel C. Douglass were prominent in the Texas Revolution.

His patriot ancestor is John Williston Talbot. Col. John Williston Talbot was born July 7, 1735 in Bedford County, Virginia and died August 25, 1798 in Wilkes County, Georgia. He was a Colonel of Virginia Militia in Bedford County. In addition, he was a member of the House of Burgesses from Bedford County from 1761 to 1775; a delegate to the Virginia Colony Conventions of 1774, 1775, and 1776; a signer of Virginia's Declaration of Independence; and a member of the Legislature representing Bedford County, Virginia, from 1776 to 1782. Later, he moved from Bedford County Virginia to Wilkes County, Georgia in 1783 and served several terms in the Georgia legislature.

President General Aston was accepted as a member of the Sons of the American Revolution on April 8, 1985 and is a member of the Paul Carrington Chapter of the Texas SAR Society that meets in Houston. He is a Past President of the Paul Carrington Chapter and has been editor of its newsletter. He is a past Texas SAR Society President (1997-1998) and has served as an editor of the Society newsletter *The Texas Compatriot*.

He has served at the national level as President General (2002-2003), Secretary General (2001-2002), Chancellor General (1998-2000), a member of Executive Committee (1999-2004), the Chairman of Long Range Planning Committee, and a member of various other committees including the Legal Advisory Committee, the Patriotic Education Committee, the Ethics Committee, the Nominating Committee, and the Council of Presidents General.

Awards he has received include the Gold Good Citizenship Medal, the Minute Man Medal, two Stewart Boone McCarthy Awards for Preserving U.S. History, and four Presidential Distinguished Service Awards. Other awards received at the state level include the Patriot's Medal, the Silver Good Citizenship Medal, and the Meritorious Service Medal. At the 60th Annual George Washington Award Dinner, he received the Distinguished Service Award that is given to an outstanding American and is the highest award presented by the Paul Carrington Chapter.

In accordance with the instructions of a resolution passed by the 112<sup>th</sup> National Congress, President General Aston traveled to Bay St. Louis, Mississippi to present a shadow box containing a SAR membership medal and a Gold Good Citizenship Medal to renowned military historian Dr. Stephen D. Ambrose.<sup>1</sup>

In his Presidential Message published in the Fall 2002 issue of *The SAR Magazine*, Compatriot Aston reminded us of Stephen Ambrose's troubling words: "The first thing our young people want to know about our nation's history is, 'Who were our heroes and what did they do?' Yet teaching about heroes today is scorned in many academic circles as *triumphalism*, and is not done. Our children have an unparalleled legacy of freedom and opportunity, paid for with blood, sweat, and tears by men and women whose names they barely know."<sup>2</sup>

President General Aston traveled to downtown Louisville and participated in a ceremony called "Louisville Remembers 9/11" at Jefferson Square. A feature of the event was the presentation of a special SAR commemorative flag with the words "IN MEMORY OF THOSE PATRIOTS WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES FOR OUR FREEDOM ON SEPTEMBER 11<sup>TH</sup>, 2001 \*\*\*\*\* LET'S ROLL." On hand to receive the flag were Jefferson County Judge Executive Rebecca Jackson and Louisville Mayor David L. Armstrong.<sup>3</sup>



President General B. Rice Aston presented the SAR Commemorative Flag to Chief Edward Plaughter (right) during a ceremony at Arlington County Fire House No. 1. Also participating was Asst. Chief Rudy Eversburg (left).

The next day, following his trip to Louisville, the President General visited New York and stopped at the historic Fraunces Tavern where George Washington bid farewell to his officers on December 4, 1783. A special SAR 9/11 flag was presented to Rev. Dr. Daniel Paul Matthews, rector of the Parish Trinity Church.<sup>4</sup>

President General Aston experienced a significant growth of gifts and pledges intended to build the Center for Advancing America's Heritage. One major contributor was Compatriot Robert W. Proctor who donated \$2 million.<sup>5</sup>

The President General along with his wife Ursula visited the Pike's Peak Chapter in Colorado to award a Certificate of Appreciation to Frank D. Prior, Col, U.S.A. (Ret) for his 58 years of service in the SAR. On the same trip, he awarded patriotic medals to Captains Patrick Mills and David Jackson, who conducted

a tour of the NORAD Cheyenne Mountain Complex.6

From February 3rd through the 10<sup>th</sup> in 2003, the President General and his wife Ursula went to Paris and attended the event "April in Paris" commemorating the 225<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the French Alliance of 1778. Present were His Excellency Howard H. Leach, U.S. Ambassador to France, and his wife Gretchen. Compatriot Aston presented Ambassador Leach with the SAR International Medal contained in a beautiful frame. Others attending the festivities were French SAR and government dignitaries along with a contingent of NSSAR Color Guardsman.<sup>7</sup> Other activities of Compatriot Aston were to light the flame on the tomb of the unknown soldier beneath the Arch de Triumphe; visit the graves of the Marquis de Lafayette, the Count De Grasse, Francois Joseph Paul, the Marquis de Grasse-Tilly, and the Count Donatien de Vimeur; and to visit the Normandy-American Cemetery.

Under President General Aston's tenure, there was a significant change in the SAR rules. The age limit for membership was dropped and a Junior Member class was established for those young men under the age of eighteen.<sup>8</sup>

President General Aston is a graduate of St John's School Houston, Texas, Rice University, and The University of Texas Law School. He is married to Ursula Goedecke ("Ger-dee-key") of Hallettsville, Texas. Their children are Benjamin Rice "Rick" Aston, Jr., born in 1965; Alan, born in 1968; and Sonya, born in 1964.

He has worked as a trial counsel to corporations and individuals engaged in oil and gas exploration and production. He is a resident managing partner of a nationwide law firm and head of its trial section. He has served as Chairman of the Houston Bar Association Corporate Law Committee and is a Fellow of the Houston Bar Foundation. He has been admitted to practice before the U.S. Supreme Court, the 5th and 11th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals, the U. S. District Courts for the Eastern, Western, and Southern District of Texas, the Texas Supreme Court, and all lower courts.

President General Aston is a founder and president of St. John's Alumni Association; a former director of River Oaks Rotary Club; the founder of the annual award to an outstanding enlisted man aboard the Ageis cruiser U.S.S. San Jacinto; president of a cotton compress and warehouse company; a director of state and national banks; a director of The Rice Historical Society and editor of its periodical *The Cornerstone*; a member of Houston Philosophical Association; and a member of The James A. Baker, III Institute for Public Policy.

Compatriot Aston is a writer and lecturer on American history and heritage. He has been the author, editor, and compiler of the following books: *The Papers of Frederick Allyn Rice; The Genealogy of William Marsh Rice - The New World - The Old World; This Pernicious Breed; American Vignettes:* Stories of George Washington and other American Heroes; *American Wisdom 1775-2001; This Month In History; The Texas Navy; San Jacinto: The Battle; The Soldiers; and The Monument; Houston - The Early Days; Texas - The Colonial Period; Six Battles of the Republic of Texas; Texas-1836-1880; and Sam Houston: The Man and His Times.* 

Articles Compatriot Aston has written include: Between Americans: How the American Revolution Changed the World and the Spirit of 1776 Is Still Changing It; The Declaration of Independence: The World's Great Charter of Freedom; Iraq - The Hard Lessons of Appeasement; E Pluribus Unum; Why Japan Surrendered; The Rest of the Story; Winning the Culture War; Stealing the Past - A Chronicle of Revisionism; The Battle of Shanksville - The First Battle in the War Against Terrorism; The Rice Institute: How It Came To Be; The Rice Institute: The First Twenty Years - The Men Who Made A Difference; The City of Houston and The Rice Institute - 1912-1941; William Marsh Rice - A Sketch; and Albert Patrick and

Charlie F. Jones and the Murder of William Marsh Rice.

Other patriot ancestors of Compatriot Aston include:

Rev. James Creswell, born in County Down, Ireland, and was in Lancaster County, Virginia in 1762. He married Mary Elizabeth "Molly" Garlington, Lancaster County, Virginia June 9, 1753. He was ordained a Presbyterian Minister October 6, 1765. His home plantation was near Island Ford in the Saluda Run in Laurens County. He was a member of the Committee of Safety and provincial Congress in 1775, and was among the defenders of Lindley's Fort in 1776. He died in 1777 in Laurens County, South Carolina.

Samuel Baldwin was born July 28, 1743 in Weston, Massachusetts and died July 9, 1826 in Windsor, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He married Millicent Cutler, daughter of Capt. Ebenezer Cutler, born in Weston, Massachusetts on July 7, 1763. Samuel Baldwin was a member of the First Provincial Congress at Cambridge in 1774 and served as a captain in charge of a company in the Berkshire Militia during the Revolutionary War. He moved from Weston to Northbridge in 1776 and from there to Windsor, Berkshire County.

Col. David Creswell, a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, Virginia Militia, married Phoebe Talbot Creswell perhaps in S.C; they lived in Wilkes County, Georgia. David Creswell was born in Virginia about 1764 and he died in Wilkes, Georgia county after April 12, 1806.

Pvt. Josiah Hall, was born December 26, 1753 in South Walpole, Massachusetts, and died there on July 15, 1855. In April 1775, Josiah Hall responded to the alarm at Lexington by marching off to join Captain Seth Bullard's Company near Roxbury, Massachusetts. He re-enlisted twice before the War's end, campaigned as far south as New Jersey, took part in the Battle of Port Chester, and, during the battle, was struck by a musket ball in the "ancle". He married Calla Boyden. Their daughter Patty Hall married David Rice.

Compatriot Aston has belonged to other patriotic societies including the Sons of the Republic of Texas, the General Society of Colonial Wars, the Jamestowne Society, and the Magna Charta Barons. In addition to being chapter President and editor of *The Texas Compatriot*, he has served as chapter Vice President and Historian.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The SAR Magazine Summer 2002, p. 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The SAR Magazine Fall 2002, p. 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The SAR Magazine Fall 2002, pp. 4-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The SAR Magazine Fall 2002, pp. 4-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The SAR Magazine Winter 2002, pp. 16-17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The SAR Magazine Winter 2002, p. 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> The SAR Magazine Spring 2003, pp. 4-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> The SAR Magazine Winter 2002, p. 28.



Lt. Col. Kenneth E. Ingram TXSSAR President 1981 - 1982

Former State President Ingram was born June 10, 1922 in Idaho Falls, Idaho. He was of Mormon heritage being descended from Mr. Roundy who came West with hand carts with Joseph Smith. He spent his final years in San Antonio with his wife Dorothy. He passed from us August 7, 1993.

At the age of 17, he enlisted in the Army. At the young age of 21, he became Top Sergeant of a truck company and went from Hawaii to Iwo Jima and was present at the time of the raising of the American Flag. Later, when the Army Air Corps became the Air Force, Col. Ingram decided to join the Air Force branch of the service. In all, he spent thirty-years in the military service. During that time, he spent three years in Germany and two years in Italy. His last assignment was the position of Provost Marshall at Kelly Air Force Base. He was a highly decorated veteran of three wars: World War II, the Korean War, and Viet Nam. His last active duty was Viet Nam. He retired from the military in 1971.

After he retired, he spent most of his efforts working on his genealogy. As he was of Mormon heritage, he was able to get a good start on his efforts due the helpful assistance of his aunts. Also, he and his wife Dorothy made many trips to study genealogy at the famous Mormon Library in Salt Lake City, Utah. As a result of his efforts, he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; the Mayflower Society, having descended from Governor Brewster; the Magna Charta; and was Past State Governor of the General Society for Colonial Wars.

When he was State President, he traveled widely throughout the State visiting various chapters because the Sons of the American Revolution were "dear to his heart." In February 1982, he attended the Paul Carrington Chapter George Washington Award Dinner where he was in the good company of Governor John Connally and Dr. George H. Brandau. Under President General Clovis H. Brakebill, he was a District Vice President. One of his best SAR friends was Ross Shipman. Amidst his much involved society work, he was able to file several Revolutionary War supplements. In 1984, he was awarded the Patriot Medal.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Spring 1982, p.40; conversation between Don Stone and Mrs. Kenneth (Dorothy) E. Ingram.



Clovis Hunter Brakebill TXSSAR President 1982 - 1983

Clovis Hunter Brakebill was born in Bonham, Texas, 15 December 1920. His parents were Roy Hunter Brakebill and Leura Edna Blalock (Brakebill). Upon graduation from Texas A & M University, where he earned a B.S. Degree in Accounting, he entered the United States Army.

Clovis served for four years during World War II with the 542nd Field Artillery Battalion, 42nd (Rainbow) Division. He trained at Camp Gruber in Eastern Oklahoma before receiving his assignment as a combat forward in France. Following his combat service, he was stationed in Austria with the United States Occupation Forces. Among his many military decorations, he earned a Bonze Star with one Oak Leaf Cluster, the American Defense Medal, and the European Africa Campaign Medal with two campaign stars.

While stationed in France, he met his wife, First Lieutenant Helen Marie Krippaehne, a member of the United States Army Nurse Corps. They were married January 26, 1947 at Fort Lewis, Washington.

The Brakebills resided in Dallas, Texas, from 1959 until moving to Houston, in 2000. He retired from Tower Perrin in February, 1986, after over 30 years of Actuarial Consulting.

Among his many credits, Clovis authored a <u>Revolutionary War Patriots Grave Registry</u>, and was in fact writing a second volume to this registry at the time of his death. In this book he documented the location of hundreds of Patriots' Grave sites.

Compatriot Brakebill was a member of over 25 hereditary, patriotic, and fraternal organizations including:

- National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution
- The General Society of the War of 1812
- The General Society of the Colonial Wars
- The Sons of the Confederate Veterans
- The Baronial Order of Magna Charta

- Order of Americans of Amorial Ancestry
- Order of Three Crusades
- Order of the Crown of Charlemagne
- The Jamestowne Society
- The Military Order of the Crusades
- The Huguenot Society
- The Continental Society Sons of Indian Wars
- The National Gavel Society
- Masonic orders (Freemason, Knight's Templar, Scottish Rite, Shrine, Legion of Honor)
- National Sojourners
- Military Order of the World Wars

Clovis held many offices with these organizations, including:

- President General of the National Society Sons of the American Revolution 1986-87
- Treasurer General NSSAR 1983-85
- Secretary General NSSAR 1985-86
- President of the Texas Society of the SAR 1982-83
- Senior Vice President TXSSAR 1981-82
- District Vice President TXSSAR 1979-81
- President of the Dallas Chapter of the TXSSAR 1977-78
- Deputy Governor of the General Society of Colonial Wars 1993-96
- Governor of the Texas Society of the Colonial Wars 1992-93
- Commander of Region VIII, military Order of the World Wars 1985-86
- Commander of the Dallas Chapter of the MOWW 1982-83

In additional to the offices held, Compatriot Brakebill served on no less than 21 Committees for the NSSAR, some of which were: National Executive Committee (1980-92), he served as Chairman of the 90th National SAR Congress (1980), Insurance Committee (1980-83), National Congress Planning Committee (1981-84), National Finance Committee (1983-85), Life and Youth Membership Committee (1985-86), Douglass C. High Trust Fund Committee (1987-88), Permanent Fund (1989-90), National Nominating (1987-88), SAR Graves Registration (1992-95), Ethics (1993-95) and MANY others.

Former President General NSSAR and Mrs. Brakebill have permanently endowed the National Oration Medal presented to the top three contestants of the Joseph Rumbaugh Historical Oration Contest. They have also permanently endowed four scholarships for Texas A & M University as well as the Genealogy and Early American History fund there.

He received numerous honors and awards, several include:

National Society Sons of the American Revolution -

Minuteman Award, Patriot Medal, Gold Good Citizenship Medal, Silver Good Citizenship Medal (2), Meritorious Service Medal, Florence Kendall Award (2).

National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution - Medal of Honor.

The Military Order of the World Wars - Patrick Henry Medallion, National Citation.

City of Paris, France -

La Medaille de La Ville de Paris by Jacques Chime, Mayor of Paris.

Compatriot Brakebill had twelve documented American Revolutionary War Ancestors from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. Clovis has two daughters: Diana Brakebill Morris and Jeanne Brakebill Martin, Ph.D., RD., and four grandchildren: Scott Hunter Morris (SAR), Christina Marie Morris, Julie Katherine Martin, and James Gerald Martin, III.

Very active in his church, he was a Member and Elder of Midway Hills Christian Church in Dallas, Texas, serving as Chairman of the Board from 1964 - 65.

Source: information received from Allan Henshaw



Robert Carl Tumey, Sr TXSSAR President 1983 - 1984

Robert Carl Tumey, Sr. was born July 23, 1933, Austin, Travis County, Texas. Married Barbara J. Ligon in Hillcrest Baptist Church, February 14, 1953, Austin, Travis County, Texas. She is the daughter of John William Ligon and Lena Lucille Lacy. Their children are Robert Carl Tumey, Jr.; Debra June Tumey; Ronald Wickline Tumey; Beverly Jean Tumey; and Sheryl Ann Tumey. His fifteen grandchildren are the sixth generation of Tumeys born in Austin, Texas. In addition, he has nine great grandchildren.

Former State President Tumey joined and was baptized at St. Mary's Cathedral Church in 1963. Previous to this, he was a member of Hyde Park Christian Church. He coached the basketball team at Hyde Park Christian Church; coached Little League baseball at the North Austin Lions field for sixteen years; coached Little League Football at West Austin Optimist in 1958 and 1959; coached basketball at St. Mary's Church School; likes to listen to country and western music. He was PTA President at St. Mary's Elementary School; North Austin Lions Club; Knights of Columbus (4th Degree), Holy Name Society; Austin Genealogy Society; Sons of Confederate Veterans, Major George Washington Littlefield Camp #59, Austin, Texas (charter member), also Adjutant of Camp #59, SCV Texas Division, Southwest Texas Brigade Commander; Military Order Stars and Bars, General Ben McCulloch Chapter, Austin, Texas (charter member), Commander of Chapter and Lt. Commander of Texas Society MOSB; Sons of Republic of Texas, Moses Austin Chapter; President, Patrick Henry Chapter #11, Sons of the American Revolution, 1978, 1979; Telephone Pioneers of America, Texas Star Club, and First Vice-President, CWA Local #12132.

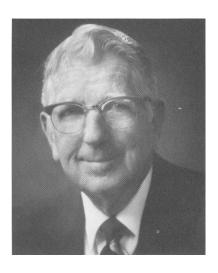
He went to work at the City of Austin Electric Department in January 1952 as lineman and later as trouble shooter. Quit in August 1956. Went to work for Southwestern Bell Telephone Company in Austin on August 31, 1956 as lineman for ten years, then changed to a station installer in 1966 for seven years, then became a PBX installer in 1974. Compatriot Tumey retired from AT&T October 31, 1985.

Robert Carl Tumey, Sr. descends from Revolutionary War ancestor patriot John Tumey who served as Private in Captain Alexander Mitchell's Company 1st New Jersey Regiment commanded by Colonel Mathias Ogden. John Tumey had at least three brothers; William, Samuel, and Henry Tumey. All three of these were also in the Revolutionary War. Other Revolutionary War ancestors are Ripley Copeland, North Carolina; Cornelius Roberts, Virginia; Lewis Hale, Virginia; Moses Teague, North Carolina; James Welborn, Virginia; Solomon Bartlett, Maryland; Reuben Payne, Virginia and Henry Ledbetter, North Carolina.

On May 15, 1975, compatriot Tumey joined the Patrick Henry Chapter, Texas Society SAR located in Austin, Texas and he found a Revolutionary War uniform immediately. He was instrumental in organizing the Patrick Henry Chapter Color Guard by having two other uniforms to pass out to other chapter members. He served in the Color Guard from 1975 through 2000. The Patrick Henry Color Guard has made it a tradition to participate in the July 4<sup>th</sup> parade and to visit the Veteran's cemetery in Austin on Veterans' Day to honor two patriots buried there, Sergeant Stephen Williams and Lieutenant Robert Rankin.

Compatriot Tumey indicated that the involvement in the Color Guard has substantially built the membership of the Patrick Henry Chapter. It was his practice to carry application forms with him as the Patrick Henry Chapter performed its Color Guard services. Also, he noted that at the National Congress held in Dallas in 1980 there was no Color Guard to present the flags. The unfulfilled need left an impression on many compatriots. Former President Tumey has served as Texas Society SAR President (1983-1984); Vice-President TXSSAR District Four (1979-1980); and has been awarded the Patriots Medal, the Distinguished Service Medal, the Silver Good Citizenship Medal, and the Bronze Good Citizenship Medal. In 1981, he received the Silver Membership Plaque Award for recruiting ten new members for the Texas Society SAR.

Sources: Conversations with Robert Carl Tumey, Sr.; other biographical information may be found in Volume I TXSSAR History, pp. 202-203;



George H. Brandau TXSSAR President 1984 - 1985

Dr. George H. Brandau traveled the state visiting chapters and using slides to illustrate his talk. One of his favorite topics was the Battle of Yorktown.

Much of his focus was on the financial side of the Society. However, it was his practice to open his talk with a story. One of his favorites was, "You've heard about George Washington cutting down the cherry tree, however, Texans claim it was a mesquite tree."

President Brandau was later to found the Texas Life Membership Fund, later called the Perpetual Fund. He argued that you would need to add 20 new members per year to sustain the Fund. Supported by actuarial table computations, he reasoned that you would gain enough new members and lose enough old members to reach a point (15 to 20 years) in the future when state dues would not be necessary. He said that the key was having a program that would enlist 15 to 20 Life Members (later called "Perpetual Members") each year.

Later on, using his financial skills, Dr. Brandau was instrumental in founding the national program named the George Washington Endowment Fund. It is recorded in *The Texas Compatriot* that the "National SAR is attempting to reduce the number of funds soliciting contributions. The George Washington Fund, founded by past PG George Brandau is the fund to receive all national contributions." The overall design of the Fund plan is that money contributed to the George Washington Endowment Fund will be placed in the corpus. Only the earnings from the Fund shall be available for use. Each year eighty percent of the earnings of the Fund will be made available to the Distribution Committee for distribution to National Committees. The remaining twenty percent of the earnings on the Fund will be placed back into the Fund to help it grow over time.

Prior to his election to the office of President General, Compatriot Brandau was completing a term as Secretary General. In addition, he was "the Immediate Past Registrar General. Prior to that post, he had served as Surgeon General, Vice President General for the Foreign District-Western Hemisphere (2 terms), President and National Trustee of the Texas Society, and President of the Paul Carrington Chapter. He (has been) Chairman of the George Washington [Endowment] Fund and a member of the Museum Board and the Finance Committee. Compatriot Brandau in the past has been affiliated with these Committees: Long Range Planning (Chairman 1989-90); Medical Advisory (Chairman 1988-89); Audit, Budget and Finance; Nominating; Membership Retention; Handbook; and Patriotic Action. He holds the Minuteman, Patriot, Silver Good Citizenship, and Meritorious Service (with Cluster) Medals - as well as the DAR Medal of Honor. He is a retired surgeon following 40 years of solo practice." Prior to her death, his wife, Nancy,

had been a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution."

Sources: *The SAR Magazine* Fall 1984, p. 33; Spring 1991, p. 16; *The Texas Compatriot* Spring 1994, p. 8; *The National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution Official Handbook*, Revised July 2005, pp. 19-20; Conversation Don Stone with George H. Brandau.



William. R. Eddleman TXSSAR President 1985 - 1986

William R. Eddleman was born May 21, 1913 in Shelby, North Carolina. He died Friday, March 16, 2001 as a result of complications related to heart failure. He is survived by his wife of ten years, Rubie, and his son William Lammers Eddleman and his wife Ronda of Thousand Oaks, California, and grandson Lance Christopher Eddleman of Prague, Czechoslovakia. His memorial service was held at the Church of the Incarnation in Dallas.

Compatriot Eddleman held the following positions: President of the Dallas Chapter (1981-1982 and was awarded the President's Cup); TXSSAR President (1985-86); NSSAR Trustee Texas (1986-1987); NSSAR VPG, South Central (1987-88); NSSAR Vice President General, Foreign-Western Hemisphere (1989-1990); Chancellor General (1990-1991); and Chancellor General (1991-1992). He was extremely active on the National scene being a delegate to over ten National Congresses. He served on several committees: NSSAR Legal Advisory Committee (1986-2000); Current Chairman NSSAR Long Range Planning Committee (1989-1991); NSSAR Resolutions Committee 1983, 1990; NSSAR Douglass G. High Funding Committee (1986-1990); and the NSSAR Membership Committee (1986-1990). On January 16, 1988 in Greenville, Texas, Vice President General Eddleman was present at the charter ceremony of the Ambassador Fletcher Warren Chapter. Awards he received were the Minuteman Medal (1992), the Patriot Medal (1986), the Silver Good Citizenship Medal, and the Meritorious Service Medal.

Professionally, he was a member of the American Bar Association; the National Chair of the Young Lawyers Association; a member of the American Bar Association; the House of Delegates; the Texas Bar; the Mexican Bar; the Washington Bar; a Council Member of the Inter-American Bar; President of the Commercial Law League of America; National Vice President of the Federation of Insurance; a counsel with the firm of Eddleman, Clark and Rosen in Dallas being active in law practice for over forty years; and a member of the Academia Mexicana de Derecho Internacional. In addition, he was the author of numerous articles on Latin American and International Law.

Other achievements and activities include: He was educated at the University of North Carolina and later received a L.L.B. degree from Gonzago University; he received a Licenciado en Derecho from the Universidad Nacional Antonoma de Mexico; he was President of UNC Debate; he was President of UNC Publications; he was a member of the Episcopal Vestry; he was a founder of the Dallas Lions Club; and he is listed in both *Who's Who in America* and *Who's Who in the World*.

In 1989, he was presented the Acedemia Mexicana de Derecho Internacional recognition award for his many years of law practice in Mexico.

Sources: *The Dallas Morning News*; *The SAR Magazine* Spring 1988, p. 32; Winter 1989, pp. 11, 38; Summer 1991, p. 46; Summer 1998, p. 26; Summer 1999, p.39; Summer 2000, p. 23; Summer 2001, p. 33.

Note: Other biographical information for President Eddleman may be read in Volume I, Page 143.



Robert Lee "Bobby" Kurth, M.D. TXSSAR President 1986 - 1987

Dr. Kurth was born September 7, 1925 in Lufkin, Texas. He was the third and youngest son of Roy Wren and Gertrude Moses Kurth. Dr. Kurth attended Kurth Elementary School and graduated from Lufkin High School in 1942. He attended Kemper Military Academy in Booneville Missouri, graduating with an Associate of Arts Degree in May 1944. Dr. Kurth enlisted in the United States Navy in July 1944, and received the rank of Seaman 2/C after completing boot camp in San Diego. He had become a licensed amateur radioman in 1939 at the age of 13, and because of this, he was selected for Radio Operator School. He completed Special Advanced Radio Schools at Great Lakes, Illinois and Washington, D.C and received the Petty Officer rating of Radioman 3/C. He was stationed at the U.S. Naval Radio Station NPM at the transmitter site at Lualualei, Oahu, Hawaii until the Japanese surrendered in August 1945.

"Kurth enrolled at the University of Texas, later transferring to Stephen F. Austin State College, where he earned a Bachelor of Science Degree. In June 1948, he entered Baylor University, College of Medicine and graduated with a Doctor of Medicine in June 1952. Kurth interned at the U.S. Naval Hospital, Great Lakes, Illinois from June 2, 1952 to July 1953. He held the rank of Lieutenant (J.G.)

Dr. Kurth practiced General Medicine and Surgery in Livingston, Texas from 1954 to 1957. He served in the Polk-San Jacinto Medical Society as Secretary-Treasurer and President. In November 1957, he became the Medical Officer for the Far East with the Central Intelligence Agency. He served in this position until October 1961.

Dr. Kurth returned to Lufkin and established a private practice, but in June 1963, he became the first full-time physician for the Lufkin State School. He was a member of the American Association of Mental Deficiency, whose purpose was to inspect and evaluate State Schools and Hospitals throughout the United States. He was featured in an article, "Lufkin Man Daddy to 1000," in the Houston Chronicle.

He wrote several feature articles for various medical publications on medication and administering such to the mentally retarded and the adverse reactions thereof. He attended Harvard Graduate School of Medicine for the Practice and Use of the most desirable medication for the Mentally III and Afflicted." (Source: *The Texas Compatriot* Summer 1997, Page 3)

Dr. Kurth was an active member of the Texas and National Society Sons of the American Revolution,

where he served as State President (1986-1987), National Trustee (1987-1989), South Central District Vice President General (1989-1990), Surgeon General (1991-1992), and President of the Lt. Nathan Gann Chapter (1980-1985). Awards he received were the Meritorious Service Medal, the Silver Good Citizenship Medal, the War Service Medal, the Patriot Medal, and the Liberty Medal.

Other organizations he belonged to were the General Society of the War of 1812, where he served as State President; Sons of the Revolution; Society of Colonial Wars, where he served as Texas Governor; National Huguenot Society; Huguenots of Manikin, Virginia; Crown of Charlemagne; Order of the Three Crusades; Magna Charta Barons; Barons of Runnymede; First Families of Georgia; Sons of the Republic of Texas; Sons of Confederate Veterans; Military Order of the Stars and Bars; Military Order of the World Wars; Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims; Order of the Acorn; Order of Washington; Plantagenet Society; Continental Society Sons of Indian Wars, where he served as Surgeon General; East Texas Amateur Radio Relay League, Medical Amateur Radio Club Organization; Naval Amateur Radio Club; and the East Texas Radio Club.

He passed away Friday, April 18, 1997. Services for Dr. Robert Lee "Bobby" Kurth, 71, of Lufkin, member of Lt. Nathan Gann Chapter, were held Sunday April 20, 1997 in Lufkin with interment in the Garden of Memories Memorial Park. He is survived by his wife, Sara-Ella Collins Kurth; daughter and son-in-law, Karen Kurth and Ronnie Hall of Lufkin; sons, Robert Lee Kurth, Jr., of Austin and Roy Collins Kurth of Lufkin; four grandchildren, Kristen Elise Hall, Ryan Kurth Hall and Ashley Ann Kurth, all of Lufkin and Annabelle Kaitlyn Kurth of Austin; brother and sister-in-law, Joseph Glenn and Frances Kurth of Houston; sister-in-law and brother-in-law, Bolivia Collins and Walter Connally Powell, Sr., of Dallas; mother-in-law, Lottie Lockley Collins; and a number of nieces, nephews, aunts and cousins.

Sources: The Texas Compatriot Summer 1997 p.3; The SAR Magazine Summer 1981 p. 5; Winter 1981 p. 15; Spring 1981 p. 17.

Note: Other biographical information for President Kurth may be found in TXSSAR History Book Volume I, p. 165.



General John M. Wright, Jr. TXSSAR President 1987 - 1988

President Wright is probably best known for his book entitled *Captured on Corregidor-Diary of an American P.O.W. in World War II.* He said of his book "I wrote the book while I was in the hospital after returning to the U.S. after WW II. Finished it in 1946, while the facts were all still fresh in my mind...." A comment he made regarding his time as a P.O.W. was "...the best thing that ever happened to me, since from that experience came an appreciation of life and people that, otherwise I would never have gotton." His book was eventually published in 1988.

General Wright enjoyed a long and distinguished Army career until he retired in 1972. Thereafter, he was the program director of the Boy Scouts of American from 1974 through 1982. His service during World War II was followed by service in Korea (1953-1954). Following that, he did two tours in Viet Nam with the First Air Cavalry Division (1965-1966) and with the 101<sup>st</sup> Airborne Division (1969-1970) as Commanding General. His final assignment was Comptroller of the Army (1970-1972). He was awarded two Silver Star Medals, three Bronze Star Medals, two Purple Hearts, the Legion of Merit, three Distinguished Service Medals, the Distinguished Flying Cross, sixty Air Medals, and the Combat Infantry Badge.

Former President Wright earned graduate degrees from the University of Southern California and George Washington University. One of his sons Rick (Richard K.) graduated from West Point in 1968 and has made a career in the military.

As well as State President, he was a member of the Dallas Chapter and received the Patriot Medal in 1988 at the 93<sup>rd</sup> Annual Meeting and the same year, he received the Gold Good Citizenship Medal. Also, he was Chairman of the Boy Scout Committee and liaison to the C.A.R. At the organizational banquet of the Ambassador Fletcher Warren Chapter, he presented the Charter to Chapter President William C. Duck who was accompanied by other dignitaries including President General Clovis H. Brakebill, Vice-President General William R. Eddleman, and Compatriot Fletcher Warren, who had served the State Department for forty years as ambassador to Turkey, Nicaragua, and Paraguay.

It was last reported that former President Wright is still living and resides in California. He often gives lectures and still comments on his long experience in our military.

Source: *The SAR Magazine* Spring 1988, p. 32; email communications between Tom M. Whitelock, Col. E. Graham Martin, and Don Stone; Dallas Chapter #2 meeting minutes of May 10, 2003



Charles B. Morgan TXSSAR President 1988 - 1989

Charles B. Morgan of Amarillo, Texas served with the Artillery of the U.S. Army in the European Theater in World War II. He attended schools in Fairbanks, Alaska, and Hays, Kansas, and received a degree in geology from the University of Kansas. He was a Senior Geologist Sobio Petroleum, District Geologist Lion Oil Company, and Manager of Exploration for Petroleum Exploration, Inc. He continued on to be a consultant since 1960. In the Texas Society, he served as Secretary, Vice President, and President of the Panhandle-Plains Chapter; and Vice President and Senior Vice President of TXSSAR. His civic interests include the United Way, the Boy Scouts of America, and the Amarillo-Panhandle Humane Society.

On Saturday, May 21, 1988, President Morgan presided over the chartering of The Big Country Chapter in Abilene, Texas. On May 29, 1988, President Morgan presided over the reorganization of the Permian Basin Chapter. On November 3, 1988 in Jefferson, Texas, President Morgan attended the annual meeting of the Lt. Mordeci Baldwin Chapter that was held at the historic Stillwater Inn. Other dignitaries present were Secretary-Treasurer Joe M. Hill, Jr., Vice President Billy E. Hightower, and District 6 Vice President Graham Martin.

In his final column printed in *The Texas Compatriot*, President Morgan's parting words were: "I will cherish the memories of this year while serving as your President. New friends made across the State and the new techniques observed among the chapters have made my term doubly rewarding. As an added bonus, I've had the pleasure of meeting many members from other patriotic and heritage societies. It has been a great experience and I thank all of you for it."

Sources: The Texas Compatriot Summer 1988 pp. 1, 3; Winter 1988 pp. 1, 4.

Note: Other biographical information for President Morgan may be found in TXSSAR History Book Volume I, p. 176



Billy E. Hightower TXSSAR President 1989 - 1990

Billy E. Hightower was a native Texas born to William Henry and Cepha (Haney) Hightower. He was a radio operator on a B-17 while serving in the 8th U.S.A.F. in World War II. He flew on 57 missions and was wounded on his 27th bombing mission and medically discharged. As a veteran hero, he received the Purple Heart, the Air Medal with three Oak Leaf Clusters, and the Distinguished Flying Cross. He attended the University of Texas and graduated in 1948 with a B.B.A. degree. For some time, he was an independent businessman. Also, he was a teacher, in charge of the Vocational Training Division of the Gary Job Corps located in San Marcos, Texas. He was a member of the Methodist Church, the Texas State Teachers Association, the Comal Genealogical Society, the New Braunfels Conservation Society, and the 457th Bomb Group Historical Association. President Hightower joined the San Antonio Chapter and organized the William Hightower Chapter in New Braunfels, which is named after his Revolutionary soldier ancestor, William Hightower. President Hightower, who was a dedicated and humble man, said..."I am a little anxious that our members know that this chapter is not named after me...but after my ancestor." After his state presidency, he was National Trustee, Vice President General, and the Chairman of the National Congress that met in 1996 in San Antonio. He will be remembered as a Charter member of the SAR Color Guard and the William Hightower Chapter Color Guard. He was called to eternal life on February 17, 2002 in New Braunfels, Texas.

The NSSAR National Convention was held at the Hyatt at Union Square in San Francisco. President Hightower along with several other Texas compatriots was in attendance during beautiful weather - 50 to 75 degrees with "no clouds, no rain, no fog, only sunshine." Other renowned compatriots attending were: B. Rice Aston, Kenneth E. Ingram, Alfred H. Benjamin, Richard H. Jackson, Clovis Brakebill, Robert L. Kurth, George H. Brandau, Charles B. Morgan, William R. Eddleman, Lee C. Ritchie, Kevin Freeman, Delbert Fowler, Clell Sechrest, John Frizzell, Craig C. Watkins, H. Wayne Werner, Joe M. Hill, Jr., Gen. John M. Wright, Jr., Allan Henshaw, R. Allen Ritchie, and William B. Cleveland.

President Hightower was well aware of historical periods experiencing financial difficulties having been a child of the Depression and having seen the financial turbulence of the early 1980's. Therefore, he urged the Patriot Fund Trustees to support a constitutional amendment placing all TXSSAR funds in liquid assets like government securities backed by the full faith and credit of the United States Government.

Source: The Texas Compatriot Summer 1988, p. 2; Summer 1989, p. 7; Winter 1989, p. 8.



David Howard Peterson TXSSAR President 1990 - 1991

Born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, November 11, 1927, to parents Opal (Kuns) Peterson of Vermilion County, Illinois and Elmer S. Peterson, born in Kristiansand, Norway.

David served in the United States Merchant Marine during WW II in the Atlantic, Mediterranean, and the Pacific War Zones. In 1944, he sailed on the last battle active convoy to Murmansk and Archangel Russia. In December 1993, David was awarded the Medal for Freedom from the Soviet Government with a certificate signed by President Boris Yeltsin.

In January 1949 David enlisted in the U.S. Army completing Basic training with the 101st Airborne Division at Camp Breckenridge, Kentucky. After Basic he was assigned to Japan with the 49th Field Artillery Battalion, 7th Infantry Division as an Ammunition Specialist. His Unit was sent to Korea, landing at Inchon September 1950. A secondary landing was at Iwon, North Korea pushing to the Yalu River. He was promoted to Staff Sergeant in 1951 as Ammunition Section Chief. He was awarded the Army Commendation Medal for action in Korea. David served three years in Germany with the 30th and 142nd Field Artillery Group. He attended the Non Commissioned Officer Academy, Munich, Germany. He was rotated to Fort Hamilton, New York and was honorably discharged May 1955.

David was employed by Douglas Aircraft Company assisting in the development of the Nike series guided missiles. He was also employed by North American Aviation, later to become Rockwell International. He started at the ground level testing of the Apollo Saturn moon missions in 1963 at WSMR, New Mexico. He was transferred to the Kennedy Space Center in early 1966 in Launch Operations. He transferred in 1974 to the Johnson Space Center, Houston, Texas to work with Orbiter Crew Equipment Operations on the Shuttle Orbiter Program. For his significant inventions and other contributions to the Space Shuttle Program in 1983, he was awarded the coveted "Silver Snoopy" for Excellence in Performance by Astronaut Fred Haise.

David became a member of the Texas Society Sons of the American Revolution in October 1982 and was a member of the Houston Chapter # 24. In 1986 while serving as Chapter President, he set about reorganizing the Galveston Chapter # 1. David held the Office of Vice President for District VIII and District VII. He was Chairman for the Orations Committee serving for three terms and served for a two year term on the National Committee under McCarthy DeMere. He was Senior Vice President 1989-1990,

President 1990-1991, and National Trustee 1991-1992.

TXSSAR medals awarded to David are the War Service Medal, The Patriot Medal, the Silver Good Citizenship Medal, and the Distinguished Service Medal.

Membership in other Organizations of note are: FSP Sons of the Revolution, Governor of The Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the American Colonists, FSP The Society of the War of 1812, Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Americans of Armorial Ancestry, The Colonial Society of Pennsylvania, The International Society of the Descendants of Charlemagne, The Society of Indiana Pioneers, The Aztec Club of 1847, A member of the 7th Infantry Division Association, Life Member of the Korean War Veterans Association, Life Member of the 1st Marine Division Association, Army Branch of the Chosin Few, A Supporter of VMI, and an Admiral in the Texas Navy.

David's primary ancestor is Charles Cosby, 11th Virginia Militia. Supplemental ancestors are John Long in the 6th Maryland Regiment, and Patriot ancestor, Anthony Minter of Virginia. David and wife Dorothy reside in Hitchcock, Texas.



Emmor Graham Martin, Jr. Colonel, AUS (Ret) TXSSAR President 1991 - 1992

Colonel Martin was born at Ft. Adams, R.I. to 2nd Lt. Emmor G. Martin and Anne Elizabeth Martin (nee-Harrington) on 2 Sept 1926. Early years were spent at various military installations such as Ft. Kamamaha, Territory Of Hawaii; Ft. Barancus, Florida, ROTC Duty at Mississippi State College, Starkville, Mississippi; Ft. Monroe, Virginia (twice); and Ft. Mills, Corregidor, Philippine Islands. His early education was spent in various elementary schools in most of these locations. He started his high school education at the Texas Country Day School in Dallas. World War II caused a break and he then attended high schools in Georgia and North Carolina before returning to Texas to complete his high school at the Allen Military Academy in Bryan, Texas where he graduated in June of 1944. He then went to reside in New York City where his mother was residing awaiting his fathers return from serving in North Africa and Italy. While in New York City he was inducted into the U. S. Army as an infantrymen. He was released from active duty and then enrolled at Texas A & M. During his time at A & M he married Gloria Mae Dyer. At the time of his graduation, August 1951, he was recalled to active duty in the Army as a 2nd Lt during the Korean War. He served in Germany during this tour. Upon his release from active duty, as a 1st Lt, in 1954 he returned to Dallas with his wife and two daughters. There he was employed as the Commandant of Cadets in the Dallas Independent School District. In 1961 he was recalled to active duty, as a Captain. He served at Ft. Polk, Louisiana, Korea and Ft. Stewart, Georgia. He was released in 1968. He was then employed in the Model City Program, Savannah, Georgia, as a Physical Planning Coordinator and then Deputy Director. He left the Model Cities program and became the Headmaster of the Independent Presbyterian Church Day School. He served in that capacity until he and his wife decided it was time to return to Texas. He was again employed in the DISD in the ROTC Program from which he retired in 1987. He also retired from the Army Reserves in 1964 as a Colonel, Armor.

In 1980 his good friend, Col. Joe M. Hill, invited him to join the Sons of the American Revolution. He was inducted in February 1980 into the Dallas Chapter, TXSSAR. In 1981 he was elected as the Chapter Secretary. He then served terms as the 2nd VP, 1st VP, and President. He then served as the District VP for two terms. During this time, as he retired he moved to East Texas where he became a member of the Capt. Wm Barron Chapter of the TXSSAR located in Tyler, TX. He served as the Chapter Secretary and then Chapter President. In 1990 he ran for the position of the Senior VP of the TXSSAR and was elected. At that State Convention, in College Station, the position title was changed to President Elect. He then served as the State President for the 1991-92 term. During this term he traveled the extremes of the State visiting every chapter that extended him an invitation. His best accomplishment in the position as State President were to reorganize several of the Standing State Committees into a more effective force for the good of the Society and to give the Long Range Planning Committee the challenge to plan for the State Society to enter into the new 21st Century. The results of this committees' work were outstanding and the effects are still seen today.



Thomas David Yeilding, Ph. D. TXSSAR President 1992 - 93

The Texas Society SAR's 97th Annual Meeting met in Tyler, March 13-15, 1992. The NSSAR President General George H. Brandau, M. D., from Houston, installed me on Saturday evening, March 14th. It was a thrill to have Brandau install TXSSAR's officers for 1992-93 but the night was even more special to me since my wife was present as were my parents, Rev. and Mrs. Hollis C. Yeilding.

I had given thought to my brief tenure as state president and I spoke briskly expressing my thoughts. I relayed how I had wanted to be TXSSAR president since I joined my chapter in 1984 and attended my first Annual Meeting in San Antonio in 1985. My theme for 1992-93 was, "Together We Can." My thought was that if TXSSAR members harnessed themselves to defined, achievable goals, then we could make substantial progress in the coming year. I set out defined, achievable goals including forming two new chapters in the TXSSAR.

On March 17th Donnie, my wife, and I were in Plano at the Steak Kountry Restaurant to install new officers there. On Sunday, March 22nd, we were at the Worthington Hotel in downtown Fort Worth to attend the Texas Society DAR convention. I brought greetings on behalf of the Texas Society SAR.

Dr. Brandau presided at the l00th Annual Congress June 20-24, 1992, in Norfolk, Virginia. Donnie and I flew there and enjoyed immensely the convention. The Texas Society hosted a reception in honor of Brandau in the lovely suite the hotel provided him. As usual, my predecessor, Colonel E. Graham Martin, received the honors the Texas Society won during 1991-92 (more than any society, as usual!).

When the Congress ended, Donnie and I moved a short distance down the road to spend three days at Colonial Williamsburg. On Thursday, June 25th we dined at the King's Arm Tavern, and on the 26th we dined at Christiana Campbell Tavern. Graham and Gloria Martin were eating at the Campbell Tavern that evening and so we joined them and had a grand time together.

The Waco Chapter hosted the summer Board of Managers Meeting at the Hilton Hotel, August 7-8, 1992. The fall Board of Managers Meeting was in College Station hosted by the Independence Chapter. Both meetings were successful and well attended. We made great progress achieving the goals I had announced in Tyler in my "Together We Can" theme speech.

Donnie and I attended the chartering banquet for a new chapter in Granbury on Thursday, October 15, 1992. As is often the case, a local DAR member had been instrumental in assisting compatriots form this new chapter. We attended the chartering banquet for a new chapter in Mesquite on October 24, 1992. The TXSSAR granted charters for two additional new chapters in November 1992 (East Fork Trinity and

Canadian) but their banquets fell in my successor's year.

I visited chapters from Brownsville to Amarillo during 1992-93 and I delivered several dozen speeches all over Texas. My year came to its conclusion at the Brown Hotel in Brownsville, March 12-14, 1993. The Liberty Chapter served as hosts and did a marvelous job. PG Paul Walker and his wife attended our Annual Meeting. Colonel Delbert M. Fowler succeeded me.



Delbert Marcom Fowler TXSSAR President 1993 - 1994 September 14, 1924 - April 21, 2000

Del Fowler was installed as President of the Texas Society at the 98th Annual Convention in Brownsville in March of 1993.

He was a native Texan, having been born and raised in Ladonia, Fannin County. Del graduated from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point in 1945 and held Masters degrees in Civil Engineering from Texas A & M University and in International Affairs from George Washington University. He was commissioned in the Corps of Engineers and advanced through the grades to Colonel. While in the U.S. Army he served in Austria, Korea, Germany, at the Pentagon and in Vietnam. Del retired in 1972 after 26 years of service. Following his retirement from the military, he was the Regional Administrator for the Federal Energy Administration in Dallas from 1973-77 and a consulting engineer in the energy conservation of buildings field in Dallas and Austin 1977-85. Until October of 1992, Del was Director of Design and Construction for the Dallas Independent School District.

Del became a member of the Sons of the American Revolution in 1984 and was a Perpetual Member. He was a Founder of the NSSAR George Washington Fund. He served in all the normal positions in the Dallas Chapter #2 and was Chapter President in 1988-89. He served as District 6 Vice President in 1990-91. He became active in the State Society in 1987.

Del became active in the National Society in 1988 and served as Chairman of the Public Relations Committee and as a member of the Membership and Long Range Planning Committees in 1991-1992.

Following his year as Texas Society President, Del served as National Trustee from Texas and then served as Vice President General of the South Central District. He helped establish 10 new chapters in the Texas Society and in 1997 at the 106th Congress was awarded the Minuteman Medal by the National Society. Del was generous to SAR activities with his time and resources. When the Athens Chapter #54 was constituted, he, along with Joe M. Hill, Jr., donated the U. S., Texas and SAR flags and stands to the chapter.

Del's funeral was held at the Wildwood Chapel at Restland in Dallas with Compatriot Chaplain Arthur B. Ingalls officiating. He was accorded Military Honors and his pall bearers were SAR Compatriots.

Prepared by: James G. Robertson November 1, 2005



Dr. William N. Floyd, Jr., M.D. TXSSAR President 1994 - 1995

Dr. William N. Floyd, Jr.. is a native of Houston, Texas. He graduated from Tulane University (1962) and Tulane Medical School in 1966. He served as a Major in the USAF during the Vietnam War (1970-1972). Since that time he was worked as a Radiologist for the University of Texas, Baylor College of Medicine and in private practice. Former President Floyd has been a member of the Sons of the American Revolution since 1980 and is a member of the Paul Carrington Chapter in Houston. He has been active in the National Society since 1988, serving the NSSAR as Trustee for the State of Texas and Chairman of the Education Committee. He served as Surgeon General of the NSSAR (1996-1997). Bill was chosen as a member of the NSSAR Executive Committee (1997-1998). He served as the TXSSAR Long Range Planning Committee Chairman (1993-1994). He attended several National Congresses and National Trustee's Meetings.

President Floyd was the recipient of the War Service Medal for service in Viet Nam, the Patriots Medal, the SAR Meritorious Service Medal, the Silver Good Citizenship Medal, along with several chapter and state certificates of appreciation.

President Floyd's parting words recorded in *The Texas Compatriot* were "It was a glorious year. I wish to thank all who have helped to make the past year as President so memorable. Mere words are inadequate to express my sincere gratitude. I can only say "Thank you." Another year is almost history and many fellow compatriots expressed one thought, why does it have to end so quickly? May good wishes be yours. Bill."

Source: The Texas Compatriot Spring 1995, p. 7.



C. R. Harrington TXSSAR President 1995 - 1996

C. R. Harrington, President of the TEXAS SOCIETY SONS of the AMERICAN REVOLUTION (TXSSAR) for 1995 - 1996, was born in Mineral Wells, Texas, on August 27, 1928. He enlisted in the Army in 1944, and served in the European Theater of Operations in the 601st Tank Destroyer Battalion of the Third Infantry Division. After he was discharged, he returned to Midland High school and graduated in June, 1947. He married Yonne Lee Burton of Dallas on August 31, 1947. They have three sons, C. R. II, Matthew, and Patrick, all of whom are members of the TXSSAR. He attended Southern Methodist University, studying engineering and pre-law at night since he was working full-time and supporting his family. He entered the S.M.U Law School in September, 1956 and graduated in 1959 with membership in the Phi Theta Kappa Honors Society.

In 1970, he and his family moved to Brownsville. He began C. R. Harrington, Contractors in 1973, and is the principal broker of C. R. Harrington Realty.

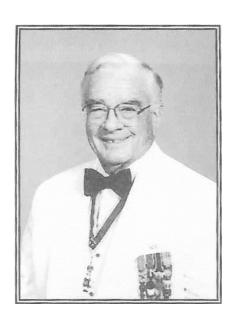
In 1987, he became a charter member of the Liberty Chapter of the TXSSAR which he served three years as Secretary-Treasurer, as Vice President, and two years as President. He served the State Society as Vice President of District IX in 1991-1992, as Chairman of the State Convention Committee in 1992-1993, as Chairman of the Council of Chapter Presidents in 1992-1994, and as Chairman of the Calvin Coolidge Essay Contest in 1991-1994. He was awarded the Patriots Medal, Meritorious Service Medal, the Bronze Good Citizenship Medal, the Silver Good Citizenship Medal, the War Service Medal, and several Certificates of Appreciation.

He was a member of several genealogical organizations. They include the Somerset Chapter of the Magna Charta Barons, the Society of the Colonial Wars, the General Society of the War of 1812, and the First Families of the Twin Territories of the Oklahoma Genealogical Society; and he was a Charter Member of the Ft. Brown Genealogical Society.

His interest in aviation led him to be active in local activities, such as the Chamber of Commerce, where he served on the Board of Directors and as Chairman of the Aviation Committee, and on the Brownsville Airport Advisory board. Also, he served for twelve years in the service Corps of Retired Executives, a volunteer adjunct to the Small Business Administration.

Among the concluding words of President Harrington written in *The Texas Compatriot* were "What a terrific opportunity I have been blessed with. I have always been proud to belong to the TXSSAR, and now I have had the experience of reaffirming what we have. That is a wonderful, working, caring organization."

Source: The Texas Compatriot Winter 1996, p. 1.



Ross L. Shipman TXSSAR President 1996 - 1997

In 1994 I was a member of multiple local SAR Chapters. These included Patrick Henry (where I had been Chapter President), San Antonio, William Hightower, and Hill Country. Some senior members of these chapters had approached me suggesting that our part of Texas needed representation at the highest levels of the State Society. They suggested that I run for President Elect at the Annual Meeting to be held that year in Killeen, Texas. I got on the phone to call several of the former State Presidents under whom I had served as Editor, Vice President, and Annual Meeting Chairman. I was surprised to learn that a small group of members had a tacit agreement on who would be the State President for the next several years and that there was no year available for me to seek the office.

This did not seem to me or to several of my colleagues the way the TXSSAR elections should be handled. I determined to stand for office at the Annual Meeting in Killeen, Texas. I was not nominated by the Nominating Committee but I was nominated from the floor at the meeting. I lost the election to the Nominating Committee's selection, C. R. Harrington from Brownsville. It was a rancorous session but the competition created one of the largest attendances at an Annual Meeting. The same small group had selected Will Strong from Dallas to be elected President Elect at the next Annual Meeting and I certainly liked and admired Will as I had C. R. Harrington. Never-the-less, I decided to stand again for President Elect. Tragically, Will Strong suddenly died and at the Annual Meeting, I was nominated and elected. At this same Annual Meeting C. R. Harrington became the President of the Texas Society. C. R.'s diabetes caused his health to deteriorate rapidly and first one leg was amputated and then the other leg was amputated. C. R. asked me to do some of the travel which, of course, I did. This brought about one of the sad events of service as a state officer. I had to go to Corpus Christi to close that chapter, accept the return of their charter and flags and transfer their funds to the TXSSAR accounts. At the Annual Meeting in Galveston, C. R. was so debilitated that he finally asked me take the podium and chair the closing session for him. C. R. tried to give to the State Society when he had nothing left to give. A brave and hearty compatriot!

Before assuming the presidency, I decided that the TXSSAR needed to serve all of the ROTC units in the state, high school and college, by recognizing the outstanding cadet or midshipman. I asked Jack Haughton to bring some order to the helter skelter way we had approached this opportunity in the past several years. Jack, of course, was up to the task as I knew he would be. He obtained from the military a list of all of the ROTC units in the state, notified local chapters, and arranged for the Patriots Fund to help

the local chapters pay for the proper medals. Jack took this experience to the National Society ROTC program.

I also was most fortunate to get Jeffrey Meadows of Liberty, a member of the PineyWoods Chapter, to serve as Editor during my year. So many of our members do not get to our meetings it is essential that we reach them through our publications. Jeffery did this professionally and beautifully.

Lois and I began our trips up and down and back and forth across this very large state to attend local chapter meetings where ever I was invited. I prepared several historical talks and whenever I gave a talk I would draw a fifty mile radius circle around the town and if invited to another chapter within that circle I gave a different talk.

The highlight of my year was hosting the National Congress in San Antonio. I had been on Billy Hightower's Congress Committee for several years leading up to the congress so I was intimately involved in all the planning. I welcomed the Compatriots to Texas with a bit of the history of the hallowed ground around the hotel and the Alamo. I didn't know it but I learned that the President of the host society for the Annual Congress serves as Chairman of the National Society's Council of State Presidents and this required several trips to the National Society Headquarters in Louisville, Kentucky.



B. RICE ASTON TXSSAR President 1997 - 1998

Texas Society President B. Rice Aston started his year running. On March 22, 1997, he installed the new officers for the Paul Carrington Chapter where he holds his membership. It was his pleasure to install Rev. M. Douglas Harper, Jr. as the chapter president.

At the March 1997 meeting of the Captain William Barron Chapter, President Aston presented the program on "The Sons of the American Revolution in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century." On March 17, 1997, B. Rice Aston was the featured guest where he addressed the Hill Country Chapter. Then, on March 26, 1997, he addressed the Plano Chapter. President Aston saw the need to adopt new technology to get the message out about the SAR and its purposes. The times had changed and the SAR needed a new voice to be heard on a national level. Also, he believed that the current level of dues were not adequate to advance the national organization to the higher recognized level he envisioned.

At the Texas Society SAR Annual Meeting held in March 1997, President Aston urged compatriots to use the internet, email, and web pages to communicate.

On April 1, 1997, President Aston had the pleasure of addressing the Major K. M. Van Zandt Chapter on the subject of the "SAR in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century." It was the occasion of the 65<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the chapter.

In *The Texas Compatriot* news bulletin for the Summer of 1997, President Aston wrote on the topic "The Media - A Powerful Friend." He wrote "A short well drafted press release or story delivered to local newspapers and radio stations which describes the chapter's patriotic programs for Eagle Scouts, JROTC and ROTC, and others, is of community interest, and may well attract many qualified people interested in becoming members."

In *The Texas Compatriot* news bulletin for the Fall of 1997, President Aston was particularly pleased with the Texas Society's performance at the National Congress held in Baltimore. The Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. Chapter received the Carl F. Bessant Award for the most outstanding one page newsletter and the PineyWoods Chapter received the President General's Streamer Award for the best Chapter Activities in the category of 100-199 members. In addition, Compatriot Aston had the honor of receiving and wearing

the newly designed State President's Medal. It was reported that the medal belongs to the State Society and should pass on to the next State President.

In *The Texas Compatriot* news bulletin for the Winter of 1997, President Aston wrote on the topic "I Pledge Allegiance." At the time, the U. S. Senate was facing a crucial vote regarding an amendment to the Constitution to permit Congress to make it a crime to desecrate the American Flag. He commented, "When the Texas Attorney General refused to appeal to the United States Supreme Court, John Vance, the Dallas Country District Attorney, undertook the appeal using the resource of his office. The Texas Society awarded him (John Vance) the Silver Good Citizenship Medal at its annual meeting for his efforts to protect the American Flag." In order to gain national recognition on the Flag Amendment, President Aston designed and printed a brochure on the subject so that the SAR could influence the votes of legislators.

At the December 1997 meeting of the Paul Carrington Chapter, it was reported that two compatriots were seeking national office - B. Rice Aston as Chancellor General and William N. Floyd, Jr. as Treasurer General.

Sources: The Texas Compatriot Summer 1997, pp. 1, 8-12; Fall 1997, pp. 1, 6, 9; Winter 1998, pp. 1, 9; Conversation between Don Stone and B. Rice Aston



Robert W. "Bob" Coker TXSSAR President – 1998 - 99

I took office at the 103rd annual State meeting in Kerrville on March 13th through March 15th of 1998. President General Carl Hoffman was in attendance and installed the new TXSSAR Officers. Instead of leaving on Sunday when it was over, I was asked to stay over one more night and speak to the Kerrville Chapter on Monday night, March 16th. Then in the rest of the first few weeks, I had been invited to speak to the Plano Chapter (on Tuesday, March 17th), and install the new officers of the Brazos Valley Chapter in Granbury (on Thursday, March 19th). Tyler, Abilene, Denton, Brownsville, San Antonio, and Dallas rounded out my first few weeks, all before the end of April. So we got off to a fast running start. Visits to New Braunfels, Ft. Worth, and Sherman soon followed.

Fortunately, we were traveling in a motor home and we were taking our beds with us. On our way home from the Abilene chapter meeting, we got into a really bad storm and had to pull over onto the shoulder of the highway under a bridge and spend the night.

The 108th National Congress followed in early June and much to my delight, was held in Orlando, Florida. I took my daughter and her family with us to Florida and she and the Grandkids spent the week at Disney World while Mary and I attended the Congress.

The August Board of Managers meeting was held in Ft. Worth as guests of the Major K. M. Van Zandt Chapter. This was followed by attending the Freedom Chapter meeting in Conroe and the South Central District meeting in Tulsa, Oklahoma in August.

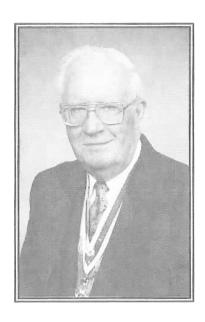
In October, the Lubbock and Amarillo chapters scheduled meetings back to back so that I could cover two chapters in one trip. And later in October, I was privileged to present a membership certificate to then Governor George W. Bush at the State Capitol in Austin.

The November Board of Managers meeting was held in Dallas and that was followed by being one of the uniformed Color Guard of Compatriots in the Veterans Day parade at Fair Park.

The Texas Society was able to charter two new chapters during my year as President, the Aaron Burleson Chapter in Smithville and the Peters Colony Chapter in Carrollton.

I could not have done it without the help and encouragement of my wife, Mary. She was really surprised when Ralph McDowell, President of the Dallas Chapter, presented her with the gift of a potted Lilly about a week before Easter and the Fredonia Chapter in Nacogdoches presented her with the Silver Good Citizenship medal in September.

Then, all too soon, it was time for our 104th State Meeting in Houston. We were again honored to have President General Russell Page and his wife, June as our guests. Other guests were Texas DAR President Donna Raymond and Texas CAR Senior President Mrs. Albert Metts. As I look back on it, it was a wonderful year full of memories. My scrap book for the year measures over three inches thick. It passed entirely too fast and it was a very short but a very enjoyable year. It kind of makes me want to do it all over again.



Frank A. Gibson TXSSAR President 1999 - 2000

My name is Frank Gibson and I served as TXSSAR President for the year 1999-2000. I worked my way up through the ranks by serving four years as TXSSAR Secretary-Treasurer, two years as just Treasurer after the two offices were separated, a year as TXSSAR President Elect, and a year as TXSSAR President.

My main goal as society president was to help the chapter presidents with problems they might be encountering and to get to know them better as a compatriot and friend. I had realized in my visits to the chapters when I was Secretary-Treasurer that the Society lacked any documents of instruction to help new chapter officers, particularly the new chapter presidents, so I published two brief articles in the Summer 1999 issue of *The Texas Compatriot* suggesting to new chapter presidents how to conduct a chapter meeting. I also tried to answer any questions they might have.

We also had a lot of fun on our visits. We stayed the night with many of the chapter presidents and enjoyed visiting with them and their spouses and children. We have made many friends because of our involvement in this fine organization.

I always carried my guitar along in the car, and at the meetings I often performed a program of songs of the American Revolution, in addition to my president's remarks. I suppose in Texas I will go down in history as the folk-singing president, which suits me just fine. Membership in this organization should be fun as well as inspiring.

I owe a lot to my beloved wife Susie who improved my image by accompanying me on my visits and did all of the driving, and in Texas it's a long way from here to there.

We had many memorable events occur in our travels. Driving from Austin to El Paso certainly gives you a sense of the vastness of the Texas prairie and its stark beauty, or the drive from Austin to Amarillo. Going to Dallas and Houston remind us of what large cities we have created that would probably amaze our ancestors. Spending a few days in San Diego, California at the National Congress on a bright sun-drenched day, where the temperature is only 75 degrees. Our annual memorial event at the Austin State Cemetery and the many other events on Memorial Day are meaningful tributes to those compatriots who gave their lives for our country.

Having the opportunity to experience these things, and most important meet with people who have a common interest in them has been a great experience for us that we will always remember.



Richard F. Arnold TXSSAR President 2000 - 2001

Richard Franklin Arnold was born in Osborn, Ohio. His childhood was spent in places as distant as Moscow, Berlin, and San Antonio, Texas. He entered the Army Air Force in 1944 as an aviation cadet. When the war ended, he entered the Georgetown University of Foreign Service in Washington, D.C. He returned to Texas and married Betty Jean Harrison in Dallas in 1950. Richard Arnold joined the SAR the summer of 1992. He worked his way up the Dallas Chapter organization and became chapter president in 1997. He held other state offices until he was elected president of TXSSAR at the turn of the century in the year 2000. His current office is President of the renowned Plano Chapter. His ancestors include Peter Arnold, Henry Harley, William Johnson, and Benjamin Johnson, all of the Philadelphia County Militia. He has served with dedication in the SAR North Texas Militia in service to the community and promoting the SAR through the Color Guard. One highlight of his service was parading with fellow Texans at the annual Yorktown surrender celebration. His wife Betty Jean and daughter Martha Koch have been active in the Jane Douglas DAR chapter. His daughter Tracey Taynier is a member of the Tyler DAR chapter. Of course, he is proud of his grandchildren.

As President Arnold traveled throughout the state, he spoke about the Battle of Trenton. He indicated that our ancestors endured many hardships on that cold and icy Christmas night in 1776. The battle was most likely the turning point of the Revolution and is widely known as the night when General Washington crossed the Delaware.

At the September 21, 2000 meeting of Panhandle Plains, he reminisced about passing through the Shenandoah Valley, just prior to July 4<sup>th</sup>, as he returned from the June 2000 SAR National Congress held in Boston. In an RV park, he talked to children about the life, emotions, and experiences of the people in 1776 - feelings of outrage, feelings of desperation, last ditch efforts, and sheer raw courage - as he read excerpts from the letters of persons involved in the early Revolutionary War and associated with the Battle of Trenton.

At each meeting President Arnold would encourage the chapters to order uniforms and join the Color Guard. He provided several examples of publicity and interest whereby the uniforms helped to build membership and promote the ideals of the SAR. He said on one occasion "Except for a few little ones who told their mommy 'Look! There is a pirate' he never had received anything but respect for his Color Guard uniform."



Nathan E. White, Jr. TXSSAR President 2001 - 2002

I was sworn in as State President at the 106th TXSSAR State Convention at the Hilton Hotel North in Austin on March 10, 2001, after serving as State Treasurer for 3 years and as President-elect, under State President Richard Arnold, for one year.

I was fortunate enough to be able to visit 41 of the 49 chapters during 2001-2002, and had previously attended the installation of the Burleson and Live Oak Chapters. I regret not being able to attend meetings in San Angelo, Baytown, Huntsville, Lufkin, Kingwood & Victoria but most of our chapters meet on the 2nd or 3rd Tuesdays or Thursdays making it virtually impossible to visit all in a 12 month period.

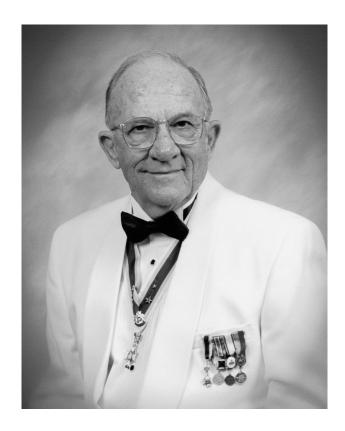
Highlights of the year had to be (1) the installation of the Laredo Chapter on May 5, 2002, a unique Chapter in that the members are Hispanic and descendents of Patrick Henry. This Chapter has proved to be a vibrant addition to our State Society; (2) the swearing in as a new member, former President of the U.S. George Herbert Walker Bush, in his office in Houston. He and his son, President George W. Bush are, through the generosity of the Patrick Henry Chapter, Perpetual Members of that Chapter. I was former President Bush's sponsor and attendees at the swearing-in included PG Bruce Butler, Former PGs Brakebill and Aston, and former Congressman Jack Hightower; (3) Participating in the largest George Washington Day Parade in the world on February 23, 2002 in Laredo. It was truly a great experience; (4) The reinstatement of almost 500 Texas Compatriots who had previously been dropped; and (5) the TXSSAR's receipt of many awards at the 2002 Congress.

I attended the NSSAR Congress in Louisville in July 2001, both Trustees meetings (Fall 2001 - Spring 2002) and the South Central District Meeting in Wichita, Kansas, BOM meetings in College Station (August) and Wichita Falls (November). I made award presentations to Al' Louise Ramp, State Regent of

the TXDAR, at the 25th Anniversary of the John Aston DAR Chapter in McKinney, and to the Plano Symphony. I represented the Society at the DAR Convention in Houston, the Memorial Day Service in Austin and, along with a color guard contingent from Texas, the Yorktown celebration in Virginia.

A couple of interesting items: I was scheduled to attend the meeting of the Permian Basin Chapter in Midland on September 11, 2001. Unfortunately the Chapter President could not get a group together and we had to postpone the meeting to another date. If I had taken the 8:30 a.m. flight from Dallas, I'd have been in the air at the time of the tragedy in NYC, and would not likely have made it back. In June 2001, I was to attend a meeting of the Houston Chapter. The floods did not prevent my flying to Houston Bush Airport, but did prevent my leaving the airport. After consulting with Emmett Parkinson and seeing the state of the freeways, I had to turn around and get the last flight out of Houston.

The year ended all too soon at the 107th State convention in Tyler. We were pleased to have PG Larry McClanahan join us. My special thanks go to the State and Chapter officers who made the year a success and to my wife Wanda, without whom my service as State President would not have been possible or as productive.



James G. Robertson TXSSAR President 2002 - 2003

The 107th Annual Convention of the Texas Society was held in Tyler, hosted by the Capt. Wm. Barron Chapter, on March 8 - 10. The State officers were installed by President General Larry McClanahan. March was a busy month. Quickly following the TXSSAR Convention was the TSDAR Annual Convention where I brought greetings and the Texas Society C.A.R. Annual where I also brought greetings and an SAR Compatriot was presented with the SAR/C.A.R. Silver Medal for his support of the C.A.R. This was the first year for our essay contest for the young men. I was also in Kerrville, Fredericksburg, Fort Worth and Tyler that month.

In April the Robert Rankin Chapter in Katy was chartered and officers installed. Two descendants of Robert Rankin spoke at the meeting. When in Brownsville to visit the Liberty Chapter in April, I was able to visit with C. R. Harrington State president 1995 - 1996. At that time C. R. was a double amputee and he later died in July, 2003. He was always an upbeat person and a pleasure to talk with. Besides Katy and Brownsville I visited the chapters in San Antonio and Lake Jackson. In May it was off to Athens, Dallas, Abilene and Houston.

At the 112th Congress in Nashville, July, I was elected by the Council of State Presidents to be one of their representatives on the NSSAR Nominating Committee. However, I did not get to serve as the 2003 Spring Trustees meeting conflicted with our 108th Annual Convention. An alternate served in my place. In July I also was with the Fredonia Chapter in Nacogdoches.

The August Board of Managers meeting was hosted by the Maj. K. M. Van Zandt Chapter in Fort Worth. At the August meeting we initiated the Friends of the Patriot Fund program. Later in the month I attended the SCD Meeting in Kansas City.

September was New Braunfels, Lubbock, Amarillo, El Paso and Sugar Land. October was Mesquite,

Denton and San Angelo where the chapter VP and I climbed through a Commemorative Air Force B-17.

November was a busy month. Trips to Houston, Wichita Falls, Galveston, Sherman and Irving. I met with members of the Houston Chapter #24 and they decided to turn in their charter. The November Board of Managers meeting was hosted by the Heart of Texas Chapter in Temple.

On February 13, the McKinney Chapter was chartered and officers installed. All in all I was able to visit 41 chapters during the year. It afforded me the opportunity to visit places and meet Compatriots in our state that I would not have otherwise. At each chapter meeting I stressed the Patriot Fund and the various activities by which the Society and Chapters are measured against their peers. It paid off, as at the next Congress the Texas Society received 9 awards for that year. In addition the Texas Society had a recordhigh 2,638 members in 2002. The 108th Annual Convention of the Texas Society was hosted by the Paul Carrington Chapter at the J. W. Marriott Hotel. It is a fine hotel and was a good match for our needs. A Silent Auction was held to benefit the Patriot Fund. That practice has been continued at all State meetings since that time. National SAR officers were at the Spring Trustees meeting except for CG Nathan White who arrived for the Saturday Banquet. Also attending the convention were TSDAR Regent Al' Louise Ramp and C.A.R. Senior President Lynette Faulkner. All in all it was a very rewarding and memorable year.



Richard Lee "Dick" Robinett TXSSAR President 2003 - 2004

Dick Robinett was born in the Texas Panhandle-Amarillo. He is married to Jo Ann Ehlers and they have two sons who are also Life Members of the SAR. He is a third generation SAR member along with his father and grandfather and five uncles, a family active since 1912. He is currently the Vice President General SCD, Chairman of the NSSAR Patriotic Education Committee, and serves on the Color Guard, German Society, Membership, History, Finance, and Executive Committees. He has served as National Trustee, TXSSAR President, President Elect, Vice President District IV, State Chairman of Eagle Scout, Knight Essay, Color Guard, Long Range Planning, ROTC, Patriot Medal, Expansion, Finance, and other committees. He is a Charter Member of the Wm Hightower Chapter, Aaron Burleson, and Boerne Chapters of the Texas Society. He has served as president, vice president, secretary, treasurer, and has served and is still serving on all the committees at the chapter level.

He was instrumental in founding the TXSSAR Color Guard and its many activities throughout the last twenty-five years and is a former TXSSAR Color Guard Commander. He is also Deputy Governor, Charter and Life member of the General Society of the Colonial Wars, and Society of the War of 1812. He is also a founding charter member of the Robinett Family Association of America Inc. and has served on its Board over thirty years in assisting in bringing the Christopher Wren Church of St. Mary Aldenbury from London England to Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri and The Winston Churchill Museum Library where the Robinett Family Association meets for its annual national family reunions, and where his ancestor Allen Robinett was married on Sept. 29, 1652 who came to America with William Penn. He has some sixteen proven ancestors who served in the American Revolutionary War and is trying to complete eleven more

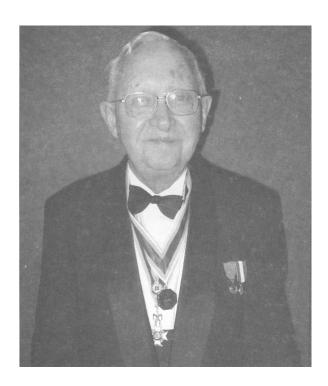
Dick has served as President of the Board of the New Braunfels Independent School District, as election judge, on the Board of Commissioners and the Long Range Planning Committee of Comal County, and on the City of New Braunfels Boards and Committees. He was President and Board member of St Paul Lutheran Church that has grown from 209 to 2001 members and he has been a Sunday school teacher to high school students for 22 years.

He served as a Babe Ruth Manager often taking his teams to state and regional levels. He is an Eagle Scout and served many years on many committees and chartered a Webelo Scout troop as well as serving as its scout master. He has served as Chairman of Arbitration Council of San Antonio for two terms,

President San Antonio Claims Association. He serves as member and youth judge for the VFW and American Legion Posts and on the Veterans Councils, the Longhorn Foundation, the Robinett Foundation, Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, and many State Historical/Genealogy Societies. He is a graduate of the University of Texas, Amarillo College, CGS, VTC, and completed studies in Texas School Board & Education Law, History, Constitutional Law, Insurance, and Claim Laws. He is Senior Life Member Blue Coats New Braunfels Chamber of Commerce. He served in the JROTC, the ROTC, and in both the military and reserves from 1943 through 1976.

Dick received numerous awards and medals throughout his SAR, educational, civic, military, and community services. In the SAR he received the Distinguished Service Medal, the War Service Medal, the Patriot Medal, the Meritorious Service Medal (3), the Silver Good Citizenship Medal (3), the Bronze Good Citizenship Medal (6), the Texas Silver Service Medal (2), the Texas Bronze Service Medal (2), the Silver Color Guard Medal, the Bronze Color Guard Medal, the Silver Senior ROTC Medal, the Junior ROTC Medal, and Distinguished Service awards from the NSSAR. In the 1940's he received the American Legion Boys State awards, VFW, and many high school distinguished scholastic, debate, and athletic awards. His most cherished award was a "thank you" and hug from an eighth grade-wheel chair student (whose grandfather was killed at Bataan and whose Vietnam veteran father lost a leg) saying "I wish I could stand when our Colors pass by."

During his service as State President, Dick and Jo Ann traveled some 31,000 miles. It is through gratitude for this Nation that throughout his travels, he reminded us that "Freedom is not free." In the shadow of nine-one-one and the call to patriotism, he reminded us to reach out to the community with the Color Guard, to make use of the speaker's bureaus, to promote the SAR with bulletins in libraries and genealogical locations, and to reactivate inactive members. As a dedicated Color Guard leader, he has many memories of carrying Old Glory down the streets from San Francisco to Yorktown, from Texas to Chicago, from the George Washington Parade in Laredo to Washington D.C.; from giving school programs to seeing the faces of our students young and old, and from the SAR and military activities with his Dad. His SAR recommitment to America programs to advance patriotism education is summed up in his "Let's Roll".



W. Roy Adams, Jr. TXSSAR President 2004 - 2005

My term of office as president of the State Society was one of the most pleasurable and rewarding of my life. I succeeded Compatriot Richard Robinett, who set a precedent of activity and intensity that I found hard to match. My strengths lay in other directions, stemming from my Navy service and career employment by Gulf Oil Corporation. Those life experiences aided me in mission definition and execution as well as administrative skills. Both were required in order to lead a 2,500-member group effectively, and accomplish the National Society goals of patriotism, education and history.

Compatriot James E. Heath was president-elect, and as such I attempted to involve him in many facets of the Society's activities during the year. Compatriot William M. Marrs, a long-serving veteran, aided me immensely as State Secretary, as did Compatriot Tom Green as Staff Secretary. Compatriot Green and I worked together with host chapters in setting up the two Board of Managers meetings and the Annual Meeting. Compatriot Charles Faulkner served ably as Treasurer, devoting many, many hours to the recording, reporting and management of the funds of the Society. Compatriots Michael Everheart and Radcliff served as Registrars, working independently with chapter officers, applicants and compatriots. These men, together with the Chancellor, Chaplain, Historian, district vice presidents and committee chairmen comprised the management team.

The theme that I chose for the year was membership and leadership, both essential activities for the Society to survive and prosper. My text was a Harvard Business Review publication, *What Makes* a *Leader*. It emphasized the role of emotional intelligence, and described the five components of emotional intelligence at work. They are self-awareness, self-regulation, motivation, empathy and social skill. The research underlying this publication showed the importance of emotional intelligence along with intellectual abilities and technical skills that produce great leaders.

Membership recruitment was addressed primarily on the basis of Dr. Donald Pugh's publication, *How* to *Double the Size of the Chapter in One Year*. His is a triage approach in that the easiest is done first with one's own family and friends, and then to conversations with prospects, preparation of the application, and working with DAR and other genealogical organizations. Compatriots Radcliff and Everheart have

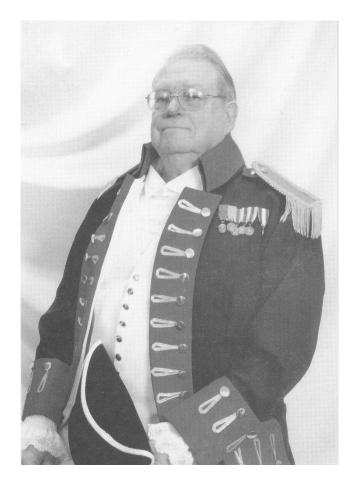
subsequently included this material in their chapter contacts, and hopefully a significant increase in membership can be anticipated. Going along with this would be a concentrated effort to reduce the number of non-renewals.

The Society president is expected to travel to visit chapters. I complied with all request for a visit and consequently traveled 16,500 miles attending chapter meetings from Longview in the east to San Antonio in the south, to Dallas/Plano/McKinney in the north and EI Paso in the west. I think such visits are vital to the Society, and wish more chapters had invited me. As it was, a little over half of the chapters extended invitations, and I hope that my visits were beneficial. The presence of a wife at these meetings adds greatly to the visit with her ability to appeal to the ladies present.

A great pleasure of a Society president is to make awards to compatriots and others. The Society has many awards to make, with the Patriot Medal the most prestigious. Those awarded at the Annual Meeting in New Braunfels included eleven Bronze Good Citizenship Medals, fourteen Texas Service Medals, two Distinguished District Vice President awards, six SAR Medal of Appreciation and Certificates to the six ladies, three Certificates of Appreciation, one Texas Service Medal to the Host Committee Chairman and six Certificates of Appreciation to his committee, five Patriot Medals, one Meritorious Service Medal, one SAR Daughter of Liberty Medal and Certificate to my wife, one National Service Medal, and one State Medal of Distinguished Service. This last-named award is traditionally one made to the one compatriot who in the judgment of the president has been of greatest service and help during his term. I selected Compatriot James G. Robertson to receive this medal although there were many other deserving potential awardees.

The year of a president's service is held by many to be too short, with a two-year term viewed as more efficient. If qualified compatriots can be found who are willing to serve for two years, I think the argument has merit. While the time and attention required are considerable, the rewards are proportionate, and I can truly say that I enjoyed my year of service.

W. Roy Adams, Jr.



James E. Heath TXSSAR President 2005 - 2006

James Heath was born May 3, 1935 in Evansville Indiana to Max L. Heath, SAR, and Mae B. (nee McNutt) Heath. In Dr. Heath's own words, "My father was born in Weakley County Tennessee and my Mother in Mayfield, Graves County, Kentucky. I spent my early years in Detroit, Michigan, and moved in 1944 to Southern California. I spent the remaining years of my youth in Hollywood. I met my wife Maxine, nee Shoemaker, in Junior High School and we each graduated from Hollywood High School where I lettered in JV football and Band and Maxine lettered in four sports and was Valedictorian. We both attended Los Angeles City College and finished our Bachelors at UCLA. We continued our education at UCLA where I received a Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy and Maxine a Master of Library Science. We married in April 1955 in our junior year and our daughter Cynthia Heath-Smith was born April of 1957. Our second daughter, Pamela Maxine DieWald, came along for the graduate degrees."

"I received a post-doctoral fellowship from the National Institutes of Health and eventually was appointed to a position at the University of Illinois in Urbana Illinois. Our third daughter arrived in time for our move to Illinois. I rose through the ranks and as a result of my work on temperature regulation and central nervous system became Professor of Physiology and Biophysics in 1974 and Head of the Department in 1976. I spent one year, 1974-1975, at the University of Florida where Cynthia received a bachelors degree in Anthropology and Maxine returned to school to earn a Master of Science and Doctor of Philosophy in Entomology in 1978. Over the years we have worked together on the ecology and physiology of cicadas. We have published many scientific papers together as well as the more than 100 papers that I have published and more than 50 volumes of scientific journals I have edited or co-edited. I continue to edit the international scientific journal, *J. Thermal Biology*. I have been appointed as visiting professor at the Universidad National del Sur, the Universidad de La Plata in Argentina, and the University

of Texas, Austin."

"I retired from the University of Illinois in 1995, joined the SAR in Illinois to honor my father, and moved to Texas. We settled in Buchanan Dam and became active in SAR and DAR. Our daughters are DAR. Maxine has been Regent of the Llano Uplift Chapter of DAR. I joined the Bluebonnet Chapter and became President in 1998. I served as vice president and president of the Council of Chapter Presidents, District Three Vice president, Staff Secretary, President-elect; President of TXSSAR, and National Trustee for Texas. I have four documented patriots and four more ready to send in. I have received many medals including the Patriot and Liberty medals and I am active in the Color guard."

"I have also been active in the Texas Society of the War of 1812 serving as David Crockett Chapter President, State Secretary-Treasurer, Genealogist, and State President in Texas. I have served on the LCRA Lake Advisory Panel, President of the Highland Lakes Birding and Wildflower Society, Parks and Wildlife Water Safety Instructor, and organizer of the Burnet County Christmas Bird Count for the Audubon Society. Maxine and I are sailors, travelers, and model train enthusiasts. I play jazz guitar, and as a youth, the French horn."

As Dr. Heath traveled throughout the state, he made use of his scientific knowledge when he spoke on the topics of "Ben Franklin Scientist" and "Medical Practices of the Revolutionary War." One of the highlights of his service as state president was the re-chartering of the Corpus Christi chapter. In addition, he was present at the Henry Bailey Greenwood grave marking, a memorable event that brought together Color Guard members from several chapters. A large gathering heard the bagpipes and the musket salute. During the ceremonies, Dr. Heath reminded those present of the need to preserve our freedom that is currently being eroded.

## BIOGRAPHIES OF TEXAS SOCIETY SAR COMPATRIOTS

DAVID BURNETT ADAMS
National #: 121362 TX 4915
Patriot: MARK STEED - VA
Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

He has served his chapter as President and is currently the Registrar. Born in 1961, David earned his BA degree at Stephen F. Austin State University.

Patriot ancestor Steed was a Lt. in the Brunswick Co. VA militia. David has one additional documented patriot.

BILLY JOE AKINS National #: 151293 TX 8385 Patriot: WILLIAM AKINS, SR - NC, SC Chapter: Waco #32

Born in Hillsboro, TX; married to Martha Louise (AMOS); children (Douglas Dale & Beverly Gayle).

SAR service: chapter - VP. Education: BBA Hillsboro Jr. College.

Military: US Army (WWII) Medical Technician; awarded Good Conduct & WWII Victory Medals.

Employment: Owner, Bill Akins Pontiac, Inc. Other orgs: Member, Masonic Lodge #92 & Past Commander, Karem Shrine; Rotary Club. Other activities include: real estate broker & airplane pilot with instrument rating.

His patriot ancestor was a private (4 yrs), NC Militia, later promoted to  $1^{\rm st}$  Lt.

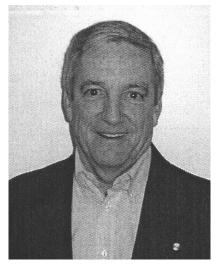


JAMES EDWARD ALDERMAN - CSM National #: 153077 TX 8575 Patriot: JOHN ALDERMAN Sr - NC Chapter: Major K. M. Van Zandt #6

Compatriot Alderman was born in Kosciusko, MS; married Ja Ann (LAWRENCE), two daughters (Kimberly Louise & Amy Kay). SAR Service: State-Chmn Public Service Awards (2003-2004), Co-Chair of Oration Committee (2004). Awards: Service to Veterans, Bronze Color Guard, Meritorious, Chapter Service Award. Attended Hinds Community and Mississippi Colleges. Military: Sgt US Army (1969-71), Cmd Sgt Maj MS National Guard (1971-2000). Other organizations include 1st Lt. Commander, SCV.

Employment: Xerox Corp. (1971 to present).

His patriot ancestor immigrated from England, enlisted in Duplin Cty, NC, PVT 1st NC Regt.



LOVELL W. ALDRICH
National #: 142682 TX 7424
Patriot: STEPHEN GIDDINGS
Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Born at Cleburne, Texas; married to Sharon (KING); they have two daughters.

SAR service: chapter - charter member; President (1996-1999). Awarded the Patriot, War Service (Vietnam), Bronze Color Guard Medal, & 10 year membership certificate.

Education: Texas A&M (1965) & received a US Army commission & graduated from St. Mary's University with a law degree (1968). Military: member of the Military Police Corps, served in Vietnam, retiring at the rank of captain.

Employment: Civil Trial Lawyer (28 yrs) & retired in 1998.

Other patriot ancestors that served in the American Revolution are Benjamin J. Moody & Humphrey Moody.

JAMES EDWARD ALLEN
National #: 158696 TX 9034
Patriot: ROBERT HENDRY - SCOT
Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

Born in Brunswick, GA, his family moved to Texas and after high school he started a career in commercial air transportation with Trans Texas Airways. In addition to service in the Army Signal Corp (Korea), James was also employed by Texas International and Continental Airlines for over forty years.

He married Mona (MOWTON) and has two daughters (Jennifer & Tara) and a son (Edward). His patriot ancestor was born in Scotland and first settled in North Carolina. He enlisted as a private in the 5th SC

Regiment and served with Light Horse Harry Lee at Yorktown when the British surrendered



BILLIE JOE ANDERSON National #: 150647 TX 8306 Patriot: JAMES ANDERSON - IRE Chapter/Other: Freedom #38

1999-present Chapter Vice President. Awarded the Bronze Color Guard and Service to Veterans medals, Compatriot Anderson has been a Journeyman Electrician for over 30 years. He was born in Wheeler Co., TX and prior to marrying Claire Ann (SAEGERT) he served in the Army earning the Combat Infantry Badge, Korean & United Nations Service Medals. His daughter (Jody Faye) and son (Edwin) were born in Beaumont.

Immigrating from N. Ireland, patriot James Anderson settled in New Jersey and fought with Virginians as a private.

### ROBERT EDWARD ARMSTRONG - MD National #: 153738 TX 8627 Patriot: ASA MATSON - CT Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

Born in Yakima, WA and earned a Doctor of Veterinary Medicine from Washington State Univ. and later a Master of Science from the University of Rochester. He served 8 years in the USMC and 20 years in the USAF as a Lt. Colonel during the Viet Nam war.

He and wife Juanita Muriel (MOORE) DAR-798478 have four children (Elizabeth, Charles, Kevin & Geoffrey).

Asa Matson was born in 1740 and fought in Capt. Brown's Company of 18th NY Regulars and at Bunker Hill.



RICHARD FRANKLIN ARNOLD National #: 139054 TX 6933 Patriot: PETER ARNOLD - PA Chapter/Other: Dallas #2 & Plano #37

With an impressive list of Society participation and service, Compatriot Arnold has performed Presidential duties for two separate Chapters (1996 & 2006) as well as TXSSAR (2000). His extensive activities include local/state/national Color Guard, attendance at state/regional/NSSAR meetings, holiday & school historical presentations, and nearly fifty naturalization of new citizens ceremonies throughout Texas.

Born in Osborne, OH, he attended Georgetown Univ. and later enlisted in the Air Corps - retiring as a Captain in the Reserve after 18 years service. With his marriage to Betty Jean (HARRISON) they had two daughters (Martha & Tracy) both members of DAR. As a 28 year sales professional he ultimately established his own independent insurance agency.

With four additional patriot ancestors, his primary was born in Holland and came to PA where he became a cordwainer and farmer. He served as a private in the battle of Trenton



JEFF AUSTIN III
National #: 140454 TX 7128
Patriot: HUGH LUCAS
Chapter: Capt. William Barron #25

Family: two daughters (Blynn & Emily). Education: attended SMU; BA, MBA University of Texas, Tyler; Harvard Business Advanced Management Program.

Employment: fourth generation banker, Vice Chairman, Austin Bank, Texas.

Other orgs: SRT, member Christ Church. Chairman, Tyler Area Chamber Commerce Board of Directors; member, Jacksonville Chamber Commerce Transportation Committee; Honored co-citizen (2001); Chairman, North Texas Regional Mobility Authority; President East Area Council Boy Scouts.

### WILLIAM "RUSTY"WAYNE BALLARD National #: 157236 TX 8922 Patriot: ANDREW McKNIGHT Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Thomaston, GA; married to Kimberly Marie (SOULTAIRE) with two daughters (Gail Marie & Emily Ann).

SAR Service: Chapter-Treasurer; involved with Ennis Polka Festival Parade (2003); ROTC awards. Education: BS Univ. of Texas Arlington. Employment: Certified Legal Asst (1988-1994), Justice of Peace (1994-1999), Financial Advisor (1998 to present).

Other orgs: 1st Lt Cmdr SCV.



RONALD JOHN BARKER
National #: 151773 TX 9357
Patriot: DANIEL DAVIS - VA
Chapter: PineyWoods #51

Dual member with Sacramento Chap. CASSAR, he has served as Treasurer, Secretary, and 1st VP. Also instrumental in getting chapter color guard started. Awarded Color Guard and Chapter Service medals.

Born in San Francisco, CA; married Constance (HENEKE); children (David and Krisitina). Educated at San Jose State Coll, BS; and Santa Clara Univ MBA. Military: served 5 years USNR as LT flying in F4. Currently employed with HP.

### WILLIAM KENNETH BARNARD National #: 1616609 TX 9329 Patriot: BENJAMIN BARNARD - VA Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Rugby, TX; married to Ruth (FLORES); son (Stephen Harold) and daughter (Patricia Sue). Education: Paris Jr. Col. BA Univ. of Texas; MS, PhD NTSU. Military: SGT US Army (1955-1958). Employment: Manpower planning and inf. Consultant, Oryx Energy Co. Other orgs: Texas First Families; Mayflower Descendents; Magna Charta Barons; SRT.

Patriot ancestor was from VA, enlisted at Boston, was steward on Brigatine "Massachusetts" in 1776.

# WILLIAM HAYES BASKIN National #: 158793 TX 9043 Patriot: JAMES BASKIN - VA Chapter/Other: Athens #54

Artesia, NM was where he was born and Texas A&M where he earned his B.S. Aeronautical Engineering degree. He received three battle stars and two wounds during WWII Infantry duty. After marriage to Ernestine (WALDROP) he became a Tool & Design Engineer with Bell Helicopter Corp. for nearly 40 years. He has two daughters (Kathleen & Susan).

His patriot ancestor was a farmer born in 1739 and served freedom's cause as a Lt. with the Rangers in Abbeville, SC.

GARY W. BATES
National #: 134969 TX 6513
Patriot: UZAL BATES - NJ
Chapter/Other: Waco #32

He joined the SAR at the same time as his father in 1989 and after receiving a B.A. in History he has also become a member of the Society for the War of 1812. Gary's professional career has been in sales and with a national office supply company.

Elizabeth (HURIN) Bates who married patriot Uzal in 1774 was a descendant of William Bradstreet of the Boston Bay Colony.

ROMA S. BATES
National #: 134968 TX 6512
Patriot: UZAL BATES - NJ
Chapter/Other: Waco #32

Electra, TX was where he was born prior to Army service as a Sergeant in the 60<sup>th</sup> Infantry during WWII. He returned to Waco starting a family with Marie (LANDER) having a son (Gary-134969). He is a former member of Heart of Texas Chapter, a Rancher, and had 30 years with General Tire.

Compatriot Bates' documented patriot ancestor was born in 1749, was a Road Viewer and farmer who enlisted as a private.

JAMES AYER BEAL
National #: 159264 TX 9089
Patriot: RICHARD AYER - MA
Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in St. Louis, MO; married to Charis Lyne (MONROE). SAR service: Chapter-Treasurer (2003-2006). Education: BS Univ. of Nevada; Univ. of Houston; Employment: VP Estimating; project mgr, structural engineer. Other orgs: HCMUD President (1982-1988).

His patriot ancestor was a PVT 1<sup>st</sup> Mass. Regulars and fought in the battles of Hubbardtown; Bemis Hts., and Monmouth. HENRY ROLAND BECKCOM National #: 153611 TX 8618 Patriot: BENJAMIN ARTHUR - VA Chapter/Other: Aaron Burleson #59

Chapter Chaplain – 2002, Henry was born in Jacksonville, TX and attended the Univ. of Arkansas just prior to enlisting in the US Army AF. He later earned his DDS degree at UT School of Dentistry and reenlisted for a 16 year tour earning ten Campaign/Meritorious/Service Commendation Medals. He married Mildred Inez (KREITZ) and they have two sons (James & Christopher).

Patriot ancestor Arthur was a captain of Militia in 1782 for the Continental Army out of Campbell County, VA.



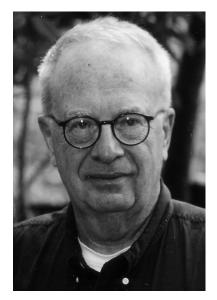
CHARLES DOUGLAS BELL
National #: 148810 TX 8130
Patriot: WILLIAM WARD - VA
Chapter/Other: Aaron Burleson #59

One of the Chapter's founding members he served as its first President is also a member of the Society of The War of 1812, The Sons of Confederate Veterans, Military Order of the Stars and Bars, and serves as Texas State Commander & National Surgeon General of the Society of The Descendants of George Washington's Army at Valley Forge. He has been honored with the SAR Bronze Good Citizenship medal and the SCV Honor Award.

Charles was born in Coryell County, Texas and received his BA and Medical Degree from Univ. of Texas prior to a four year rotation service in the USAF as a Flight Surgeon. He married DAR member - 797672- Robbie Nell (FORREST) and have four children. Son Charles (SAR-149696), Beverly (DAR-797673), Barbara (DAR-792923) & Carolyn.

Compatriot Bell's primary patriot ancestor was a farmer that served four years in the  $2^{\rm nd}$  VA Regulars as a Pvt. and Sgt. at Valley Forge, Brandywine, and Guilford Courthouse among other battles. Charles

has six additional documented patriot ancestors.



H. FARRAR BENTLEY - Rev National #: 83662 TX 1400 Patriot: CHARLES M. THRUSTON - VA Chapter/Other: Fredonia #58

A 25 year plus Compatriot, he has served as Chapter Chaplain and is also a member of Colonial Wars & Colonial Clergy, First Families of VA, Lewis & Clark Descendants, Aztec Club, and Society of Cincinnati lineage organizations. He has been a member of Patrick Henry, Capt. Wm Barton and East Texas Chapters of TXSSAR.

He was born in San Antonio and is a graduate of SMU's Perkins Seminary School. Married to Maryann (SCHRAMEL), they have five children (Christopher –SAR, Stephen-SAR, Andrew-144728, Annemarie DAR-747649 & Katherine DAR-754314). He served as a Command Chaplain with the rank of Col. in TXSG. Retired as a District Mgr for the Social Security Admin., he is also a Pastor at a Methodist Church.

Rev. Thurston was a Clergyman and one of George Washington's original Colonels. Known as the "Fighting Parson" but he did not serve as a Chaplain and was later wounded at Quakertown, NJ.

JAMES LEROY BOONE, Jr - PhD National #: 100136 TX 2298 Patriot: THOMAS BOONE - NC Chapter/Other: Independence #40

Having held Chapter offices of President, VP and Secretary-Treasurer, he also provided dedicated service as a former member of Paul Carrington Chapter and as a Vice President of the State Society. He has been awarded the Meritorious, Liberty, Silver Good Citizenship and War Service Medals. Born and raised in Houston, TX, he had 36 years in the U.S. Army Reserve retiring with the rank of Colonel. He saw WWII action in New Guinea & Luzon prior to returning stateside to attend Texas A.& M. He earned his Doctorate and wound up as a full "Aggie" professor/Head of its Industrial Education Department. His son (James III - 128258) was born to Jim's first wife Lillian (VORPAHL).

Patriot Boone, born in 1760, was a farmer who served as a Pvt. in the SC militia in the Siege of Savannah.

JOE EDWARD BOSTWICK National #: 136634 TX 6701 Patriot: ISSAC MAYFIELD - VA Chapter/Other: William Hightower #35

Chapter President, he also was appointed District Deputy Grand Master of Masonic Order. Born in Waco, TX he received a BBA from Baylor University after serving as a Master Chief in the U.S. Navy. His professional career spanned 25 years as an Internal Revenue Agent. He and Joyce Ann (BALLARD) had two daughters (Joanna & Jennifer).

Although killed in TN by Indians (1794), Issac Mayfield served as a Pvt. in Clark's Illinois Regulars with engagements in the Northwest Territory (Ft. Sackville, IN). Compatriot Bostwick has two additional documented patriots.

GARLAND D. BRIDGES Jr National #: 154579 TX 8699 Patriot: JAMES THOMAS II - VA Chapter/Other: Heart of Texas #26

Born in Cadiz, KY and married to Johnnye (RUTH) he received a Masters of Education from Texas Tech Univ. and later another Masters in History from Univ. of N. Dakota. He has two sons (Gary & Alan) and Compatriot Bridges served 31 years in the U.S. Army Air Corp earning the Bronze Star & Meritorious Service w/Oak Leaf Cluster.

Patriot Thomas was a farmer who settled in Virginia and enlisted in NC to fight the British in SC & GA during 1781/82.

CHARLES WILLIAM BROCK
National #: 148742 TX 8125
Patriot: PAUL RAZOR (RAYSOR) - VA
Chapter: Blaine Willhoite #39

Born Vernon, TX; married to Dor Faye (TRIMBLE); with one son (Charles Wynne) and two daughters (Rebecca Beth & Terri Ann). Education: attended Abilene Christian College and SMU. Military: Seaman 2<sup>nd</sup> Class US Navy (1046-1948).

Employment: Photo graphics.

His patriot ancestor was a PVT in VA and a Supplies Hauler.

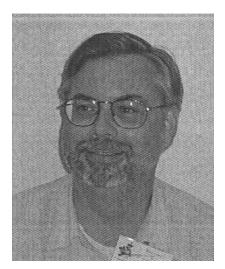


JERRY McKEE BULLOCK National #: 158692 TX 9030 Patriot: ROBERT SLAUGHTER - VA Chapter/Other: William Hightower #35

A Registrar who has also served his Chapter as an ROTC Chairman, on the membership & Yearbook committees, as well as assisted in Color Guard activities. He has been awarded the Bronze Good Citizenship and Military Service Medals. He is a member of the following lineage organizations: Sons of Confederate Veterans, Barons of the Magna Charta, SRT, and Americans of Royal Descent.

Born in Ralls, TX, he attended Texas A&M, Air War College and Webster University earning a MA. Jerry served in the USAF as a police security officer and earned the Legion of Merit, Bronze Star and Meritorious Service Medals. Married to Velma Lucille (YOUNG) they have seven children (Ronnie, Randy, Roddy, Kathy, Kevin, Kelly & Kristie). After his Vietnam tour, he served as Pastor in two churches and was a Director of Human Resources at Tracor Aerospace.

Patriot Robert Slaughter was a Lawyer and Minuteman who served in the Virginia Militia as a Lt. Col.



FRED IRVING BULTMAN
National #: 154860 TX 8732
Patriot: CHARLES MOORE
Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Married to Michelle; children (Melissa, Jessica, Rebekah, Cory, & Stephanie).

SAR service: chapter - Secretary (2003); involved with service to veterans.

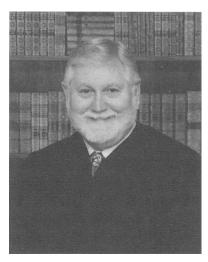
Employment: accounting.

His patriot ancestor served three months & fought at King's Mountain. Another patriot is Martin Judy, Sr. who fought at Valley Forge.

# DAVID PAUL BURRIS National #: 144688 TX 7672 Patriot: JOHN BURRIS - NC Chapter/Other: Paul Revere #19

Mexia, TX was his birth location and he attended Abilene Christian College prior to marriage with Barbara Jean (COMEAUX). They have two children (David & Susan) and Paul recently retired after a 44 year professional career with (Texaco) Star Enterprise Oil Refinery in Port Arthur.

His patriot John Burris was born in 1738 and he married a full blood Cherokee Indian Princess after his service as a Pvt. in the 2<sup>nd</sup> NC Btn. He previously saw engagement during the French & Indian Wars as well as later on at Valley Forge.



EDWARD FRANKLYN BUTLER Sr - Judge National #: 127884 TX 5990 Patriot: FREDERICK HAMBRIGT - NC Chapter: Paul Carrington #5

Born in Memphis, TN; married to Robin Melissa (MYERS); two sons (Edward Frankln Jr. & Jeffrey Darrell).

SAR Service: Chapter - genealogist; Asst VP, VP, President Elect & President. TXSSAR - Genealogist & VP Promotions & Media Relations; NSSAR - VP Genl International District; genealogist General; candidate for Chancellor General. Awards: Patriot, Meritorious, Distinguished Service, Silver & Bronze Good Citizenship, Liberty & Law Enforcement.

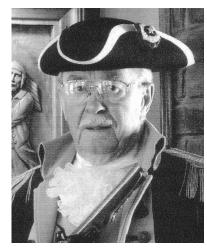
Education: JD Vanderbilt Law School; BA Univ. of Mississippi; MA Univ. of Memphis. Employment: Fed Ad Law Judge Dallas; Prof Law Garza Law School, Pan American Univ. Other orgs: Amb. to Mexico & Latin America; Amb. to Spain; National Trustee Mexico Society SAR.

His patriotic ancestor emigrated from Neunstetten, Germany and was a Colonel NC Militia and saw action on Kings Mountain.

### ALAN DEAN CALCOTE - Rev National #: 146241 TX 7875 Patriot: JOSIAH REDDITT - NC Chapter: Paul Revere #19

Compatriot Calcote has served his chapter as Chaplain. Born in Shreveport, LA; married Maree Elizabeth (MINTURN); 2 children (Alan Minturn and Sarah Elizabeth). BA from Tulane Univ.; MDIV and STM from General Theological Sem.

Military service as 1st Lt Chaplain, USAR. Employment: Asst. St. Paul's Epis. Ch. New Orleans; Chap. & Asst. Head All Saints Epis. Sch Vicksburg, MS; Asst. Head Epis. HS Baton Rouge, LA; Head All Saints Epis. Sch Beaumont, TX; Asso Rector St. Mark's Epis. Ch. Beaumont, TX. Patriot Redditt was born and died in NC; was a planter, Constable, Assessor, Overseer of Roads, Bertie Co, NC; married Sarah Williams. Additional patriot John Calcote, Sr.



MARION SANDERS CAMPBELL Jr National #: 148979 TX 8142 Patriot: JOHN CAMPBELL - SCOT Chapter/Other: Plano #37

President, V.P., Secretary & Sgt.-at-Arms and also produced the Chapter's pictorial directory. He has been awarded the Bronze & Silver Good Citizenship, Meritorious, Veterans, Chapter/TXSSAR and War Service Medals.

Rock Hill, SC was where he was born, met & married his wife-Nancy (PARKER) and where four children (Susan, Jeannie, Marion & Christi) where born. Attending six Universities culminated in a Masters degree and a thirty year career in the Communications Industry with Motorola. He was a Master Sergeant and served ten years in Infantry Divisions. He has also been honored by 5 different Southern State Governors.

After his birth in Scotland (1740) patriot Campbell came to SC to farm the land and later served as Aide-de-Camp to Capt.John Buchanan. He was later captured at the battle of Charleston, SC but survived as a POW

## ALLEN LEROY CHRISTIAN National #: 159346 TX 9098 Patriot: JAMES HAY Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Ft. Worth, TX; married to Jane Ellen (SANDERS); daughter (Kimberly Jane) & son (Allen L. Jr.).

Education: BS Arlington State College; MS East Texas St. Univ.; EdD NTSU. Employment: Prof. Math. Eastfield College (1970 to present). Other orgs: SCV & Society 1812.

Patriot ancestor was PVT in Capt. Issac Taylor's Co.

RANDOLPH BURTON CLAPP National #: 158278 TX 8998 Patriot: AARON GILLETT - CT Chapter: Freedom #38

Married to Jo Evelyn (STEVENS); three sons (Randolph B. II, Timothy S., & David L.).

SAR Service: Chapter - Secretary (2005-2006). Awards: War Service Medal.

Military: US Army (1955-1975); Awards -Legion of Merit, Bronze Star Air Medal (20 Oak Leaf Clusters). Employment: TX Dept. Criminal Justice (Retired). Other orgs: Winthrop Society & Flagon & Trencher.

His patriot ancestor was a PVT in the CT militia and served in NY. Other patriot ancestors are: Abner Clapp, Phineas Leonard & Peter Moyers.

ROBERT MUREL CLARK
National #: 108761 TX 3048
Patriot: MATHEW CLARK - VA
Chapter/Other: Dallas #2

2<sup>nd</sup> Vice President and Secretary for the Chapter, he has the distinction of having one of the lowest membership numbers. Born in Dallas, Robert is married to Kimberly (KERSS) and has a daughter (Ashley).

Having received an MBA at Southern Methodist Univ. and Juries Doctor from Okla. City University, he is also a member of Founders & Patriots, Society of Colonial Wars, Sons Republic of Texas, and Sons of the Revolution.

Along with his primary patriot who was a private in the 9<sup>th</sup> Virginia Regulars, Bob has twelve additional ancestor supplements.

ROBERT WAYNE COKER
National #: 122250 TX 4985
Patriot: JOHANN CHRISTIAN
ORNDORFF - MD
Chapter: DALLAS #2

Born in Dallas, TX; married to Mary Fay (ALLISON); two daughters (Catherine Cheryl & Carol Sherie).

SAR Service: FVPG; Former TXSSAR President; District VP; genealogist; president elect. Chapter - President, William Barron Chapter. Awards: Minuteman; War Service; National Distinguished Service; Patriot; Meritorious; Silver Good Citizenship (2); TXSSAR Service; Liberty (2) medals. Education: BBA Texas A & M. Military: Spec 4 101st Airborne (1958-1960); Spec E-4 8th Army. Employment: Sgt. Dallas Police Dept. Other orgs: Sons Revolution; Society Colonial Wars; Americans Royal Descent; Platagenet Society; Society War 1812; Society of Indian Wars; Sons Republic of Texas; Desc. of Charlemagne; Desc. Knights of the Garter; Am. Armoral Ancestry; Sons and Daughters Pilgrims, and Sons American Colonists.

His patriot ancestor was Capt of Western MD communication observation and became a Major in the  $36^{\rm th}$  Battalion MD Militia.

LARRY DeMURR COLEMAN
National #: 163277 TX 9438
Patriot: ALLEN CHAPMAN - VA
Chapter/Other: Paul Carrington #5

After his birth in Hollywood, his family moved to Texas where he attended SW Texas State-BBA and two years later – MED. He was an Assist. Prof. at Hardin Simmons. Marriage to Carroll (STEPHENS) and three children (Debra, David & Daniel) came about prior to Larry attending Univ. of OK as a Doctoral Fellow. He concluded a 24 year professorship at Indiana State University in their College of Business.

Patriot Chapman was a plantation owner that served as a Lt in the Virginia Line and later settled in SC after the Revolutionary War.



FARRIS GLEN COLLIER National #: 125912 TX 5343 Patriot: THOMAS KING - PA Chapter/Other: Mesquite #46

President, VP, Treasurer & Registrar as well as still a dual member of his original Dallas Chapter. He's been awarded Liberty, Silver, & Outstanding Good Citizenship Medals. He is also a lineage organization member of Society of Colonial Wars in Texas, Descendants of Mexican War Veterans, Sons of Confederate Veterans, and a past President of SRT.

His birth location was Mesquite, TX. and he served 12 years in the Active U.S. Naval Air Reserve while still having a forty-six year professional career with Equifax Services Inc. He married Edna Renee (NELSON) and they have a daughter (Felicia).

Farris has eight supplemental patriots in addition to his primary who was born in Lancaster Co. PA during 1754. King fought at Cowpens in SC and with Washington's Army in NJ.

DANNY J. CONN National #: 161384 TX 9305 Patriot: JOHN STRONG - VA Chapter/Other: Heart of Texas #26

Married to Tommye (BRADFORD), his four sons (Joe, Charles, Kevin & Cary) are potential SAR Compatriots. He was born in Roaring Springs, TX and has had a professional Aviation career of over 45 years.

Patriot Strong was born in 1734 and served the cause for freedom as Lieutenant in the Virginia Militia and married Sarah Sneed of Guilford, NC.

PAUL PATTERSON COOPER Jr National #: 151135 TX 8357 Patriot: WILLIAM ALLEN - VA Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Dallas, TX; married to Ann Hahn (EASLEY); children (Paul P. III, Nancy & Helen). Education: CPCU (Insurance). Employed in the insurance business. Military: MSgt 1st Cavalry and awarded the Combat Infantryman Medal serving in the Philippines and Leyte. Other orgs: BSA Scoutmaster.

His patriot ancestor was a Lt. in the VA militia. His other ancestor was Micajah Webb.



RAYMOND WEBSTER COX National #: 144635 TX 7660 Patriot: JAMES TAYLOR - IRE Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

Secretary, 1st VP, and President, he also served as Editor for the Chapter's Lineage Book Vol. 2. Ray was co-planner of the Zachariah Landrum and Henry Bailey Greenwood grave marking ceremonies and has received the Bronze Good Citizenship, War Service, and TXSSAR Chapter Service Medals. He is the author of the SARApAid computer application program. He has likewise served as editor in producing the TXSSAR History Book Volumes I & II text and CDs.

Silver City, NM was where he was born and was degreed in Music Education. He was trained as a Lt./pilot in the USN and flew for Continental Airlines prior to becoming an Air Traffic Controller. He and his wife Martha Marie (WILSON) have two children (Jennifer Lynne & Kenneth Edwin-144810).

Patriot Taylor immigrated from Ireland and settled in Virginia. He served as a private in Capt. Joseph Smith's Co. of the VA  $4^{\rm th}$  during the revolution.



RUSSELL D. COX National #: 148201 TX 8080 Patriot: SOLOMON COX Sr - NC Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in Santa Rosa TX; married to Jeanette (FORD); daughter (Dee Anna); SAR Service: chapter - Sgt at Arms, Commander of Chapter Color Guard. SAR Awards: War Service (Vietnam) & Bronze Color Guard Medal. Education: graduate from La Feria HS. Military: Sgt and Crew Chief, 7th Bomb Wing USAF (1963-1964). Employment: Mechanist-Dresser Flow, Houston (Retired).

His patriot ancestor rendered material aid to the American Revolution serving in Hillsborough and Salisbury, NC.



LAWRENCE WALTER CRAPO
National #: 148940 TX 8141
Patriot: PETER CRAPO - MA
Chapter: Blaine Willhoite, Sr. # 39

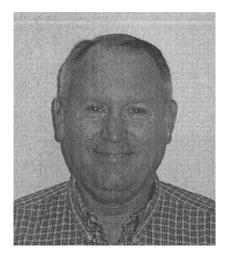
Born in Oak Park, IL; married to Linda Sue (RICCONO); three daughters (Tracy Lynn, Keri Jean, & Jennifer Leslie).

SAR Awards: Bronze Good Citizenship, Texas Service; Outstanding Citizenship, & a Certificate for NT Militia Color Guard Service.

Military: Personnel Man, 2nd Class Petty Officer, US Navy and awarded the AF Exp Medal; NDM & Cold War Certificate of Recognition. He traveled to 33 countries and was aboard the USS John R. Pierce that picked up astronaut Scott Carpenter's Mercury capsule.

Employment: regional sales Mgr. American Bureau of Collections. Other orgs: General Society of Mayflower Descendents; volunteer at Grapevine Public Library.

His patriot ancestor was a Captain in Levi Rounsell's Co. and served in MA, NY, British North America and was involved with the Battle of Lexington and the retreat from Quebec.



JAMES JOSEPH CRUMBLISS Jr National #: 143449 TX 7501 Patriot: THOMAS CRUMBLISS Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Married to Yvette (CHAMPAGNE); children (Stephanie, Lance, & Dana).

SAR service: chapter - charter member (1994), Chmn. ROTC Award Committee (1994-2003), VP (1998), Color Guard Commander (1999-2003). Awards received: War Service (Vietnam) & Bronze Color Guard Medals.

Education: BBA Texas A&M; Pilot training (1967). Military: Colonel (Ret.) USAF (1967-1993) with 4,000 hours flying F-4 Phantoms & F15 Eagles. Awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross, Air Medal, & Legion of Merit. Employment: Air Force ROTC Commander Texas A&M University; Senior Aerospace Instructor & Department Head AF Jr. ROTC Elkins HS, and later, Marshal HS.

His patriot ancestor was a private, 11<sup>th</sup> Virginia; served with Cap. Daniel Morgan who fought at King's Mountain.

PAUL MICHAEL CULBERTSON National #: 149210 TX 8178 Patriot: SOLOMON LANGSTON Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

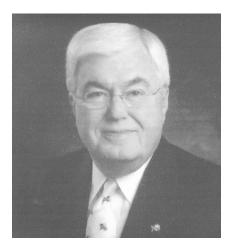
His Bronze Good Citizenship Medal was awarded for many years of service to the PineyWoods Chapter as Secretary, Treasurer, Historian and Newsletter Editor. He has also been given the War Service Medal. Born in Oakland, CA and married to Deborah Jean (MANNING), he has a daughter (Cassandra) who was born during his U.S. Navy 14 year tour as a Carrier Pilot. He later retired as a Commander in Navel Reserves and carried on with his MBA Accounting Degree from the University of Houston in becoming a Certified Public Accountant.

Serving as a 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant in the South Carolina Militia, Solomon Langston was born in 1732 in Ireland

LUCIUS LAMAR DAUGHERTY III - Col National #: 118705 TX 4695 Patriot: MOSES WAY Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Macon, GA Compatriot Colonel Daugherty was educated BA Princeton (Cum Laude) & MA University of Oklahoma. Military: 100th Inf. Div. serving in France & Germany (1944-1945) & Korean War (1943-1944). He received the Combat Infantry Badge, Bronze Star & Legion of Merit.

His patriot ancestor was commissioned a Captain in the Revolutionary Army (1777).



DAVID BENTON DIBRELL
National #: 165417 TX 9632
Patriot: CHARLES LEE DIBRELL - VA
Chapter: Plano #37

Born in San Antonio, TX; married to Marlene Marie (MANN). Children: (Jo Darla & Jill Denaha).

Education: University of Texas (1960, Mathematics). Employment: President,

Logic, Inc. (1983-1989; President, Dibrell Financial Corporation (1989-1990); VP, Intercon Insurance Agency (1990-2004).

Other orgs: SRT, SCV; freemason, Grand Master State of Texas (2001); enjoys genealogy & coin collecting.

His patriot ancestor was an Ensign, Lawson's Brigade (1776-1781); participated in the Battle of Yorktown.

Other patriots are Benjamin McCulloch & Jesse B. Benton.

JOE V. DOZIER
National #: 128006 TX 5589
Patriot: WILLIAM BALL - VA
Chapter/Other: Hill Country #31

Chapter Sergeant-at-Arms, he has been awarded Bronze and Silver Good Citizenship, TXSSAR Service, and Silver Meritorious Medals. Born in Marathon, TX, he earned his Masters Degree in Education from Sul Ross State College after serving in the Army throughout the European theater with a military Railway Service Transportation Corp. He married Gloria Ann (CLIFTON) just prior to starting his 30 year teaching career in Industrial Arts. They have four children (James, John, Anne, & Robert).

In addition to his patriot Ball, Joe has ten documented supplemental patriots.

ERIC LEE DUNAVANT
National #: 164719 TX 9557
Patriot: JOEL DUNAVANT - VA
Chapter/Other: Patrick Henry #11

Lubbock, TX was his birth place but College Station (Texas A&M) was where he picked up his BS in Agribusiness. His marriage to Angela Rene' (LINDER) provides the Society with two potential Compatriots (Clayton & Austen).

Having given patriotic service during the American Revolution, Eric's ancestor Joel married Carey Burton of Amelia County, VA abt. 1780.

MICHAEL LEE DUNAVANT National #: 159572 TX 9124 Patriot: JOEL DUNAVANT - VA Chapter/Other: Patrick Henry #11

Vice President and Asst. Registrar. He was born in Lubbock, TX and obtained a BS & DVM from Texas A&M prior to enlisting in the U.S. Army where he was awarded the Bronze Star and Vietnam Service Medal. He later attended Colorado State Univ. to earn a MS degree and has since been in private practice of Veterinary Medicine. Early on Compatriot Dunavant was selected

as Outstanding Young Agribusinesssman of

He married Kathleen (ARNOLD) of Hale, TX and they have a son (Eric Lee-164719) and daughter (Alicia Kay).

Michael's ancestor, Joel, was born in 1745. He became a farmer in Amelia County, VA where he enlisted as a soldier in patriotic service. There are two supplemental documented patriots in Michael's lineage.

RAYMOND NEIL DUNAVANT National #: 164715 TX 9353 Patriot: JOEL DUNAVANT - VA Chapter/Other: Patrick Henry #11

A native Texan born in Floyd County, he made good use of his training at Business College in having a professional career of 47 years in Accounting. He married Nellie J. (RATLIFF) and has two sons (Keith & Jason)

Patriot and soldier Joel Dunavant was a farmer that moved to Giles County, TN after the war.

DARRELL RAY DUNLOP National #: 156783 TX 8893 Patriot: EBENEZER HEARNE - NC Chapter: Major K. M. Van Zandt #6

Born in Andice, TX; married to Ruth Elaine (PARSONS); children (Douglas Parsons & Elaine Ann). SAR Awards: War Service Medal. Education: AS Tarleton St. Jr. College and BS Texas State Teacher's College. Military: USAF (20 yrs), Major, mostly as pilot in Vietnam & later, Forward Air Controller with the 101st Airborne. Employment: flight instructor.

His patriot ancestor was a Pvt in the NC line and drove wagons. Another ancestor serving in the American Revolution was William S. Donnell, Sr.

JAMES BOB EASOM Jr National #: 135999 TX 6653 Patriot: JOHN W. BREEDLOVE - VA Chapter/Other: Paul Revere #19

Shreveport, LA was where he was born and San Jacinto College where he continued his education after serving 19 years in the U.S. Navy. He married Nancy A. (PENROD) and their children are (Antonette, Katherine, & James D.)

His patriot linage is through his mother, Myrtis (BREEDLOVE) DAR- 647090 and the ancestor was a private in the  $2^{nd}$  VA Regiment.

GEORGE JARRELL EASTERLING National #: 123632 TX 5145 Patriot: JAMES EASTERLING - SC Chapter/Other: Cradle of Texas #33

President, Vice President and Chairman of various Chapter committees, he was presented the Silver Good Citizenship Medal. The award also took into consideration his many years of community volunteer service to hospitals & museums. Born in Calhoun Co., AR he joined the Army after high school and was a member of the occupation forces in Japan.

He returned home to marry Neva Janice (WARD) and start a professional career (31 yrs) with Dow Chemical as a Senior Research Technician. He has three children (Diana, Terry & Patti).

Along with his primary Patriot, George has seven additional documented revolutionary ancestors. James Easterling joined the SC Militia and moved on to GA after the war.

SAMUEL PATRICK EVANS National #: 145572 TX 7805 Patriot:

Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in Rock Creek, TX; married to Martha; children (Patrick Haynes, Samuel Dennis).

SAR service: chapter - Secretary.

Education: Joshua School (1946). Employment: in the banking business most of his life. President of First Federal Savings & Loan in Conroe, TX (1963-1992). Other orgs: Master Mason Masonic Lodge, Knights of Pythias, & Past President, Rotary Club; & SCV.

# JAMES MARION FAIRBAIRN National #: 162244 TX 9359 Patriot: ALEXANDER FAIRBAIRN - SC Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Kosse TX; married Carolyn Sophia (MEYER); two daughters (Alice Jean & Karen Ann). Education: attended the Univ. of Texas. Military: Sgt. US Marine Corps (1950-1954); three major battles in Korea, & awarded the Infantry Combat Badge, Bronze Star, Presidential Unit Citation, & the Combat Action Medal. Employment: Royal Globe Ins. Co. Other orgs: Life member Betta Kappa Chapter of Delta Sigma Phi; chartered property & casualty underwriters; life member Honorable Order of Kentucky Colonels; Mason; Life member Houston JC's; VFW; 1st Marine Div Assn; VP Central Area of the American Legion.

His patriot ancestor enlisted in Clinton Duncan's Company, Creek, SC and provided supplies. Another patriot ancestor is Philip Wolf.



JOHN L. FENDLEY National #: 160141 TX 9177 Patriot: FREDERICK RAY Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in Pickins County, AL; married to Dawn (WILSON); children (Tisha & Jo).

SAR service: Color Guard.

Education: Graduate, University of Houston & South Texas School of Law; passed the Texas Bar (1963). Employment: IRS Treasury Department; self-employed Attorney at Law.

Other orgs: Society of Mayflower Descendents & Captain James Gillaspie Camp, SCV.

WARREN HAMPTON FITCH Jr National #: 156253 TX 8845 Patriot: EDWARD WIGGINS Chapter: Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. #39

Born in Waverly, KS; married to Martha Lou (PETERS); children: (Richard C., Warren H., Jr., & Cynthia M.). SAR Awards: War Service Medal.

Education: graduated from Waverly HS & had some college training. Military: Cpl  $2^{\rm nd}$  Marines,  $3^{\rm rd}$  Battalion; PFC US Army serving in both WWII & Korea, awarded the Asiatic Pacific Medal. Other orgs: VFW, American Legion, and was named Citizen of the Year.

ROBERT KYLE FORREST National #: 139729 TX 7025 Patriot: JAMES FORREST - PA Chapter/Other: Waco #32

Bob's patriot ancestor's family immigrated from Scotland and first settled in Chester County, PA where James was born in 1751. He enlisted in North Carolina and served two years during the American Revolution including an engagement at King's Mountain

CLYDE EDWARD FORTENBERRY National #: 165182 TX 9602 Patriot: THOMAS LONGINO - NC Chapter/Other: Patrick Henry #11

A native of Houston, TX who after acquiring a BBA at that city's University, started a forty plus year professional career as a health/life/property casualty agent and real estate investor. He served in the Texas Natl. Guard and is married to Sandra (NIELSEN). He has two sons (Lee & Blake)

His patriot ancestor's family was from Italy but he was born in 1755 in NC. He fought for freedom's cause as a Pvt.

WILLIAM NICHOLAS FOSTER II National #: 142051 TX 7315 Patriot: DANIEL WRIGHT - NC Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

With a strong interest in family research, he has served as Treasurer of the Humble Area Genealogical Society and is a member of Sons of the Republic of Texas. William was born in Beaumont, TX and received a BBA from SMU in Dallas prior to enlisting as a Petty Officer in the USNR.

He married Dixie Ann (HARRIS) and his children (Laurie and William III) share in the ancestor patriot who was born in 1759 and served during the American Revolution as a Captain in the Continental Army.

BARNEY MARSHALL FRANKLIN National #: 125381 TX 5303 Patriot: Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

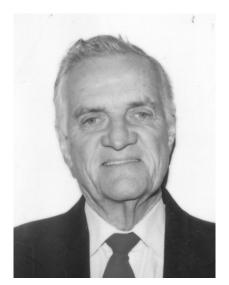
Born in Lufkin, TX to Barney M. Franklin and Irma (NEWSOM).

SCOTT OWEN FRASER
National #: 146274 TX 8738
Patriot: NICHOLAS FIRESTONE
Chapter/Other: Paul Revere #19

Compatriot Fraser previously was an SAR member with Spirit of St Louis Chapter and served as State Chaplain in MO. Born in Birmingham, AL, he earned a Masters of Music from New England Conservatory and a Masters degree in Religious Education from New Orleans Baptist Seminary. Two sons (Stephen Paul & Timothy C.) are the result of Scott's marriage to Priscilla (BUTLER) and his professional career is as a Minister of Music.

Private 1<sup>st</sup> Class Firestone had immigrated from France, settling in PA as a farmer

before service in the Revolution. He later moved on to Virginia.



JAMES EUGENE FROELICH National #: 147738 TX 8031 Patriot: LEWIS PERKINS - SC Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in De Quincy, LA; married to Frances Ann (BELL); children (Frances Ann, James Eugene III, & Ralph Kelly). Education: BA Univ. of Houston. Employment: Superior Oil, Chief Geophysicist (27 yrs.). Other orgs: Zachary Taylor Chapter Soc. of War of 1812; Albert Sidney Johnson Chapter SCV; Presidential Families of America; Magna Charta Barons; Colonial Order of the Crown; and Americans of Royal Descent.

His patriot ancestor was in the SC militia and was engaged in a skirmish against the tories in 1782. Other patriot ancestors are Jonathan Merrick, Joseph Firmin, & Charles Brewer.

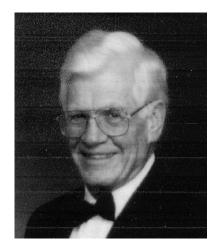
DAN NEEL FULGHUM National #: 160142 TX 9178 Patriot: ARTHUR PIERCE - NC Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in Sterling, CO; married to Suzanne Dawn (SOLOMON); children (Jennifer Lee & Sarah Suzanne).

SAR service: Chapter Registrar (2004-2006). SAR awards: War Service Medal (Vietnam). Education: AA Howard Jr. College; BS, MA Sam Houston State. Military service: US Navy (1971-1975). Military awards for service in Vietnam: Vietnam Service, Vietnam Campaign, Armed Forces Exp, Meritorious Unit Commendation, Naval Unit Commendation, Naval Unit Commendation, Navy "E" Ribbon, Humanitarian Service, Navy Good Conduct, & National Defense medals.

Employment: Human Resource, Texas Dept Transportation, Houston District. Other orgs: SRT; Military Order Stars & Bars; SCV; VFW; Mason.

His patriot ancestor was a NC Pvt. Other patriot ancestors include: William McKinnie, Jr.; Richard Clinton; John Chambers; & William McKinnie, Sr.



LYNN EDWARD FUSSELL National #: 132351 TX 6207 Patriot: AARON FUSSELL Jr - NC Chapter/Other: Plano #37

Rising through the varied Chapter Officer positions, Lynn's long distinguished service culminated in being elected President. He also has been the Rumbaugh Oration Chairman at Chapter, Regional and State levels. He has been awarded the Patriot, Good Citizenship, and War Service Medals as well as a Meritorious Service w/2 Oak Leaf Clusters.

He obtained his MBA degree from SMU and served as a Weather Observer in the USAAF. Born in Jackson, TN, he married Leslie (WARE) of Chicago, IL. Their children are (Donald S.), (Nancy) & (Peggy). Compatriot Fussell's career included 14 years with General Electric-KY and 22 at Texas Instruments in Dallas.

With seven supplemental ancestors, his primary, Aaron Fussell, was a farmer serving in the NC Militia as a Capt. of a Horse Company.

CLIFTON EARL GALLOWAY
National #: 137994 TX 6843
Patriot: JOHN WILLIS - NY
Chapter: Independence #40

Born in Galveston, TX; married to Sally Gay (WYATT); three daughters (Linda Gay, Rebecca Kay, & Carol Anne). Education: BS Southwest Texas at San Marcos. Military: Tech Sgt. US Army Red Arrow Division 32<sup>nd</sup> Div., 127 Infantry Regimental Headquarters Co., engaged in New Guinea,

the Battle of Manilla, plus service at Leyte & Luzon. Employment: Self employed decorator. Other orgs: SCV (Bryan).

His patriot ancestor immigrated from England, a Pvt. from NY.

THOMAS HUEY GANN
National #: 106320 TX 2782
Patriot: IGNATIOUS NATHAN GANN
Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

Being a direct descendant from the patriot for whom the Chapter is named after is indeed a unique honor. Thomas has served as its Secretary and is also a member of the Sons of the Republic of Texas. He was born in Lufkin, TX and later while enrolled at Baylor University earning an MBA, he also served six years in the U.S. Army Reserve. He is a Realtor and been associated with National Home Builders Assoc. for a number of years. He and his wife Vicki (WALLACE) have one son (Nathan).

Patriot Ignatious Gann was a frontiersman and farmer that fought at Kings Mountain and served as Capt. with Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina units.

HAROLD KELLEY GARRETT
National #: 155204 TX 8755
Patriot: JOHN TUCKER - SC
Chapter: Texas Tech #15

Born in Littlefield, TX; married to Rebecca Jane (ELLIOTT); daughter (Kim Denise). Education: BA Texas Tech (1946-1950); MD University of Texas Medical Branch, Galveston.

Military: Captain, US Army Medical Corps (1957-1959),  $593^{\rm rd}$  FABN &  $14^{\rm th}$  Field Hospital.

Employment: Private medical Practice (1956-2001).

His patriot ancestor was a private,  $3^{rd}$  SC Regiment (March 1, 1779-November 1779).

MAXWELL PAUL GODWIN
National #: 156112 TX 8823
Patriot: CHARLES STOCKLEY - VA
Chapter/Other: Aaron Burleson #59

Born and raised in Sanford, Virginia Compatriot Godwin enlisted in the Air Force after finishing high school. The Korean War had just begun and he spent 20 years in service to his country. He married Anna Ruth (TYNDALL) and they had a son (William H.) and a daughter.

In the years following, he earned a Master's degree and became a CPA opening a business in Austin where he also taught

Accounting at Southwest Texas State University.

Charles Stockley served as Paymaster of the 9th Regiment of Virginia for seven years before being taken prisoner at the Battle of Germantown in 1777. Released a year later, he transferred to the 5th VA Regiment to serve out until the end of the war.

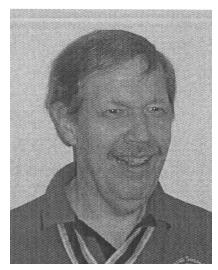
HENRY CRAWFORD GOLDWIRE National #: 139811 TX 7051 Patriot: JAMES GOLDWIRE Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Christoval, TX; married to Cleome Rhexia (ROLLINS); children (Henry, Jr., Michael, & Carolyn Jean). Education: BS Univ. of Texas; MA Columbia Univ.; JD SMU. Employment: Patent Lawyer with LTV (1954-1977). Other orgs: SCV; Military Order of the Stars & Bars. He enjoys symphonic concerts in Dallas.

His patriot ancestor was surprised & killed by tories (Florida rangers) on Beech Island in the Savannah River below Augusta, GA.

E. RAY GREEN
National #: 109109 TX 3071
Patriot: JAMES HARRIS
Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Henderson, TX. Education: BS, MA Stephen F. Austin State Univ. Military: US Army tech 4<sup>th</sup> Grade served in WWII. Employment: Public School Teacher in Dallas (39 years). Other orgs: SRT, SCV, General Society War of 1812.



MICHAEL GREEN
National #: 146063 TX 7854
Patriot: EDWARD GARRETT
Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

SAR service: chapter - Assistant Genealogist (1998), Genealogist (1999), VP (1999), President (2000-2001). Chmn. ROTC Award Committee; Color Guard; state - Chmn. Council of State Presidents (2003), Color Guard Commander, Southern Region (2003), Color Guard Commander (2004-2005). Awards: Bronze Color Guard Medal.

Employment: Radiation therapist.

Other patriot ancestors are John Ashley, Henry Wideck, & George Tucker.



THOMAS BRUCE GREEN III
National #: 146814 TX 7945
Patriot: THOMAS BLAIR - NC
Chapter/Other: William Hightower #35

President (2 yrs) in addition to holding all Chapter offices, he initiated annual Battle of Medina ceremony. Holder of the Patriot Medal, Compatriot Green has served as TXSSAR Staff Secretary and Vice President of Promotion prior to being elected 2006-07 President. He is also a member of and the District Representative for Sons of Republic of Texas.

After earning a degree in Business Administration from North Texas University Tom entered the US Navy as a Lt. in Deep Sea Divers school w/tour service in Viet Nam. Married to Margo Irene (OBECKAMPT), they have a daughter (Holly Ann). His professional career included 21 years in Retail Management and 12 years in Insurance.

Immigrating from Ireland, patriot ancestor Thomas Blair was a farmer that engaged in the War for Independence as a Major with the Guilford Militia in North Carolina at the famous Guilford County Courthouse and Moore Creek Bridge battles.

THOMAS MILTON GREEN
National #: 93275 TX 1937
Patriot: ADAM HOPE - VA
Chapter: PineyWoods #51

SAR service: 40-year member; chapter - Genealogist (Paul Carrington Ch.; Charter Member and 1st President of PineyWoods Chapter; state - Registrar. Medals awarded: Silver Good Citizenship (2), Meritorious Achievement, Liberty medal with 3 oak leaf clusters.

Military: US Army service in China, Burma, and India; was recalled from reserve duty during Korean War, receiving direct commission in US Air Force.

Born in Houston, received BS Science & MEd from U. Houston. Was classroom teacher for 6 years and administrator for 25 years in Houston ISD. Was Admin. Asst. in Tax Dept. of City of Houston for 6 yrs. Married 1) Virginia Lee (DARCY), with one son James Darcy, and 2) Albertine (FRUEBING).

Tom has 10 supplemental patriots in addition to his primary patriot, Adam Hope, who was born on November 1, 1761, and married Rachael Wallace.



JEROME MARK HANSEN
National #: 139335 TX 6959
Patriot: WILLIAM YOUNG - VA
Chapter/Other: Dallas #2

Currently serving the Texas Society as Chancellor, Mark has held various Chapter officer positions including President. Born in Indianapolis, IN, he enlisted in the USMC a year after graduating with honors from Johns Hopkins University. After receiving a Jurous Doctor degree at the Univ. of Texas he joined the firm of Vial, Hamilton, Koch & Knox, followed by marriage to Elizabeth Ann (STEVENS).

Compatriot Hansen has been awarded the Silver Good Citizenship, Meritorious SVC, and Chapter/State SVC Medals, but he claims his greatest honors are his two daughters (Helen and Hannah).

With six additional patriot ancestors, his primary served as a Sgt. in the 6<sup>th</sup> & 10<sup>th</sup> Virginia Regulars and was engaged in the battle of Monmouth.

MILES DOUGLAS HARPER Jr - Rev. National #: 78317 TX 4374 Patriot: JAMES FORD - SC Chapter/Other: Paul Carrington #5

(Former Isaac Carter Chapter-MS)
Repeatedly Chapter Chaplain, he has also served as its President and V.P. and for the last seven years performed the TXSSAR Chaplain duties. He is recipient of the Patriot, Silver Good Citizenship, War & Distinguished Service Medals. Compatriot Harper's other lineage organization memberships include War of 1812, Colonial Wars, and First Families of Mississippi Societies

Born in Hattiesburg, MS he attended Columbia Theological Seminary for his BD and completed his Ph.D. at Duke University after WWII service in the USNR at Guam. His marriage to Emmy Lell (JONES) and their four children (Mary, Rebecca, Miles III-129981, & James-129980) were interspersed between his pastoral duties with various Presbyterian Churches in AL, NC, & TX.

Patriot Ford was born in 1715 and served the cause for freedom as a Captain in the South Carolina militia. Rev. Harper has two supplemental patriots.

BRADLEY BRIAN HAWKINS - MD National #: 138027 TX 6845 Patriot: WILLIAM LOWE - VA Chapter/Other: Liberty #42

After attending West Point , he went on to Boston University School of Medicine. Born in Waco and married to Jennifer (CAHILL), they have three children (Michael, Megan & Matthew). He was an Airborne Ranger Jump Master.

One of the two family patriots is William Lowe of Virginia who was born in 1756 and after the American Revolution lived in Kentucky.

BRIAN HAWKINS - DC National #: 138969 TX 6922 Patriot: TOBIAS HONEY - NC Chapter/Other: Liberty #42

A native Texan having been born in Waco and later attending UT in Austin, Brian went on to Texas Chiropractic College in Pasadena, TX. He married Linda C. (GRUPE) and their son (Bradley) is also an SAR member -138027.

Compatriot Hawkins was in the U.S. Army and TX National Guard and has had 31 years service as a Doctor of Chiropractic.

Patriot Honey (HONEA) was a Private during the War for Independence and later moved to Alabama.

WILLIAM COLUMBUS HAY
National #: 127007 TX 5457
Patriot: SAMUEL HARRIS - VA
Chapter/Other: Liberty #42

A previous member of Heart of Texas Chapter in 1986, he has served the current Chapter as Secretary, VP, and President also attending a number of BOM and Annual State meetings. He was awarded the WWII Military Service and Law Enforcement Medals.

Waco, TX is where he was born and educated (Baylor) and he attended UT & George Washington University prior to starting a 29 year career with the FBI. In that time span he also served in the US Navy and married Starling Alene (STOTTS). They have a daughter (Gail) and two sons (William M.-147766 & Mark). He has operated his own investigation firm since 1972.

Samuel Harris was a Baptist Minister born in 1724 rendering patriotic service in the Virginia area with the militia. Compatriot Hay has seven additional patriot ancestors.

JAMES EDWARD HEATH - Dr National #: 144667 TX 7881 Patriot: BENJAMIN GILBERT, JR. - VA Chapter: Bluebonnet #41

Born in Evansville, IN; married to Maxine (SHOEMAKER); three daughters (Cynthia Maxine, Pamela Diane, & Jessica Scott).

SAR Service: State - President, President Elect, Staff Secretary, Chair & Vice Chair Council Chapter Presidents, & Co-Chair Knight Essay Contest (2yrs). SAR Awards: Patriot, Silver Distinguished Service, Bronze & Silver Good Citizenship medals.

Education: BA, MA, PhD ULCA. Employment: Professor at University of Illinois (1975-1995); edited more than 50 volumes of scientific journals. Other orgs: SCV; David Crockett Chapter Society War of 1812 serving as State President, Chapter President, Secretary-Treasurer, Deputy President, & Genealogist.

His patriot ancestor was a member of the VA militia & was involved with the Guilford Court House engagement. Other patriot ancestors are Benjamin Gilbert, Sr., Robert Heath, & Matthew Sellers.

CHARLES RAY HEREFORD National #: 154004 TX 8645 Patriot: JOHN HEREFORD - VA Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in Conroe, TX; married to Nancy Sue (MORGENROTH); children (Charles Lee, Gerrie Lyn, & Larry Duane).

SAR Awards: Meritorious Service Medal.

Education: BBA Univ. of Texas. Military: Master Sgt. Army Reserve (1954-1962). Employment: CPA Firm Hereford, Lynch & Co. (1960-1989). Other orgs: Governor of the Houston Chapter & State Treasurer of the Mayflower Descendents; SCV; SRT; & Huguenot Society of Texas.

His patriotic ancestor was a Sgt.2<sup>nd</sup> VA Regimental Continental Line.



CARL VONARD HILL Jr National #: 139706 TX 7018 Patriot: THOMAS SAUNDER Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Children (Carrie Christine & Corbin Thomas).

SAR service: chapter - founding member, President, Registrar. SAR awards: Liberty, Chapter President, Bronze Color Guard Medals, Outstanding Citizen Award.

Education: BBA University of Houston. Military: Sgt. US Marine Corps, Reserve. Employment: Christus Health. Other orgs: member, Holland Lodge # AF & AM Scottish Rite, SRT, SCV.

His patriot ancestor was a private, 3<sup>rd</sup> VA troops.

FREDERICK EMERSON HILL II National #: 162334 TX 9368 Patriot: JOHN HILLS Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in Columbus, OH; married to Carole Ruth (ECHOLS); children (Angella & Frederick Emerson III).

SAR Service: Chapter President; Secretary-Treasurer.

Education: Attended Ohio State Univ. Military: Sgt. US Army Ohio National Guard (1960-1968). Employment: President of Hill & Zimmerman Insurance Co. (1980 to present).

His patriot ancestor was a Pvt. in Reed's Regiment, Captain Hutchins Company that fought at Bunker Hill (1775), & later in a second service Captain Moses Baker's Company Candia, NH (1775), & Saratoga, NY (1777) & was present at Burgoyne's surrender. JAMES GARLAND HOFFMAN Jr National #: 124527 TX 5239 Patriot: THOMAS GARVIN Jr - PA Chapter: Paul Carrington #5

Born in Winnsboro, TX.

SAR service: chapter - Asst. Treasurer & Sgt. At Arms. Previous membership was with Dallas #2.

Education: BBA SMU (1985); JD University of Tulsa (1991); MBA Texas A & M University (1996). Employment: Accountant (1986-1988); Attorney (1991-present).

Patriot ancestor was a Sgt., Capt. Samuel Tolbert's Company, 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment PA Continental Line.



ERNEST WESLEY HOLLAND National #: 162249 TX 9634 Patriot: MOSES HOLLAND - VA Chapter: Athens #54

Born at Henryetta, OK; married to Nettie Belle (HARRIS); two daughters (Tersa Jane & Nancy Elaine).

Education: BA California State University (1958, Spanish & Language Arts); MEd Sam Houston State. Employment: taught English, Spanish, & German in secondary schools & Henderson County Jr. College.

Other orgs: Councilman (2 terms); Chmn. Planning & Zoning Commission (22 yrs). Other interests include travel, civic life, sports, gardening, & family.

His patriot ancestor was a minister, Private, Charlotte Militia, and he was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. Other patriot ancestors are Jacob Pennington & Randolph Casey. JOHN BUFORD HOLLJE - Lt Col National #: 135804 TX 6626 Patriot: JAMES McCUISTION Chapter: San Antonio #4

Born in Paris TX; married to Beverly (BYRNE); two daughters (Stephanie J. & Pamela F.). SAR service: Active on all Chapter committees including especially ROTC awards.

Education: BS Univ. of Texas. Military: Cpl. 9th Army (1943-1946); Lt. Col. Military Intelligence (1949-1977).

Along with patriot James McCuistion, Compatriot Hollje has ancestor Henry Buford who served the American Revolution.

JAMES H. HOLT - LtCol National #: 129983 TX 5869 Patriot: TANDY CLARK KEY - SC Chapter: Edmund Terrill #34

Born at Bainbridge, GA; married to Verlee (SCHELSKE), who died in 1973 and is buried at Arlington National Cemetery; is currently married to Dortha L. (HAWKINS).

Education: Honor student & athlete; graduate of USMA West Point (1949); graduate, Baylor Law School. Military: Lt. Col US Army (1949-1972), armored cavalry; awarded Legion of Merit, Meritorious Service, Bronze Star, Joint Service Commendation, & three Air Medals.

Employment: Felony Prosecutor, Grayson County, TX; private law practice, Denison, TX (1987-1997). Other orgs: Mason (32<sup>nd</sup> degree); member, American Legion.

His patriot ancestor served under Francis Marion (1777) and was a wagoneer, enlisting at the age of 14.

JIM TOM HOUSE
National #: 143250 TX 7368
Patriot: ADAM HOUSE - VA
Chapter: Independence #40

Born in Mills County, TX; married to Lydia (KITZMAN); children (Marth Francis, Lydia Ann & Thomas Henry II).

Education: BS, MS Texas A & M; Military: US Army T/S 48th Infantry Scout Dog Platoon. Employment: Texas School Teacher-Pettison, College Station, Brenham; Justice of Peace, Washington County. Other orgs: SRT, SCV.

His patriot ancestor emigrated from Germany and served as a Pvt. in the VA militia in Williamsburg.



LAWRENCE HUFF - PhD
National #: 137014 TX 6732
Patriot: JOHN LeGRAND - VA
Chapter/Other: Hill Country #

Serving as Secretary & Chaplain he has earned several Chapter Awards as well as four Bronze Stars while enlisted as an Army Ordnance Ammunition Tech during WWII campaigns in Europe, Africa, and the Middle East. Upon returning stateside, he married Elouise (HARRELL) and they had two daughters (Celia & Catherine).

Born in Madison County, GA, Compatriot Huff received his Doctorate from Vanderbilt University and had a professional career in Education teaching at U of GA, Georgia State, & Georgia Southern Univ. His patriot ancestor LeGrand first settled in Virginia and served in the German Regt.

BERT WRIGHT HULS
National #: 137921 TX 6826
Patriot: EDWARD ROBERTS - VA
Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Hanna, OK; married to Monica Mae (BENEDICT); two daughters (Barbara Ellen & Margaret Ann).

SAR service: involved with veterans' assistance. Education: BS-USC. Military: US Navy-Ensign (1943-1946); Lt. aboard USS Spangler(1951-1953).

His patriot ancestor was a Pvt. in 3<sup>rd</sup> Company, 12<sup>th</sup> VA Regiment.

WILLIAM JACK INGLE - Maj National #: 153623 TX 8621 Patriot: PAULSER INGLE - NC Chapter: Hill Country #31

Born in Aransas Pass, TX; married to Betsy Ann (YORK); children: (Patricia Ann, Penny Faith, John Henry & William Hughes).

Education: Corpus Christ High School. Military: Enlisted May 15, 1940, Co. G, 141st Infantry Division Texas National Guard; January 1, 1943, graduated from aviation cadet pilot training; promoted to 2nd Lt., graduated from B24 training, & eventually had 49 combat missions in the SW Pacific.

Employment: Owned hardware store; US Navy traffic controller (1953-1954); chief pilot USDA (1966-1980); USAF Reserve (1950-1972); retired from USDA (1981). Awards: Good Conduct, SW Pacific (w/ 9 battlestars), Air Medal (3 Oak leaves).

His patriot ancestor was a private, 1st Regt NC Continental Forces commanded by Col. Thomas Clark, engaged in the battle of Cowpens.

FREDERIC WEIL JACOBS
National #: 124182 TX 5216
Patriot: LABAN TOWER - MA
Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

Born in Indianapolis, IN he graduated from Case School of Applied Science with a BS degree in Metallurgical Engineering. His special expertise was highly valued by the government during WWII. Three sons (Frederic, Gary, & Philip) were born from his marriage to Honora (MASTERS). Compatriot Jacobs has served his Chapter as its Vice President and he also is a member of General Society of Mayflower Descendents and Society of the War of 1812 lineage organizations.

Patriot ancestor Laban Tower, born in 1751 in Hingham, MA also saw action as a Pvt/Cpl during the American Revolution. Frederic has two additional documented patriots.



JAMES JEFFERSON JOHNSON Jr - Dr National #: 144730 TX 7684 Patriot: JOHN FULLILOVE-NC Chapter: Denton #23

Born in Sweetwater, TX; married to Mary Lynn (MILLER); children (Melinda & James Jefferson III).

Dual member of McKinney chapter. SAR service: chapter - newsletter editor;

President, VP, Historian, Registrar & Secretary; state - Historian & Color Guard Commander (Northern Contingent); national - Patriotic Events & History Committee.

SAR awards: Bronze Good Citizenship (w/ Oak Leaf), Chapter Service, State Service; Bronze & Silver Color Guard, Meritorious, Patriot Medals, George Washington Fellow.

Education: BS WT A & M; M.Ed Univ. of Texas El Paso, & D.Ed Pennsylvania State University. Employment: Assistant Professor Art at Univ. North Texas (1968-1995); Asst. Professor Art Emeritus at UNT (1995 to present).

His patriot ancestor provided grain for the Continental Army in NC.

HERBERT ANDERSON JONES National #: 143167 TX 7462 Patriot: JOHN ADAM TREUTLEN - GA Chapter/Other: Dallas #2

Herb was born in Largo, FL and after attending Florida Military Academy & U. of Fla. he joined the Army and later was commissioned as a 1st Lt. in the US Air Force. During a professional career as pilot and Captain for Continental Air Lines, he and his wife Mary (WILCOX) raised four sons (Herbert M., Timothy A., Herbert Anderson II, and Matthew A.).

He volunteers at the Frontiers of Flight Museum and is also a member of Sons of Confederate Veterans. His patriot Treutlen immigrated from Germany and became a farmer and teacher before being elected in 1777 as the first Constitutional Governor of GA.

JAMES REESE JONES
National #: 134704 TX 6497
Patriot: BURRELL WHITTINGTON
Chapter: Independence #40

Born in Brenham and married to Sally.

Education: BBA, TCU; JD, Baylor Univ. Law School. Military: US Army. Other orgs: SRT, San Jacinto Descendants, & SCV.



JAMES TILLMAN JONES Jr National #: 148510 TX 8009 Patriot: JOSEPH COLLINS - NC Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

President 2003-2005 in addition to recurring multi Chapter officer positions thus earning its Service Medal. TXSSAR Treasurer and Color Guard.

Bryan, TX was his birth location and Texas A & M where he earned a BBA prior to joining the IRS (32 yrs) as a Field Agent and Case Manager. Six of those years he served in the US Army Reserves as a Staff Sergeant. James' son (James Lamar) and daughter (Cynthia Lynn) are native Texans and he is married to Betty Dianne (DANIEL).

Compatriot Jones has two ancestors: Joseph Collins of N. Carolina and Michael Wingard from Germany who supplied the militia.

CHARLES THOMAS JORDAN National #: 111676 TX 4163 Patriot: ELIJAH ISAACKS - NC Chapter/Other: Nathan Gann #28

Born in San Antonio, TX; married Nina Joyce (OWENS); 1 son (Charles T. Jr. -111676)

CHARLES THOMAS JORDAN Jr National #: 136215 TX 6672 Patriot: ELIJAH ISAACKS - NC Chapter/Other: Nathan Gann #28

Born in El Paso, TX, married Patricia Lynn (JENKINS).

JOHN LELAND JORDAN National #: 111687 TX 4174 Patriot: ELIJAH ISAACKS - NC Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

Born in Floresville, Texas, he served five years in the USAF after which he attended Stephen F. Austin State College (BS) and University of Houston. He has been a teacher for twenty-seven years in the Houston/McAllen area.

Patriot Isaacks served as a Colonel in North Carolina under General Gates.

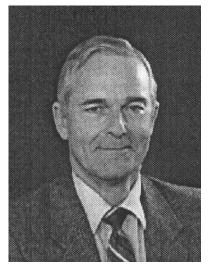


RICHARD CHRISTOPHER JUDY National #: 163210 TX 9428 Patriot: JAMES WOFFORD - MD Chapter/Other: Waco #32

Currently a student at Baylor University, he joined SAR thru the linage of mother Marilyn (WININGHAM) DAR-775251. He was born in Waco and his patriot ancestor in 1743 in Prince George, MD. Wofford served cause for freedom as a private in engagements at Musgrove Hill, King's Mountain, & Mud Lick.

CHARLES ANDREW JUMPER National #: 136882 TX 6726 Patriot: NATHAN ATKINSON - VA Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

Born in Anaco, Venezuela, South America, he and his family returned to Texas where he graduated with a BS in Industrial Engineering from Texas A&M. He married Shari (PETTY) and their children are Tyler & Marcy. His patriot ancestor Atkinson was born in 1762 in Southhampton County, Virginia and served as a soldier during the revolutionary war.



MILTON KIMBALL
National #: 88976 TX 1663
Patriot: PETER KIMBALL
Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Married to Susan E. (SMITH) & they have five children.

SAR service: chapter - founding member, Chmn. Eagle Scout Award Committee (1984), SAR Outstanding Citizen Award (1994).

Military: Navy Jet Pilot, Korea (1951-1955). Employment: retired banker. Other Orgs: Chamber of Commerce, Lion's Club, made Eagle Scout, Elder 1st Presbyterian Church (Kingsville).

His patriot ancestor kept a diary explaining the Battle against General Burgoyne at Bennington (1777). Another patriot ancestor is Col. Daniel Thurston, Sr.-MA.

WILLIAM BOYD KISINGER
National #: 156106 TX 8817
Patriot: CHARLES McKINLEY - PA
Chapter/Other: McKinney #63

A registered Professional Land Surveyor who was born in Seymour, TX., Compatriot Kisinger was a former member of Blaine C. Willhoite Sr. Chapter. He is currently married to Barbara Ann (DANIELS) and has a daughter (Kimberly) and a son (Michael). He enjoys playing acoustic guitar and songwriting and has won several awards.

William is also a member of The Jamestown Society & Sons of Confederate Veterans and by his deep interest in historical/genealogy research he has added six supplemental patriots to his SAR lineage.

The primary patriot, Charles McKinley was a farmer, born in 1755, and fought with the North Carolina Line.

HOWARD ELTON LACEY - PhD National #: 152801 TX 8585 Patriot: ELLIOTT LACY - VA Chapter: Independence #40

Born in Leakey, TX; married Bonnlie (BROWN); children four boys (Michael Thoreau, Christopher Brown, James David, & Lie Scott).

SAR service: chapter - President and VP; State - Finance Committee.

SAR awards: Bronze Good Citizenship Medal.

Employment: Prof. Univ. of Texas (1964-1980); Prof. Texas A & M Univ. Other orgs; SRT, SCV (Adjutant), Sons of the Revolution, Barons of the Magna Charta, First Families of Texas and Illinois.

His patriot ancestor was a Pvt. from VA who was killed November 1777. Other patriots are Thomas Rankin, Samuel Covey, William Covbell, & Samuel Brice.

# CHARLES HENRY LANE National #: 41710 TX 247 Patriot: BENJAMIN NICHOLS - CT Chapter: Paul Carrington #5

SAR service: state - Genealogist (1951); President (1955-1956). Received the Good Citizenship Medal.

Employment: Independent oilman. Other orgs: First President, Houston Genealogical Forum (1958).

#### DAVID LYNN LARNED - MD National #: 158690 TX 9028 Patriot: RICHARD WELCH - SC Chapter/Other: LT. Nathan Gann #28

Born in Orange, TX, Dr. Larned married Carmen (ROBERTSON) just after entering military service in the Navy. He received his BS degree in Biology/Psychology from Lamar University and MD at the University of Texas in Galveston. He has three children (Victoria, Brianna, & F. Scott).

David's patriot was a farmer who first settled in South Carolina and served as a private in Marion's Brigade during the War for Independence.

#### WALKER ALFRED LEA Jr - MD National #: 101953 TX 2440 Patriot: JAMES LEA - VA Chapter/Other: Waco #32

A Past President who has held many Chapter offices, he is also a member the Jamestown, Magna Charta, & Americans of Royal Decent Societies. He received his degree from Baylor College of Medicine and served in the U.S. Army medical division in Normandy & N. France during WWII.

Dr. Walker married Beverly (HAYES) of Port Arthur and they have two sons (Alfred-101954 & Walker A. III -115099) and a daughter (Jean Kristen). His patriot ancestor was born in 1718 and was a planter who enlisted as a private in NC.

# DONALD LEWIS LEFEBER National #: 147357 TX 7999 Patriot: JOHN PEUTON POWELL Chapter: Paul Carrington #5

Born in Galveston, TX; married to Rose York (QUIJANO); son (Donald James).

SAR service: chapter - President, Chmn. Eagle Scout Committee, & Chmn. Rumbaugh Oration Contest; awarded the Good Citizenship Medal.

Education: BA Austin College (1975); MSW OLL (1977). Employment: VAMC social worker (1980-1990); UTMB social worker (1990 - present). Other orgs: Eagle Scout program. Enjoys genealogy, computers, camping, barbershop singing, & clarinet playing. It should be noted that he is 11th in line of descent from Pocahontas.

His patriot was a Lt. 3<sup>rd</sup> VA Regiment (1776-1781), & present at the defeat of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He was a prisoner of war (1780-1781) & released at Hadley's Point. Another patriot ancestor is Thomas Bolling.

## ROBERT BENTON LEWIS Jr - DR National #: 142636 TX 7407 Patriot: ONESIMUS FUTCH - SC Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Born in Houston, TX; married to Martha Lynne (SELLINGSLOH); children (Carrie Darlene, Virginia Elizabeth, & Robert Benton, Jr.).

SAR service: editor of *The Texas Compatriot* (the official TXSSAR newsletter).

Education: BA, Ph.D, Univ. of Texas; MD, Univ. of Texas, Medical Branch, Galveston.

Employment: Anesthesiologist NT (1988 to present). Other interests include computers & programming.

His patriot ancestor emigrated from Palatine, Germany and was a Pvt. SC.

#### JACK CHARLES LIGHTFOOT National #: 146404 TX 7899 Patriot: THOMAS HADLEY - DE Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

He enlisted in the U.S. Army Air Corp in 1944 after high school. Prior to acquiring a

B.S. in Petroleum Geology from Texas Tech University he married Shirley (KRUSE) and they have two daughters (Cheryl & Leslie).

Jack was born in Mexia, TX and has a professional career of twenty-five years with Phillips Petroleum Co. He is also a member of the Sons of the Republic of Texas and the son of his Patriot was a member of The Society of the Cincinnati-1783.

That primary patriot who was a merchant /landowner in Chester Co. PA served in the NC Militia as a Captain before being killed in his Cross Creek home by Tories.



RANDOLPH SCOTT DEWEY LOCKWOOD National #: 88992 TX 1679 Patriot: DANIEL DEWEY - CT Chapter: San Antonio #4

Compatriot Lockwood is married to Maridel (MCFARLAND); has a son (Randolph, Jr. - SAR Life member).

SAR service: state - President (1968-1969) and Life Member.

Military: Lt. Col. US Marine Corps (Ret.). Veteran of WWII & Korean War. Member of two dozen hereditary, fraternal, & patriotic societies.

His proudest moment was on the occasion of the US Bicentennial, in front of the Alamo, he read the Declaration of Independence & unveiled "The Patriot's Plaque" (Of his design) on July 4, 1976 in San Antonio.

His patriot ancestor was a veteran of the Colonial Wars, a member of the CT militia that marched to Boston in answer to the Lexington alarm.

#### HARRY C. LONG - Col National #: 123612 TX 5141 Patriot: GEORGE LOWER (LOHR) - PA Chapter: San Antonio #4

He was born in Johnstown, Cambria, PA; married to Honey J. (TAUBMAN) deceased; children (Bruce Edgar, Christopher Alan, & Stacey Anne).

SAR service: chapter - President, genealogist, Chairman Eagle Scout Committee, Chairman Awards Committee. State - VP District 3, Chairman Awards Committee, Chairman Long Range Planning Committee, member Centennial Committee, & member Patriot Fund Projects.

SAR awards: War Service (WWII, Korea, & Vietnam), Patriot, Meritorious, Bronze & Silver Good Citizenship Medals.

Education: BS Univ. of Pittsburgh, MS USAF Institute Technology & USAR War College.

Awards: Legion of Merit, Bronze Star, Commendation medals. Employment: Enlisted as an aviation cadet, graduated as a flight officer (1942), pilot serving in Europe, went into active reserve. He was called in 1951 and attained the rank of Colonel, serving until his retirement in 1975

Other orgs: The Society of 1812 where he served as state president, VP, and chapter president.

His patriot ancestor was a private, ensign, & captain in the 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, & 9<sup>th</sup> Batteries from Lancaster County. Other ancestors are John Jacob Menges & Michael Zimmerman.

# HERSCHEL LEE LUMBLEY National #: 157324 TX 8927 Patriot: WILLIAM LUMBLEY - VA Chapter: East Texas #57

Born at Hooks, Bowie County, TX; married to Cecelia Ann (PILANT); two sons (Lee Thurman & Jon Harry). He died October 27 2005

SAR service: chapter - Secretary-Treasurer.

Education: graduated from Baylor University. Employment: Internal Revenue Service (30 yrs). Other orgs: 1st Baptist Church, Longview; Past President, PTA.

His patriot ancestor belonged to the VA line (1780), involved with the battle of Guilford Court House, Camden.

# CHARLES EDWARD LUNA National #: 162808 TX 9407 Patriot: PETER LUNA - VA Chapter/Other: Athens #54

He has served the Chapter as Vice President and chairman of various youth programs. He is responsible for constructing and publishing the TXSSAR website promoting the 116th NSSAR Congress. Born in Jackson, TN, he received a BA in Business from Upper Iowa Univ. and MSc in Human Relations from Abilene Christian.

He married Betty Day (MITCHELL) and has two children (Rhonda Leigh & Charles Jr.-163570) and had 34 yrs in the homebuilding industry prior to founding his video production company and winning 17 international awards.

Peter Luna was a Pvt/Sgt with the VA Militia and NC Border Guard. His father (Looney) fought in the French & Indian War

#### CHARLES EDWARD LUNA Jr National #: 163570 TX 9467 Patriot: PETER LUNA - VA Chapter/Other: Athens #54

Memphis, TN was his birthplace and Univ. of Texas (Tyler) where he received a BS in Biology leading to an early career in medical research. Later while at the Univ. of New Mexico to earn a Master of Architecture he met and married Sheila Louise (MORRIS). They have two daughters (Alexandra & Juliet).

His patriot ancestor was born in 1760 and after the Rev. war was one of the original settlers in TN. He also outlived three wives.

## JAMES WARREN MacFARLAND National #: 107367 TX 7725 Patriot: DAVID HALE Chapter/Other: Liberty #42

Compatriot MacFarland was previously a member of the MASSAR. Born in Hornell, NY, he later attended Clarkson College and Northeastern Univ., earned a Masters in Electrical Engineering, and worked as an Aerospace Engineer.

He married (1) Olive (BAILEY) and (2) Ruth Ann (ROSENKRANS), and has three children (Scot, Warren, and Lynda).

James' patriot ancestor fought at Prospect Hill, RI and died in Windsor, VT.

### EDWARD PERRYMAN MADDOX III National #: 144240TX 7592 Patriot: NOTELEY MADDOX - VA Chapter: Major K. M. VanZandt #6

Married to Movelda (HOLT). Education: attended Texas A & M. There, he received a commission as a 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. US Army Medical Administration Corps & a licensed veterinarian.

Employment: State Board of Veterinary Medicine (2 yrs); animal ambulatory practitioner (20 yrs); live stock auction market (20 yrs). Other orgs: SCV, Ft. Worth Botanic Garden Society, Ft. Worth Cactus & Succulent Society, & Lions.

His patriot ancestor was a matross & bombadier with Capt. James Pendleton's Company as well as Capt. Drury Ragsdale's Company Artillery; continental troops commanded by Col. Charles Harrison, assigned to VA (Service 6½ yrs).

#### EMMOR GRAHAM MARTIN - Col National #: 116645TX 4523 Patriot: ANDREW WATERMAN - RI Chapter: Dallas #2

He was born in Ft. Adams, RI; married to Gloria (DYER), two daughters (Cynthia Ellen & Ceilia).

SAR service: national - Trustee from Texas; state - President, President Elect, Chmn. Oration Committee, District VP; Chapter - (Capt. William Barron) President, Secretary; (Dallas) President, 1st VP, 2nd VP, & Secretary.

SAR awards: War Service, Patriot, Silver Good Citizenship (3), Bronze Good Citizenship (2) Liberty, Meritorious (2), & Distinguished Service Medal. Education: BA Texas A & M; MA SMU. Other orgs: Roger William Family Assn., State Governor & Deputy Governor Society of Colonial Wars & national Deputy Governor General Society Colonial Wars.

His patriot ancestor was a Captain in the RI militia. Other patriots were John Gonsolve & Abraham Winsor.

# DONALD H. MATHES National #: 152234 TX 8474 Patriot: NOAH HOPKINS - CT Chapter/Other: Big Country #16

Coleman, TX was the birth location of Donald and Rice Institute in Houston where he obtained a BSME degree. His professional career encompassed worldwide travel and employment with several American and foreign oil companies. Married to Patri Marie (GOLDEN), their children are (Donald D., Patricia, & Charles).

Patriot Hopkins was a 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. in the 6<sup>th</sup> Reg. of the Duchess County NY militia. After the war he served in the Vermont House of Representatives. Compatriot Mathes has eight additional patriots on his father's side and nine documented through his mother and her DAR lineage.



NOLEN RAY MAXIE
National #: 114310 TX 4347
Patriot: JESSE MAXIE
Chapter: Freedom #38

Compatriot Maxie was born January 16, 1939, Cass County Texas. Graduated McLeod, Texas High School. Attended East Texas State University and later the University of Houston. Married Bobbie Jean (WEEMES) in 1957. Has two sons, (Jeffrey Ray and Alton Douglas). He served in the Texas Highway Patrol and Special Texas Rangers many years, later retiring from the nations' railroads.

Joined TXSSAR in 1978. Originating/charter president of the Freedom Chapter #38 in 1986. Served two terms as TXSSAR District Vice President and continues to work with the Freedom Chapter.

PETER FLAGG MAXSON National #: 149703 TX 8220 Patriot: HENRY C. FLAGG - RI Chapter/Other: Patrick Henry #11

In addition to serving as the Chapter Historian, he has also been President of the Lone Star Chapter of the Society of the Cincinnati. He has been honored with Merit Awards from the Texas Historical Commission. Born in Ft. Worth, TX, he served in an U.S. Army Military Intelligence unit after graduation from Trinity College (BA). He later obtained a MA from Univ. of Virginia.

His work with the TX Parks & Wildlife Dept. led to a Historical Preservation Consultant career and the Univ. of Texas Architecture Advisory Council. Compatriot Maxson is a member of the Austin Genealogical Society.

His patriot was a Physician and performed Surgeon duties as a Deputy Apothecary General at the siege of Charleston. Another documented patriot (John Hart) was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

CARROLL HOMER MAXWELL Jr National #: 130265 TX 5929 Patriot: JOSHUA DOBSON Chapter: McKinney #63

Born in Wichita Falls, TX; married Mary Fisher (MCCARTNEY); children(Alice Marie, Kaaren Lee, & Caroll Homer III).

SAR service: chapter VP (2005 to present).

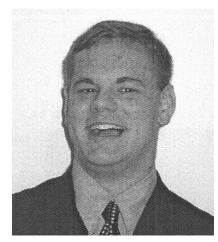
Education: attended Texas A & M and SMU. Employment: Maxwell Electrical Corp. (1964-1969); President Central Systems Inc. (1969-1990). Other orgs: Kiwanian (2003) & CASA, Collin County.

His patriot ancestor served in John Donelson's Company, expedition against the Indians & was present when the Treaty of Long Island was completed. Another patriot ancestor is Audley Maxwell, an Ensign VA militia.

DOYLE F. McADAMS
National #: 102047 TX 2484
Patriot: JOHN McADAMS - IRE
Chapter/Other: Cpt. John McAdams #27

The Chapter's organizing and first President, he also served as Registrar. He was born in Madisonville, TX and is also a member of SRT. He attended Texas A&M, Creighton University and Sam Houston State. His military service was in the Army Air Force and he married LaDell (WESTMORELAND). Their sons are (James & William Lee-102383).

Doyle's patriot ancestor is the same Captain John McAdams for which the Chapter is named



JAMES AUGUST McCORMICK National #: 158878 TX 9058 Patriot: ELIAS ALEXANDER Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Inducted in the Chapter September 2002. Education: Student at University of Houston. Achieved the rank of Eagle Scout (1998).



THOMAS JAMES McCORMICK National #: 147769 TX 8038 Patriot: ELIAS ALEXANDER Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Married to Bonnie; boy (James August, NSSAR #1588, TX 9058).

SAR service: chapter - Secretary (1998), Chmn. Children's Award Committee (1998-2003), President (1999), Genealogist (2003); State - Genealogist (2003).

SAR awards: Chapter - Certificate of Appreciation for work with SAR Children' contests (2003).

Other patriot ancestors are Robert Orr & Mark Bird.

MELVIN HANSELL McCOY National #: 155286 TX 8760 Patriot: AMOS RICHARDSON Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Iva, Anderson, SC; married to Judith Lynn (GAILEY); children (Melvin H., Jr., Dwayne, & Lisa Rene).

SAR service: chapter - Registrar. Captain (CG) North Texas Militia. SAR awards: Bronze Good Citizenship & Liberty Medals.

Education: Eastfield Community College (1993). Military: USAF, Strategic Air Command (1954-1960), awards including Defense Service & Good Conduct. Employment: US Postal Service. Other orgs: Presidential Elector, Texas (1996).

His patriot ancestor was a private involved with Kings Mountain engagement.

RALPH L. McDOWELL
National #: 139629 TX 7005
Patriot: JAMES BOYD
Chapter: Dallas #2

Born at Cherokee, OK; married to Jean; two children include (Robert, SAR#144807 & Patricia, DAR #773851).

SAR service: chapter - President (1998), 1st VP (1997), 2nd VP (1996), Secretary (1995), Registrar (1994); state - District 6 VP (2000-2004), Color Guard Captain (2003). Awards include: Bronze & Silver Good Citizenship, Liberty, Meritorious Service, Service to Veterans, Bronze Color Guard medals; Outstanding Citizen, Sisson Golden Hammer (2003), & Outstanding District VP (2003).

Education: BS Oklahoma A & M (1950), MS Iowa State (1951), law degree, SMU (1961). Military: 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. USAR (1950); Class Commander, Chemical Warfare School (1955), 32 AAA Brigade, England, Capt USAR (1958).

JAMES STEVEN McKINNEY National #: 157430 TX 8936 Patriot: JACOB BRASELTON Chapter/Other: Waco #32

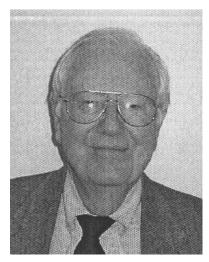
Born in Waco, he attended Texas A&M University earning a BS in Mechanical Engineering.

LEE WALDROP McLANE
National #: 143172 TX 7467
Patriot: ANDREW BARRY - SC
Chapter: Dallas #2

SAR service: chapter - Registrar (Peters Colony). Born in Cameron TX.

Education: BS Austin College, CPA Certificate. Military: Cpl. US Army (1953-1955). Employment: Manager of Accounting Sun Oil Co.; Wyoming coal mine.

His patriot ancestor was a private then captain SC, battles Musgrove Mill, Cedar Springs & Cowpens. Another ancestor is James Bonner, 3rd Regiment MD.



WALTER SHEPPARD McMEANS National #: 141898 TX 7293 Patriot: CHARLES MYNN THURSTON Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Married to Jane (GLAUNER).

Founding member of the Chapter. Education: Univ. of Houston Law School. Military: Lt. US Army & received the Korean War Service Medal. Employment: Judge Ft. Bend Court-at-Law #2 (1987 to present), & Sugar Land Mayor (1981-1986).

His patriot ancestor was a member of the Society of Cincinnati (Col.), born at Gloucester (Service 1775-1785).

CHARLES HENRY MILLER Sr National #: 157433 TX 8939 Patriot: ROBERT SEAGO - SC Chapter: Independence #40

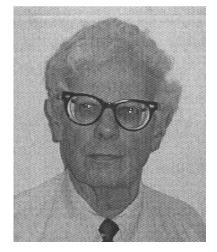
Born in Big Sandy, TX; married to Rose Mary (BURCIAGA); four sons (Charles H., Jr., James Bernard, Leslie Eugene, & Benjamin Cory).

SAR service: chapter - (Independence) Secretary-Treasurer; Charter member of the Robert Rankin Chapter; Sgt at Arms and involved with JROTC and ROTC award presentations.

Education: Certificate Engineering & Computer Science (1969-1974). Military: YN3 US Navy, Korean War Vet (1954-1958). Employment: VP, Secretary-Treasurer Miller Importing & Distributing Co., Inc.

Other orgs: active in American Legion Post

His patriot ancestor was a private SC, battles of Briar Creek, Charleston & Camden. Another patriot ancestor is Charles Dickinson, MD.



GUSTAVE A. MISTROT III National #: 156323 TX 8853 Patriot: FRANCISCO SEGURA Chapter: Robert Rankin #62

Born in Houston, TX; married to Bernice N. (BELL).

SAR service: chapter - President (2005-2006). Also, he is affiliated with the Alexander Hodge #39 chapter.

Education: BS (Petroleum Engineering) Agricultural & Mechanical College of Texas (1950). Employment: Registered Prof. Eng. Distinguished member & Legion of Honor Member, Society of Petroleum Engineers. Retired from Conoco.

Other orgs: President of Washington Cemetery Historic Trust; member of General Society of War of 1812; Sons of the Republic of Texas; SCV, & Military Order of the Stars & Bars.

His patriot ancestor served under General Bernardo de Galvez, 5th Company (Capt. Francisco Bouligny), 1st Battery Fixed Louisiana Regiment & present at the Battle of Manchac (aka Ft. Bute).

THEODRIC EDWIN MOOR Jr National #: 136212 TX 6669 Patriot: JOSEPH LIGON - VA Chapter/Other: Paul Revere #19

He has served his Chapter as Vice President. Born in Beaumont, TX and after attending University of the South, Compatriot Moor served as a 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. in a USAF Refueling Squadron. He married Barbara (STRONG) and began a professional career as President of Ranchers & Farmers Mutual Insurance Company.

His patriot ancestor Capt. Ligon was born about 1725.

JOHN DAVIS MORTON National #: 137020 TX 6738 Patriot: JACOB GRIMMER - NC Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in Ferris TX; married to Katherine (KELLOGG); three sons (John Davis, Jr., Richard Kellogg, & Harold Thomas).

SAR service: chapter - president, treasurer, & chancellor; District 8 VP; State - Chmn. Audit Committee, Patriot's Fund Board, & Finance Committee. SAR awards: War Service (WWII), Patriot, Meritorious, & Bronze Good Citizenship Medals.

Education: BBA Univ. of Texas (1948); Military: US Navy, Aviation Radio Tech 1/C, WWII. Employment: VP Adm., Mitchell Energy & Development (1965-1982). Other orgs: Montgomery County Genealogical Society.

His patriot ancestor was a soldier NC, battle of Briar Creek, GA. Other patriots are Pvt. Thomas Morton & Pvt. Samuel Morton VA Militia; Samuel Duff.

KIM ALLEN MORTON
National #: 141620 TX 7256
Patriot: PETER THOMPSON - NC
Chapter: PineyWoods #51

SAR service: founding member of PineyWoods chapter; genealogist for 5 years (still holding that position). Medals awarded: Bronze and Silver Good Citizenship, Liberty, TXSSAR Chapter Service, and Meritorious Service.

Kim was born in Springfield, MO; earned a BA & MA in Phys. Ed. from Univ. of the Pacific, Stockton, CA. Worked in Houston ISD for 14 yrs, currently self-employed.

Peter Thompson was born on July 3, 1740, and married Mary Potts. Kim has a total of 24 proven patriot ancestors.

ROGER E. MUELLER National #: 152434 TX 8503 Patriot: EDWARD BENBOW Chapter: Arlington #7

Born in Muncie, IN; married to Ruth A. (WEIDNER); children (Roger E., Robin A., & Richard E.).

SAR service: chapter - President (2005), VP (2204).

Education: AA Tarrant County College (1974). Military: Navy reserve (6 yrs). Employment: Arlington Fire Dept (29 yrs). Other orgs: President USS Charles S. Sperry Assn., received Life Savings Award, Arlington Fire Dept.

His patriot ancestor served in the Carolinas.

DAVID ALLEN NOVORSKA
National #: 137021 TX 6739
Patriot: ABRAHAM STAHL - PA
Chapter: Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. #39

Born in Cleveland, OH; married to Betty Katherine (MEYER); daughter (Katherine Denise).

SAR service: chapter - President, VP. Awarded Chapter Service Medal.

Education: BBA, MBA Cleveland State Univ.; AAS El Centro College. Employment: Analyst programmer (35+yrs). Other orgs: SCV; enjoys genealogy & numismatics.

His patriot ancestor was a private, Northampton County, PA militia. Others are Johann Jakob Stahl, John Blizzard-MD, & William Blizzard-MD.



LUTHER VAUGHN OLIVER
National #: 161462 TX 9313
Patriot: JOHN ASHCRAFT - NC
Chapter: Maj. K. M. Van Zandt #6

Born in Ft. Worth, TX; married to Janiece Marie (BAKER); children (Leniece Irene, Robert Vaughn, & Kathryn Lee).

SAR service: chapter - assisted other in genealogy.

Education: BS, MS Univ. of Texas Arlington. Military: Airman 1st Class USAF, B52 Bomb Navigation Maintenance. Employment: Federal Aviation Adm. (Retired); later, software development for military & business. Other orgs: SRT- Chapter President, Secretary; State Secretary General, 2nd VP General; SCV.

His patriotic ancestor was a minuteman (1771) serving in Hillsborough, NC (1779).

MARK ALISON PACHECO National #: 160288 TX 9209 Patriot: JAMES NICHOLS - MA Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in San Antonio, TX; married to Nancy Jean (POPE); children (Kenneth James & Kimberly Ann).

Education: BS Rice Univ.; MS Purdue Univ. Employment: President, Pacheco Koch Consulting Engineers. Other orgs: Allen City Council; Volunteer Allen Senior Center; Rotary Intl.; Charter member Suncreek United Meth. Church. Enjoys golf, wine collecting & auto racing.

His patriot ancestor was a 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt., 1<sup>st</sup> Company, 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment of Washington's army and engaged in No. Massachusetts (Maine).

JERRY ALLEN PEASE - Dr National #: 147862 TX 8048 Patriot: WILLIAM LOGAN BARNARD Chapter: Independence #40

Born in Clinton, KY. Education: BS Stephen F. Austin; MPA Univ. Texas Tyler; PhD Univ. of Texas Arlington. Military: SPG US Army Security Agency (1963-1967). Employment: Savings & loans-Branch Mgr. Contract Mgr. (18 yrs).

Other orgs: Gen Soc. Mayflower Descendents; Plantagenet Society; Baronial Order of Magna Charta; Colonial Order of the Crown.

His patriot ancestor was a private, MD serving in NY and Long Island. Other patriots are Jesse Ashby-VA, William Gnolson ,Jr. –KY, Thomas Allen-SC, Garfield Brown-VA, Richard Morton-KY, George Rowe, Jr.,-VA, Thomas Paschall-NC, James Agee-VA, & Stephen R. Turner-VA.

TERRY RUSSELL PHILLIPS
National #: 156528 TX 8878
Patriot: DANIEL COCKERHAM
Chapter: Bluebonnet #41

Born in St. Louis, MO; married Margaret Elizabeth (GIBSON); children (Helen Elizabeth & David Charles).

SAR service: chapter - Secretary-Treasurer, Chaplain.

Education: BS Auburn Univ. (1965); MBA Frostburg State Univ. (1984). Employment: Compounder Goodyear Tire & Robber Co.,

Corporate Chief Chemist, Kelly-Springfield Tire Co.

His patriot ancestor was a private in Capt. Absalom Bostick's Company of NC. Other partriots are Olive Branch Roberts-NC, Tunis Hood, Sr., NC, & Tunis Hood-NC.

FREDERICK LEIGH PRESTON National #: 153254 TX 8597 Patriot: THOMAS TINSLEY - VA Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

He has given his Chapter outstanding service as President and Genealogist. Born in Charleston, WV he later attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute earning a BS in Metallurgical Engineering. He served in the Army Signal Corp as a Microwave Technician prior to his professional Metallurgical career at Alleghany Ludham Steel-NY & Lufkin Industries-TX.

Married to Betty (AUMACK) they have four children (Frederick Jr., Linda, Robert, and Rebecca). Compatriot Preston is very active with the Kiwanis.

His patriot ancestor was born in 1752 and gave military aid & civil service to our country's cause for freedom. He later served as a Col. In the 74th Reg. VA Light Infantry.

RUSSELL FRANKLIN PRINGLE National #: 155819 TX 9495 Patriot: ABEL SPICER - CT Chapter: Maj. K. M. Van Zandt #6

Born in Bronx, NY; married to Roberta R. (BUTLER); children (Robert Edward & Melissa Kimberly).

Education: BS California State Polytechnic Univ. Employment: Soil Scientist USDA-NRCS (1966 to present). Interests include genealogy.

His patriot ancestor was a private in CT serving less than six months. Other patriots are Edward Spicer, John Spicer, Jedediah Brown, Zubulon Brown, Benajah Maine, Thomas Maine, William Maine, & Andrew Maine



CANNON HULBERT PRITCHARD National #: 144043 TX 7576 Patriot: SILAS McBEE - VA Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

Serving his Chapter in almost every capacity, including President, Compatriot Prichard has also attended the grave marking ceremonies for Thomas B. Hogg, Zachariah Landrum, Owen Shannon, and most notably the ceremony for TXSSAR founding President Ira H. Evans. He's donated three historical books to NSSAR and NSDAR Libraries as well as researched and authored a factorial history about the life of Major Evans. He has been awarded Bronze & Silver TXSSAR Service, two Good Citizenship, and War Service Medals. Cannon's other lineage memberships include: Society of the War of 1812, SRT, Sons of Confederate Veterans, Military Order of Stars & Bars, General Society of Colonial Wars, and Descendents of Washington's Army at Valley Forge.

Born in Livingston, TX, he received a BBA from Baylor University and joined the USAF, retiring as a Colonel after 30 years service in the Intelligence Command.

Cannon has twenty supplementals in addition to his primary patriot Silas McBee who's family immigrated from England. He was a Surveyor/Planter that enlisted as a Private in SC to do battle at King's Mountain.

JOHN DAVID RADCLIFF National #: 150488 TX 8282 Patriot: THOMAS NUZUM - PA Chapter: Plano #37

Born in Dallas, TX; son of Michael John Radcliff (National #149045 TX 8149) & Carol Jean (LACY).

SAR service: chapter - Web master & Color Guard. SAR awards: Bronze Color Guard, Bronze Good Citizenship & Chapter Service Medals.

Education: BA Univ. Texas at Dallas. Employment: Owns & operates his own computer business. Enjoys pool, karoke, sports, & computer games.

His patriot ancestor emigrated from England, a Quaker overseeing the poor. Other patriots include Purnell Houston-MD, private in the Delaware and PA militia; VA light cavalry, seaman; fought in the Battle of Trenton, the Battle of Princeton, & was a POW on a prison ship for 9 months.

MICHAEL JOHN RADCLIFF
National #: 149045 TX 8149
Patriot: THOMAS NUZUM - PA
Chapter: Plano #37

Born in Fairmont, WV; married to Carol Jean (LACY); children (John David, James Michael, & Marcia Eilleen).

SAR service: chapter - Chaplain, Secretary, 2<sup>nd</sup> VP; 1<sup>st</sup> VP, President; DAR/CAR Liaison, Speaker Bureau, Color Guard, History Fair judging; state - Registrar.

SAR awards: Bonze Good Citizenship, Bronze & Silver Color Guard, Chapter Service, Texas Society Service, Service to Veterans, Patriot, Meritorious, CAR Silver Medals, along with the North Texas Militia Certificate. National: attended the 115<sup>th</sup> Annual Congress.

Education: AA (Accounting) Glendale Jr. College. Employment: real estate representative; auditor, tax accountant. Other orgs: Soc. of 1812.

EDWIN LEE RAINES
National #: 154784 TX 8725
Patriot: AARON MATTHEWS - MA
Chapter/Other: Robert Rankin #62

President and Genealogist, Edwin is also a previous member of the Alexander Hodge Chapter. He holds the War Service and Bronze Good Citizenship Medals.

Born in Seminole, OK he graduated from Rice University and served as LCDR in the USNR (Navigator on USS Montrail) prior to founding and serving as President of HIS Communications Services Inc. Married to Virginia Gail (ANDERSON) they have one daughter (Susan).

Southboro, MA is where Patriot Matthews was born in 1742 and he served as a Sgt with the Minutemen that fought at Lexington/ Concord.

GUY GEORGE RANDALL - Maj National #: 149147 TX 8164 Patriot: JEREMIAH RANDALL - NY Chapter: Blaine C. Willhoite, Sr. #39

Born in Paducah, KY; married to Mary Leatrice (HAYNES); children (Carolyn Lea & Guy George, Jr.).

Education: BS Southeastern Oklahoma State Univ. (Aviation).

Military: Private Army Air Corps (1942), Commissioned 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. Pilot (1944), discharged (1953). He flew at least 50 missions; and flew in the Berlin airlift remaining in the reserve for many years.

His patriot ancestor was a private (matross) in the NY artillery.

# CHARLES WILLIAM REED National #: 153652 TX 8625 Patriot: ALEXANDER LOWREY - VA Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Big Spring, TX; married to Mary Elizabeth (QUIRL); Three daughters (Donna Beth, Caroly Suzanne & Mary Denise).

Education: BS, MS (Chemistry) SMU.
Military: Fireman US Coast Guard USS
Wakefield; Sgt. US Army; received
American Campaign, Asiatic-Pacific
Campaign, WW II Victory, Good Conduct,
National Defense Service Medals.
Employment: Texas Employers Insurance
Assn. (1948-1992).

His patriot ancestor was private VA troops; Colonel TN militia, served in the war against the Creek Indians; War of 1812 under Gen. Andrew Jackson.

#### JAMES PRENTICE RICHARDS National #: 143624 TX 7513 Patriot: ELLIOT RUTHERFORD - VA Chapter/Other: Piney Woods #51

He served as Chapter Sergeant at Arms and is recipient of the War Service Medal. He was born in Swisher County, TX and saw action in WWII as a Field Artillery Sgt. in the U.S. Army prior to obtaining a B.S. in Petroleum Engineering at the University of Oklahoma

After marriage to Mary Adell (FARRAR), he made sure all five of his sons became SAR members (Steven-142218, James Jr.-142219, Donald-142220, David-142221, and Larry-142222). James had 34 years with Tidewater and Getty Oil Companies and retired as Division Production Manager.

His patriot ancestor was born in 1760 of Scotch/Irish descent and served as an Ensign in Capt. Regan's Company of the VA militia. GEORGE WAYNE RITER

National #: 152042 TX 8456

Patriot:

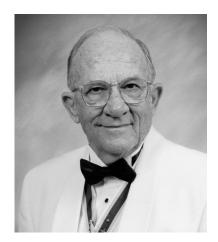
Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Willow Lake, SD; married to Margaret M. (HAMILTON); five sons (Jamps, George, Joseph, Jeffrey, & Gary).

Education: BS (Elec. Eng.) South Dakota State. Military: SSgt Signal Corps, 24th Infantry, Battles of Leyte, New Guinea, & the Southern Philippine Liberation. Awards: New Guinea Liberation (2 stars), Good Conduct, Bronze Arrowhead Medals along with Distinguished Unit Badge & Meritorious Unit Award.

Employment: Texas Instruments, Bendix Corp., & Elgin Watch Co.

Other: Knights of Columbus; Habitat for Humanity; enjoys sports & reading.



JAMES GRADY ROBERTSON Jr National #: 131663 TX 6109 Patriot: JOHN WINGFIELD, Sr. - VA Chapter/Other: Athens #54

President, Secretary, & Chancellor; also has dual membership in the McKinney Chapter. His original SAR Chapter was Dallas in 1988 where he served as Treasurer & Historian. TXSSAR offices included Secretary of Council of Chapter Presidents, Dist. 10 V.P., Corresponding Secretary, V.P. for Expansion, President, and NASSAR Trustee. Having attended seven Annual Congresses, Compatriot Robertson also has been awarded the Patriot, Liberty w/2 Oak Leafs, Bronze & Silver Good Citizenship, and Chapter/State Meritorious Service Medals

James was born in Vernon, TX and attended Georgia Tech where he earned a B(EE) degree after a three year stint in the USNR during WWII. He is the founding President of the Root Seekers Genealogy Society as well as a member of eleven other lineage organizations.

During 1778-1780 patriot John Wingfield, Sr. served at Valley Forge as a Pvt. with the 14<sup>th</sup> Virginia Continental Regiment of Foot. (James has 11 supplemental ancestors)

#### FRANK GEORGE ROHRBOUGH - Col National #: 146594 TX Pending Patriot: JOHN CONRAD ROHRBAUGH Chapter: San Antonio #4

Born in Harrisburg, PA; married to Diane M. (ROSS); four sons (F. Gerard, Richard R., Stephen M., & Phillip B.).

SAR service: chapter - (Geo. Washington) Secretary, Chmn. Grave Marking Committee; (San Antonio) Color Guard Commander, President Elect; State - Chmn. Blue Star Salute Committee.

SAR awards: Chapter - Meritorious; Service Medal.

Education: BBA Texas A & M; Military: USAF Health Care Administration (30 yrs). President/Chairman USAF Medical Service Corps Assn. Awards: Legion of Merit w/oak leaf; Meritorious Service w/ 2 oak leaves; Air Force Commendation w/oak leaf.

Interested in antiques and golf.

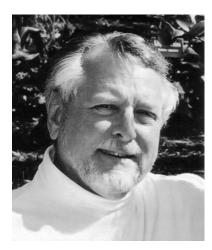
His patriot ancestor emigrated from Germany (Hochstadt Am Main) and provided supplies.

#### STEPHEN WALTER ROHRBOUGH National #: 146567 TX 7919 Patriot: JOHN C. ROARBAUGH - GER Chapter/Other: San Antonio #4

During 1998-2000, he served as President followed by Chairmanships of most of the Chapter's vital committees. Currently he is TXSSAR V.P. of Contest Medals & Awards as well as Dist. 3 V.P. Steve also served on the Finance Committee in addition to chairing the CAR Liaison Committee and has been awarded the Patriots, Bronze & Silver Good Citizenship, and Distinguished Service Medals.

His birthplace was Harrisburg, PA and received his Economics degree from Texas A&M. He served in the USAF twenty-eight years as Transportation and Logistics Officer with the rank of Lt. Col. During this time he married Marie J. (McGUIRE) and acquired a MS degree in Human Resources from the University of Utah. He has a daughter (Bridget) and son (Patrick) and two brothers (Frank G.-146541 & Leonard H.-142623).

Patriot John Conrad Roarbaugh, a farmer who was born in Hockstadt, Germany in 1740 settled in W. Virginia.



DONALD PETER HERRICK ROWLEY National #: 151264 TX 8382 Patriot: ELIJAH HERRICK - CT Chapter/Other: Plano #37

Also maintains membership in the Dallas & McKinney chapters. President when Chapter won 2004 Outstanding & President's Cup awards. TXSSAR and Region 2 Oration Chairman as well as Color Guard. He is one of the SAR representatives that post colors at NATZ ceremonies held throughout the State each month. Compatriot Rowley is a George Washington Fellow and been awarded the Bronze Good Citizenship and Color Guard Medals

A native Canadian, born in Montreal, he received Bachelor of Civil Engineering at the Univ. of Florida and used advanced training for his professional career throughout TX, LA, & OK. He is a member of American Society of Civil Engineers and NSPE and currently owns/operates CAM Consulting Services. He is married to Sandi Lee (GRANT) and has two sons (Donald-154009 & Craig) and a daughter (Lisa).

With eleven additional patriot ancestors, Peter's primary was Elijah Herrick (Farmer/ Merchant/Financer) who as private fought with the Continental Line. He was at Valley Forge and saw action at Germantown & Manmouth.

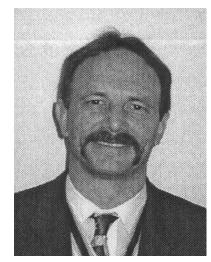
ROY ALLEN RYON - LtCol National #: 158516 TX 9022 Patriot: JOHN H. POWELL Chapter: Maj. K. M. Van Zandt #6

Born in Fort. Worth, TX; married to Barbara J. (MATTHEWS); children (Robin Ann & John M.).

Education: BS Univ. Nebraska, BA Univ. Philippines, & MPA Univ. of Oklahoma. Military: Lt. Col. USAF, pilot (21 yrs.). Awards: Bronze Star, Air Medal, & Purple Heart.

Employment: Teacher & principal - elementary & middle school. Enjoys history & swimming.

His patriot ancestor was a Lt. SC militia.



LANCE H. SALGE National #: 158878 TX 9058 Patriot: ARTHUR BROWN ROSS - NC Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Married to Jennifer Michelle (VASEK).

SAR service: chapter - Webmaster, Newspaper Editor (2000-), VP (2002), President (2003), Color Guard; state partnership with Shane Steele & won 2<sup>nd</sup> Place Chapter Yearbook Contest. SAR awards: Silver Good Citizenship Medal.

Education: BBA (Accounting) University of Houston where he played baseball & varsity soccer. Other orgs: Sam Houston Chapter SRT; Aide de Camp, Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter, SCV; member, First Families Walker County (Texas).

His patriot ancestor, NC, provided money and supplies.



ARNOLD JOHN SEIDULE
National #: 147822 TX 8040
Patriot: WILLIAM GOFF - NC
Chapter/Other: Cradle of Texas #33

After serving two years each as Chapter VP & President, he next took on the duties of State Vice Pres. of Dist. 7. He currently is TXSSAR Chairman of Patriot Fund Committee. He has been awarded Meritorious, Chapter, TXSSAR and War Service Medals.

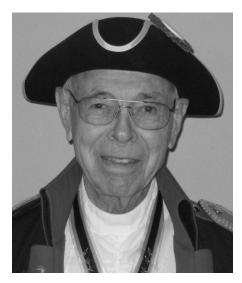
Attending the Univ. of California at Berkeley to earn his B.S. in Chemistry, he also found a bride in Janice Emelie (CHAPIN). They have two daughters (Jo Ellen & Geralyn) in addition to two SAR Compatriot sons (Robert A.-153043 and James E.-159650). Arnold had nearly 10 years in USNR and saw active duty in WWII & Korean Conflict. His professional career as a Chemist had him traveling worldwide.

Patriot ancestor Goff was a farmer who served in the 19<sup>th</sup> Regulars of NC Militia as a Lt.

EARL FREE SEXTON
National #: 162708 TX 9395
Patriot: WILLIAM SEXTON-VA
Chapter/Other: Dallas #2

Born in Empire, MO he used his education at NW Missouri State Teachers College and flight training at Kelly Field for both military service as a flight instructor and in his professional career. Prior to establishing Sexton Flying & Maintenance Service in KS, he married Clara May (BRYANT) and they had two children (Donald & Barbara).

Compatriot Sexton's patriot ancestor was born in 1749 and served as a Private in the 14th VA Geg't with action at Valley Forge.



RICHARD G. SHANKS
National #: 145948 TX 7843
Patriot: WILLIAM MILLER - PA
Chapter/Other: Robert Rankin #62

President and Registrar, he is a dual member of the PineyWoods Chapter where he served in the capacity of Sergeant-at-Arms & Registrar. He has been awarded the SAR Veterans Service Medal.

Nineteen years after his birth in Jasper County, MO Richard entered the Army where he became a WWII sharpshooter. Later his BS in Electrical Engineering helped develop a professional career for computer systems in oil & gas pipelines, rocket engineering, and the Apollo Space Craft. He and wife Vionna (FEE) have two children (Galen & Diana).

In addition to the sixteen supplemental patriot ancestors, Compatriot Shank's primary Wm. Miller was a farmer who served three years in the Continental Line as a Private.

# C. V. COMPTON SHAW National #: 104149 TX 2636 Patriot: ROBERT PAINE Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Dallas, TX. Received the 25 SAR membership award.

Education: BBA Univ. of Texas; BS Univ. Texas Arlington. Military: US Army (1968-1970); reserves (1970-1974) with E4 rank and service in Vietnam. Awards include: Bronze Star, Army Commendation, National Defense, Republic of Vietnam Campaign, Vietnamese Cross of Gallantry w/ palm medals along with the Combat Infantry Badge.

Employment: Certified Legal Asst. (1998 to present); Licensed Vocational Nurse (1982-1985); Registered Vocational Nurse (1985 to present).

Other orgs: National Society Sons & Daughters of the Pilgrims; the Somerset Chapter Magna Charte Barons; the Sovereign Colonial Society; Americans of Royal Descent; Plantagenet Society; Colonial Order of the Crown; & Descendents of the Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter.

His patriot ancestor was a Capt. (Medical officer) NC. Served until the end of the War & was present at the Battle of King's Mountain.

# JAMES EDWARD SHAW National #: 160219 TX 9192 Patriot: JOHN CHRISTIAN CHURCH Chapter/Other: McKinney #63

Service in the US Army – 887<sup>th</sup> Field Artillery Battalion with two years in Germany.

James was born in Grayson Co, TX where he met and married his wife Willie Mae (ALVERSON). He is a facility Manager with experience as a professional tool and die maker. Compatriot Shaw is also a member of the Society of the Descendants of Washington's Army at Valley Forge.

Revolutionary patriot Church was an Army Private serving in both the  $6^{\rm th}$  &  $10^{\rm th}$  VA Regulars and Continental Line.



GARY NEIL SISSON - DR
National #: 141794 TX 7270
Patriot: NATHANIEL McCARROLL - SC
Chapter: Dallas # 2

Born in Littlefield, TX; married to Debora Lynn (HAYES); children (Aubri Danae & Aaron James).

SAR service: chapter - Registrar, Treasurer, Secretary, 2<sup>nd</sup> VP, 1<sup>st</sup> VP, President; state - Registrar. SAR awards: Bronze Good Citizenship Medal.

Education: BS Univ. of Houston & Doctor Optometry. Employment: US Navy Naval Hospital (1982-1985); private practice (1985-1999); & US Government Veterans' Affairs (1999 to present).

His patriot ancestor was a private, horse company scout in the Carolinas and Georgia. Other patriots are John Chastain, Samuel Denton, Moses Ayers, Joseph Humphries, Abednego Adams, Thomas Crowley, & Richard Shockley.

## CLIFFORD VAN SLAGLE

National #: 147734 TX 8027

Patriot:

Chapter: Dallas #2

Born at Taylor, Williamson County, TX; married to Henrietta (KEYES); children (James Earl, Susan Kay & Barbara Anne).

SAR service: chapter - President, Secretary-Treasurer, Color Guard; state - Treasurer (2000-2004); national - congresses (2000-2004).

SAR awards: War Service, Bronze Good Citizenship, Silver Color Guard, Liberty, Patriot, Distinguished Service Medals.

Education: BS Texas A&M (1949), MBA University of Dallas (1978). Military: Active duty (1943), Georgia 3<sup>rd</sup> Air Force, preparing & upgrading planes for combat operations. Employment: Boeing Aircraft Co.; E-Systems (Retired in 1986); formed & operated a consulting company (1986-1991). Involved with the structural design & testing of aircraft (XB-52, F51, TT1, C130). In 1979, was involved with flight tests at Edwards AF Base.

# TOMMY LYNN SLAY National #: 163729 TX 9485 Patriot: THOMAS SUMRALL Sr - NC Chapter/Other: McKinney #63

A native Texan born in Nacogdoches, Compatriot Slay is a Sales Engineer for NIBCO Inc and married to Margie Joy (CHANDLER). They have two daughters (Lisa & Wendy).

His patriot Thomas Sumrall Sr. (Summerall) was a Planter who settled in North Carolina.

DELOS VIRGIL SMITH
National #: 165776 TX 9663
Patriot: WILLIAM SIMPSON
Chapter/Other: Edmund Terrill #34

A lifetime farmer, Delos was born in Fairfield, IL in 1919 and married Vivian Ethel (MEWES). They had a daughter (Sandra) and son (Daniel).

EARL THOMAS SMITH
National #: 82147 TX 8655
Pat riot: JOHN LAMB - NY
Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Tokyo, Japan; married to Barbara Ann (BURNETT); children (Susan Eleanor, Sara, & Earl Thomas, Jr.).

SAR service: chapter - Color Guard, Treasurer, 2<sup>nd</sup> VP. Awarded the Bronze Good Citizenship Medal.

Education: BS Lehigh Univ.; Military: LTUSCGR-OCS Active Reserve (1958-1970), commissioned USCG Academy, New London, CT.

Employment: Sales & Marketing Mgt. Other orgs: NY State Society of the Cincinnati; enjoys church, alumni activities, golf, travel, & garden.

His patriot ancestor was a Brig. General (1775-1783), battles of Quebec, West Point, Camp Hill (CT), & Yorktown. Other patriots are Nehemiah Stebbins, Nathaniel Delavan, Timothy Delavan, Dr. Elihu Wright, & Eliakim Clapp.

RICHARD GEORGE SMITH
National #: 148277 TX 8084
Patriot: BENJAMIN PERKINS - MA
Chapter: Bluebonnet #41

Born in Leominster, MA; married to Hilda Margaret (WERNLI); children (Richard C. & Susan I.).

SAR service: chapter - VP, Chaplain, Genealogist, & Historian.

Education: Attended Worcester Jr. College (1956-1959). Military: US Army (1953-1955), SP4, Army Medical Service School. Awards received are Good Conduct & National Defense Medals; Certificate of Recognition, Soldier of the Month & Meritorious Promotion Recommendation.

Employment: retailing (1945-1972), accountant (1972-1979), CPA & Partner (1980-1984), & consulting (1984-1986).

Other orgs: Mayflower Society & Adam Hawke's Family Assn.

His patriot ancestor was a corporal in the MA militia & fought in the Battle of Cambridge.

ROBERT BURRELL SMITH
National #: 128023 TX 5592
Patriot: AQUILLA WHITAKER - MD
Chapter: Paul Carrington #5

Born at Little Rock, AK; married to Martha (SMITH); Children: four daughters (Kathryn Thompson, Cynthia Elizabeth, Carolyn Marie, & Sharyn Ritchie).

SAR service: chapter - President, VP, & Treasurer. SAR awards include Meritorious Service, Silver Good Citizenship, & War Service medals

Education: BS University of Arkansas (1954); & University of Houston. Military: USN, Radioman 2<sup>nd</sup> Class, & awarded the Korean War, Good Conduct, United Nations, & China Service medals.

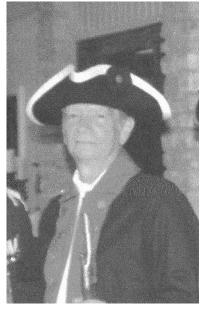
Employment: CPA (Texas). Other orgs: Volunteer, Northwest Assistance Ministries; President, Petroleum Accountants Society of Houston.

His patriot ancestor was involved with the Battle Falls of the Ohio (March 1, 1781).

ROBERT STEWART SMITH
National #: 151128 TX 8350
Patriot: GEORGE BYRD
Chapter/Other: Dallas #2

Bob received his PhD from West Virginia after having obtained his MSM from Southern Baptist Theological Seminary. He married Kathleen (JOHNSON) and have the following children: (Mark Alan, Amelia, Robin, & Laura). Compatriot Smith saw military service as a LtJG on a Sea Transport and as a Lt. in the Reserves.

He has two additional patriots: Moses Strahan and George Byrd, Jr.



VICTOR ALLEN SMITH Sr National #: 158693 TX 9031 Patriot: GEORGE T. HEETER Chapter: Brazos Valley #45

Born at Marmet, WV; married to Shannon (McEACHERN); children (Stacy Lidell & Victor Allen, Jr.).

SAR service: chapter - President, Secretary-Treasurer, Registrar, Chmn. Poster Contest, & Chmn. ROTC awards.

Education: BS Lamar University (1961); MS Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. Employment: General Electric (process design), Union Carbide (project management), & Honeywell (Plant Manager). Other orgs: Secretary, Planning Board (Mohave County, AZ). He enjoys travel in an RV, genealogy, golf, & writing family history books.

His patriot ancestor was a Sgt., Col. Griffith's Regiment, engaged in the Battle of White Plains, NY. Other patriot ancestors include Jacob Smith, Henry Franklin, & William Morris.

LESTER B. SPARKS
National #: 137022 TX 6740
Patriot: WILLIAM SPARKS - NC
Chapter/Other: Lt. Nathan Gann #28

A native of Nacogdoches County, Texas, he has served his Chapter as Chaplain and is also a member of Sons of the Republic of Texas. Compatriot Sparks was inducted as a Technician into the 1886 Aviation Engineers Battalion in 1942 and awarded the Bronze Star for duty in Guam & Okinawa. He married his sweetheart Mildred (BUCKNER) in Lufkin, TX.

His patriot was a Mountain Minuteman in the Militia Company out of North Carolina. After the war he migrated to Georgia, Mississippi, and then on to Texas. Lester has three additional documented patriots.

ROBERT JOHN SPENCE
National #: 129833 TX 5838
Patriot: ANDREW SPENCE - PA
Chapter: Dallas #2

Born at Sioux City, IA; married to Martha James (SMITH); children (Robert John, Jr. & Karen Lee).

Education: Boone HS, Boone, IA (1945). Military: USAF MSgt (1945-1966) retired. Employment: Engineering Tech, Texas Instruments (1966-1991); tax form preparer (1991-present).

His patriot ancestor emigrated from Ireland & was a private, PA militia.

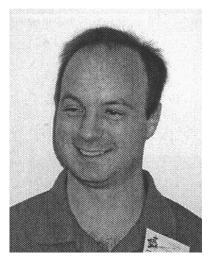


ROBERT WALTER STARCK National #: 140132 TX 7079 Patriot: JOSHUA CONVERSE Chapter/Other: Patrick Henry #11

Served as chapter VP and President, then state convention chairman in 2001. He has been awarded War Service, Silver Good citizenship, and Silver Meritorious Service medals.

After earning a B.S Marketing degree from the Univ. of Illinois, served in the Army Air Corps earning a Theatre ribbon. Married Mary Jane (PARK) and they have two children (Andrew and Robin).

In addition to eight supplemental ancestors, Compatriot Starck's patriot ancestor was born 1760-62 in Stafford, CT, served as a Private in David Pruitt's Co., Col. Job Cushing's Reg.



MICHAEL SHANE STEELE National #: 156101 TX 8812 Patriot: DAVID PORTER - SC Chapter: Alexander Hodge #49

Born at Amarillo, Texas; married to Laura.

SAR service: chapter - Secretary (2002), VP; state - partnered with Lance H. Salge & won 2<sup>nd</sup> place TXSSAR Yearbook.

Education: Graduate from Corpus Christi A&M. Military: US Army, combat engineer (1986-1988). Employment: Claims Adjuster, Progressive Insurance Co. He enjoys strategy games & martial arts.

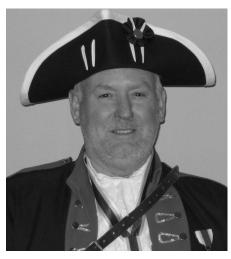
Other patriot ancestors include Jonathan Jones - SC & John Downing - SC.

HARTZELL OSCAR STEPHENS National #: 127795 TX 5558 Patriot: WILLIAM MEAD - VA Chapter/Other: Waco #32

He has held multiple Chapter offices including that of President. A former member of the Heart of Texas Chapter, he also has given time and talent to TXSSAR as Registrar and Genealogist. Compatriot Stephens has been awarded the Patriot, Liberty, Meritorious Service, Centennial, and Silver Good Citizenship Medals.

He was born in Waxahachie, TX and married Mildred (CONNOR) with a son (Hartzell Jr.) prior to joining the Army Air Force as a Radio Mechanic Staff Sgt. with three different Bomb Squadrons. Later he attend Texas Tech Univ. and went to work with Sun Oil. He also is a member of 7 lineage organizations including the War of 1812 and Sons & Daughters of the Pilgrims.

Patriot Mead was a farmer in Hanover, VA that as a Private in George Washington's Army at Valley Forge also saw action at Trenton, Brandywine, and Yorktown.



LARRY GENE STEVENS
National #: 129831 TX 5836
Patriot: THOMAS HUNTLEY - VA
Chapter/Other: PineyWoods #51

Recipient of the War Service Medal, Larry was born in Los Angeles, CA and received his BA degree in History at California State University. His service in the U.S. Air Force preceded a career of 35 years with Southwestern Bell Telephone as a Director of Human Resources and Manager of Special Services. He married Barbara Ann (STUART) and fathered two sons (Aaron & Gregory) and a daughter (Samantha). He previously was a member of Paul Carrington Chapter.

His patriot, Huntley first settled in NC where as a private in the militia, he also donated supplies for the cause of independence.



DONALD LESLIE STONE Jr - Rev National #: 158491 TX 9021 Patriot: WILLIAM STONE - MA Chapter/Other: Freedom #38

SAR service: chapter - President (2003-4), Dist. 8 Color Guard Commander (2004-2005); state - TXSSAR Chrm. Blue Star Salute Committee (2004-5), 2005 State Historian, and Chairman of the Archives Committee (2005 - present) responsible for publication of TXSSAR Vol. II History. Don is a Perpetual Member and has been awarded the Meritorious Service, the State Service, Bronze Good Citizenship, Service to Veterans, and Bronze Color Guard medals. He likewise is a George Washington Fellow and recipient of Patriot Pin w/ Sapphire Blue Stone.

A Methodist Minister since 1957, he is married to Kaye (BERKEY ELLIS) and has two daughters (Sara & Jennifer). He served as Administrative Vice President for 23 years at The Rector Seal Corporation, after receiving a MTh degree from SMU Perkins School of Theology, and earning an MBA at Univ. of Houston. He is a Certified Public Accountant (Texas).

Other orgs: Assistant Deputy Governor, General Society Colonial Wars (Texas); 1st VP, St. Bartholomew Chapter, Huguenot Society of Texas; Society of 1812; and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, the oldest military organization on this Continent, chartered in 1638.

William Stone was Don's patriot ancestor who served five enlistments advancing to Corporal in the Continental Army, and two services as a Mariner in the Navy.

# JAMES DOTSON TARVER National #: 103495 TX 2582 Patriot: BILLISON TARVER - VA/NC Chapter/Other: Capt. John McAdams

He has served his Chapter as Treasurer and Chaplain and is very proud of his ten additional documented patriot ancestors.

James was born in Lampasas, TX and earned a D.D.S. from the University of Texas. Married to Dorothea (KOEHLER), they have two daughters (Rachel & Ruth) and he had a professional dentistry career for nearly forty years.

## STEPHEN ANDREW TAUSEND National #: 165841 TX 9670 Patriot: PETER LUNA - VA Chapter: Athens #54

Born in Pasadena, Harris County, TX.

Education: Junior at East Caroline University. Honors/Awards include: Athletic Scholarship East Carolina University; Chancelor's List; cross country team (2005); ECU Dept. Athletics Academic Award for Excellence (2005); Phi Kappa Phi; Conf. USA Commissioners Academic Medal (2003-2004); National Society Collegiate Scholars; & Phi Eta Sigma.

Employment: Intern with State Representative (2005); selected as intern for US House of Representatives (scheduled for Spring 2006). His patriot ancestor was a Private, then Sergeant in the VA militia & NC border guard, enlisting at 14 years of age. Later, he was Captain in the TN militia engaged with fighting the Creek Indians. Another patriot ancestor is James Maitland Lauderdale.

#### HOWARD LAWRENCE TAYLOR - PhD National #: 158449 TX 9016 Patriot: JOHN MATHIS - NJ Chapter/Other: Plano #37

Served as Chapter Historian and is a dual member in TN (#3051)

Born in Kansas City, MO, he is married to Mary (VAN NOPPEN) and received his Doctorate at the Univ. of Kansas. They have a son (John Lawrence) & daughter (Sandra).

His professional career was with Sun Oil, Cray Research, and Aramco. Currently Howard is an instructor with Univ. of Phoenix and an author of many articles as well as a book on the "History of Barbecue"

His primary patriot was born in Wales and settled in Little Egg Harbor, NJ as a merchant that aided the American revolutionary cause.

#### JAMES CHARLES TEMPLIN National #: 157186 TX 8917 Patriot: RICHARD STRAWN - NC Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Ennis, TX; married to Helen Frances (WALL).

Education: BS Univ. Texas College Pharmacy. Employment: Pharmacy (1964-1998).

Other orgs: National Society of Sons & Daughters of the Pilgrims, National Society Magna Charter Dames & Barons (Colony Vice Regent), Colonial Order of the Crown, SCV (Texas Headquarters Camp Commander), Military Order Stars & Bars (Chapter Adjutant), & Sovereign Colonial Society Americans Royal Descent.

Other patriot ancestors are William Keith, Noble Keith, Amos Hurley, & Nicholas Counts.



JOHN KENTON THOMPSON National #: 147358 TX 8000 Patriot: JOHN DeJARNETTE - VA Chapter: Freedom #38

Born in McAllen, TX., he is an energy company executive and Registered Professional Engineer. He holds a BS in Natural Gas Engineering, from Texas A& I University (A&M Kingsville), and began his career with Sun E&P Co. He was later JV Mgr. Plants/ Pipelines for Mitchell Energy & Development Corp. and Director/Senior Plant Engineer with Hanover Compressor Company. He served with USN/USMC Radio Svc. in Oklahoma City and was president of the Freedom Chapter SAR.

He married Mary Elizabeth (WHITE) and they have a daughter (Kathleen Ann Eschbach) and son (John Allen Thompson).

His patriot ancestor was of French Huguenot descent and was born in Prince Edward County, Virginia. John DeJarnette served as a captain in the North Caroline militia and was a close friend of Francis Marion.

# PAUL ARTHUR VALENTINE National #: 160446 TX 9220 Patriot: PETER FEASER - PA Chapter: Maj. K. M. Van Zandt #6

Born in Dennison, OH; married to Judith Elaine (CLARK); children (Deborah Sue & Paul, Jr.).

SAR service: Chapter – assisted in the service to Veteran's program.

Education: attended Marshal College. Employment: Retail management; home construction & repair.

Other patriot ancestors are George Stroh & Othniel Taylor.

CHARLES RAY WALKER - MD National #: 92143 TX 1855 Patriot: JOSEPH HOWELL Jr - NC Chapter/Other: Paul Revere #19

A founding member, he is also a Past President of his SAR Chapter as well as a Life member of Military Order of Stars & Bars. In addition to his past Presidency of the Texas Gulf Historical Society, he is a member of Sons of Confederate Veterans.

After graduating from the University of Texas Medical Branch/Galveston, Compatriot Walker started his fifty-plus year career in Radiology. He married Patricia Joann (BRANDOW) and they have two children (Earl & Caroline) born in the same city of Beaumont, TX where he was.

His patriot Joseph Howell was private in the infantry and engaged in the battles of Guilford Court House (NC) and Kings Mountain (SC).



WILLIAM KENNETH WALKER National #: 149377 TX 8189 Patriot: RICHARD CASTLEBERRY Chapter/Other: McKinney #63

Co-founder and President as well as Chaplain. Past President of Plano Chapter. TXSSAR Dist. VP and official photographer for state meetings. He has been awarded the Silver and Bronze Good Citizenship, (2) Meritorious Service, (2) Texas Service, Veterans, Color Guard, and Chapter Service Medals.

Compatriot Walker was born in Atlanta, GA and earned a degree in Chemistry from N. Georgia State University. He served his country in the 1<sup>st</sup> Artillery, surface to air missile maintenance in addition to a professional career of four decades combined with TI, Honeywell, Harris, and Motorola. Married to Marilyn (MUNCY), they have two daughters (Laura Lynn & Janice Raye). He is an Associate Professor at Collin County Community College and serves as a mentor in the Plano ISD.

Primary patriot Castleberry was a farmer that first settled in Virginia and later enlisted as a private in the Georgia Militia that engaged in the Eutaw Springs, SC battle. Two additional patriots (Wm GRANT Sr. & Jr.) both fought in the battles of Kings Mountain, Cowpens, and Guilford Courthouse.

KENNETH RAY WATKINS
National #: 148118 TX 8071
Patriot: HENRY ZIMMERMAN - NY
Chapter/Other: Paul Revere #19

Born in Venango, NB, he married Norman Lucille (NEWMAN) and has three children (Jo, Mark & Susan). He saw service in WWII Pacific Theatre as a Sgt. in the 9<sup>th</sup> U.S. Air Force. He currently serves as a City Health Medical Officer and a Hospital Chief of Staff.

His patriot ancestor was a farmer who was born in 1750 and resided as a farmer in NY. He enlisted as a Lt. and engaged in service in the same state area.

WILLIAM WALTER WELCH Jr National #: 150825 TX 8330 Patriot: ANDREW BOYD - PA Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Lynnville, TN; married to Elena (HERNANDEZ); daughter (Elizabeth Ann).

SAR service: chapter - Chmn. Essay Contest (1999-2003).

Education: BS (Geological Eng.) Texas A & M (1956). Military: S/Sgt,  $2^{\rm nd}$  Lt. USAF (1950-1953). Employment Geophysicist, Chevron (1956-1981); Mgr. Canada NW Energy (1981-1988). Interested in languages & fitness.

His patriot ancestor was Captain Adjutant & served Philadelphia to Charleston, SC. Other patriots are William Henderson & Elisha Dodson.



WAYNE DAVIS WENDE
National #: 159476 TX 9103
Patriot: SYLVANUS LOUD - MA
Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Albuquerque, NM.

CAR service: chapter (Three Fork Trinity) - President, 1st VP, 2nd VP, Chaplain, Treasurer, Librarian; state - President, 2nd VP, & Chaplain. Awarded the SAR Silver ROTC Medal.

Education: Student at Texas A & M scheduled to graduate in 2006.

Other orgs: Life Member of the Mayflower Descendents & Children of American Colonists. He enjoys visiting parks, tourism, & scientific studies.

His patriot ancestor was a private in Capt. Joseph Baxter's Company, Col. McIntosh's Regiment (Maine); & served as private in Capt. Silas Wild's Company, Col. Brook's Regiment (1777). Another patriot ancestor is John A. Becker.

JAMES LEONARD WEST - LCDR National #: 163576 TX 9473 Patriot: SOLOMON WEST Chapter: Maj. K. M. Van Zandt #6

Born in Denison, TX; married to Linda Carol (BOREN); children (Dacia Lynne & James Derek).

Education: BS Texas Wesleyan (1958-1963). Military: LCDR US Navy Reserve (23 ½ yrs) & active duty (6 ½ yrs). Employment: Building contractor. Active in community service as Crime Watch Coordinator. Likes hunting, fishing, stamp collecting, cabinet making, & furniture building.

His patriot ancestor provided supplies for the Revolution

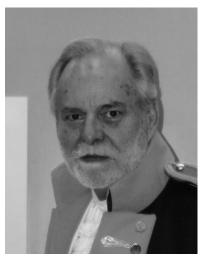


NATHAN E. WHITE Jr National #: 138188 TX 6863 Patriot: JOHN DRAKE Chapter: Plano # 37

Married to Wanda J. (CASON); two sons (Steve & Brad) both Perpetual Members.

SAR service: chapter - President (1995), VP, Secretary; state - President (2001-2002), President Elect (2000-2001), Treasurer (1997-2000), Chmn. State Convention (1998); national - President General Elect (for 2006-2007 term), Secretary General (2005-2006), Treasurer General (2004-2005), Chancellor General (2003-2004), Executive Committee (2002-2005), Board of Directors SAR Foundation (2004-), Chmn. Capital Development Fund Raising Committee (2004-), National Trustee (Texas, 2002-2003). Awards: Patriot (2000) & State Distinguished Service Medal (2002-2003).

Education: BBA, JD SMU. Military US Navy, Lt.(sg) Supply Corp Officer. Employment: State District Judge (1989-), County Treasurer (Collin County, 1984-1986), County Judge (1975-1982). Citizen of the Year, Plano, Texas (1982). Other orgs: District Governor, Rotary (1979-1980), mason, American Legion, Navy League, VFW, MOWW.



TOM MAXWELL WHITELOCK National #: 154145 TX 8658 Patriot: JOHN HARPER - MA Chapter/Other: Dallas #2

President 2005, TXSSAR Historian 2004, Dist. 6 Vice President 2005-06, NSSAR 2006 Congress Planning Committee, Texas Society History Archives Comm. 2004-06, North TX & State Color Guard. Participant in NATZ ceremonies in north Texas.

Designed and constructed over twenty yearbooks of member records and documented activities for the seventy-five year history of the Dallas Chapter for inclusion in the TXSSAR Archives Collection at Univ. at North Texas. He is a George Washington Fellow, Ruby Patriot Fund recipient, and awarded the Service to Veterans, Meritorious Service, Bronze Good Citizenship, and Color Guard Medals.

Born in Phoenix, AZ and having served as a First Sgt. in the Army, Tom is currently married to Montye (WYATT) with one son (Shane M). Prior to a professional career as Country Club General Manager he owned and operated a PR Marketing and Promotion firm.

His patriot ancestor John Harper (1745-1825) was at Valley Forge and served at Bunker (Breeds) Hill as lieutenant in Col. James Reed's regiment. Two additional patriots answered the Alarms at Lexington/Concord.



SAMUEL JACKSON WHITTEN Jr National #: 144646 TX 7671 Patriot: NATHAN CLAY - VA Chapter/Other: Athens #54

Twice President of the Chapter, he also has served as TXSSAR Dist. 10 VP, Poster and Essay Contest Chairman, as well as National Reports Competition coordinator. Born in Troup, TX he acquired a B.B.A. from North Texas State University just prior to joining the USAF Reserves.

Compatriot Whitten married Alma Karen (KESLER) and they had two boys (Gregory & Samuel Jackson III SAR-147360) and a girl (Allison). His professional career spanned forty-one years as a Credit Manager/Sales Rep/Financial Consultant for Reynolds Penland, Xerox, and AXA Equitable Companies.

Sam's patriot ancestor first settled in Virginia and fought in the War for Independence as a private in the South Carolina Militia in and around Charles Towne.

CLAUDE RAYMOND WILSON Jr National #: 160447 TX 9221 Patriot: WILLIAM BENNETT Chapter: Dallas #2

Born in Dallas, TX; married to Emilynn (BERRY); daughter (Diedra Nicole).

Education: BBA, JD SMU, CPA, Board Certified in Tax Law. Employment: Partner in Vial, Hamilton, Koch & Knox, LLP (1998 to present).

Other orgs: Chmn. Dallas Historical Society; Trustee, St. Michael & All Angels Foundation; Board of Directors, St. Philips School; Board of Governors, Dallas Symphony Orchestra. HENRY WAYNE WILSON National #: 155168 TX 8750 Patriot: CHARLES POWELL - SC Chapter/Other: Heart of Texas #26

Served as Chapter President, VP, Registrar, & Chaplain and holds the SAR War Service Medal. Born in Norman, OK, Henry has used his Master of Divinity degree from Southern Baptist Theological Seminary after Army service to Pastor a local church and become a VA Chaplain. For his 28 years of active & reserve military duty he was awarded a number of commendations and meritorious service medals including U.S. and Vietnamese Bronze Stars

Married to Janet C. (MILBY) they have two children (Lori Ann & Leonard). Compatriot Wilson has seven additional documented patriots as well as his primary born in SC.

JACK LEWIS WILSON National #: 151954 TX 8449 Patriot: ANDREW BARRY Chapter/Other: Liberty #42

Compatriot Wilson has served his chapter as Secretary/Treasurer and his country as a pilot 1/Lt during WWII and the Korean conflict.

Born in Memphis, TN, he also met and married his wife, Eloise (GOLIGHTLY) there and his three children (Jack, Richard, and Virginia) were all born there. For a number of years he has been a professional merchant of cotton.

Jack's patriot ancestor enlisted in VA and served as a Capt. at Cowpens.

CHARLES ALBERT WINDHAM
National #: 160324 TX 9215
Patriot: AMOS WINDHAM
Chapter: East Fork-Trinity #47

Born in Center, TX; married to Elvina Marie (STENBERG); two sons (Callas Steven & Marvin Charles).

SAR service: chapter - 1st VP (2004-2005). Awarded the Bronze Color Guard Medal.

Education: AA Henderson County Jr. College; BS East Texas State College. Military Airman 2<sup>nd</sup> Class USAF, 34th Air Division (1956-1960), receiving the Good Conduct Medal. Employment: Design drafter for Texas Instruments (1983-1996). Other orgs: SCV.

His patriot ancestor was a Lt. SC in Col. C. C. Powell's Regiment (1776) & he was a captain in Col. Kolb's Regiment, Marion's Brigade (1781-1783).

REEVES R. D. WINN

National #: 127888 TX 5564 Patriot: ELISHA BIDWELL - CT Chapter: Texas Tech #15

SAR service: chapter - President (1993present), Secretary-Treasurer (1992-1993); state - ROTC Committee member (2002-2003). SAR awards: Meritorious Service, Liberty, & Bronze Good Citizenship medals.

Employment: Attorney at Law.

His patriot ancestor was a private, Col Chester's CT Regiment, involved with the Battle of Saratoga.

SHERREL ODIS WOODS Jr National #: 151142 TX 8364 Patriot: JOHN McADAMS - IRE Chapter/Other: Cpt. John McAdams #27

Chapter President-1999, he is also a member of Sons of Republic of Texas and Sons of the Confederate Veterans. He was born in Huntsville, TX and attended Sam Houston State University. After starting an over thirty year career in the Texas Department of Criminal Justice, Compatriot Woods married Julia Carol (ADAMS). They have two daughters (Allison & Shelley).

John McAdams was born in Ireland 1757 and first settled as a farmer in South Carolina. He was a Captain under Major Williamson during the American Revolution

DARRELL L. YORK
National #: 163055 TX 9411
Patriot: WALTER SLAUGHTER
Chapter: Waco #32

Born at Valley Mills, TX; married to Ila Jo (HUFFMAN); children (Carolyn Sue, Darrell L., Jr., Rhonda Kay, & Clint Woodrow).

Education: technical FAA training, Oklahoma City, OK. Military: US Navy (1951-1959) having served on destroyers USS Wadleigh & Hank; received the Good Conduct Medal. Employment: Electronic Technician, FAA (1957-1985).

Other orgs: member of the School Board, Robinson, TX (6 yrs); VFW, & American Legion. His interests include: American & Texas History; family genealogy, fishing, all sports involving young people having served as a coach & manager in Little League baseball, & President, Teenage Baseball League.

His patriot ancestor was a private, Capt. Thomas Wade's Light Horse Company, involved with the Battle of Cross Creek, Cumberland County, NC

Abbott		Surname Index			
Abbott III, John A	147	Anderson, Jody Faye	278	Baldwin, Donald	43
Abdalla, Gary A	147	Anderson, Virginia Gail	297	Baldwin, Mordecai	
Abercrombie, J. S		Andrews, Ephraim		Baldwin, Samuel	
Abernathy, Lee C.		Angelou, Maya		Ball, Robert	
Abston, John 2, 169		Archer, Bill		Ball, William	
Adair Jr., Harmon L Adair, Paul D		Armistead, Mary Marot Armstrong, Charles		Ballard, Emily Ann Ballard, Gail Marie	
Adams Jr., Noel T.		Armstrong, Charles		Ballard, Joyce Ann	
Adams Jr., W. Roy		Armstrong, Elizabeth		Ballard, William "Rusty"Wayne	
Adams Jr., William R		Armstrong, Geoffrey		Ballou, Eliza	
Adams Jr., William Roy		Armstrong, Kevin		Ballou, James	
Adams, Abednego		Armstrong, Robert Edward	278	Balser, Bernard S	147
Adams, Andrew M		Arnold, Benedict		Balser, Bernie	
Adams, David		Arnold, Dick24, 26, 27, 10		Banewski, Jere H.	
Adams, David B.		Arnold, Kathleen		Banewski, Scott W	
Adams, David Burnett		Arnold, Martha Arnold, Peter		Bard, Richard Bardwell, Mike	
Adams, George C		Arnold, Richard		Barham, Richard W	
Adams, Jamie F.		Arnold, Richard F		Barker, Conni	
Adams, John40,		Arnold, Richard Franklin		Barker, David	
Adams, John P		Arnold, Tracy		Barker, Krisitina	
Adams, John Quincy	40, 42	Arthur, Benjamin	279	Barker, Ron	199, 219
Adams, Julia Carol		Arthur, Chester A	40, 42	Barker, Ronald John	
Adams, Roy		Arthur, William		Barnard, Benjamin	
Adams, W. Roy		Asbert, Francisco		Barnard, Patricia Sue	
Adolphus, James		Ashburn Jr., Lawrence		Barnard, Stephen Harold	
Adolpus, James		Ashburn, Elaine		Barnard, William Barnard, William Kenneth	
Ainsworth, Henry		Ashburn, LarryAshby, Jesse		Barnard, William Logan	
Akins Sr., William		Ashcraft, John		Barnett, Lucy Webb	
Akins, Beverly Gayle		Ashley, John		Barr, Gene	
Akins, Billy Joe		Askey, Richard		Barr, William	
Akins, Douglas Dale		Aspinwall, Maria Rebecca	44	Barrett, David	
Alderman Sr., John		Aston Jr., Benjamin Rice "Rick"		Barrett, James B	
Alderman, Amy Kay		Aston, B. Rice 1, 2, 3, 11, 16, 19, 2		Barrett, Lloyd	
Alderman, James		26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 40,		Barrett, Lloyd F	
Alderman, James Edward		71, 89, 96, 103, 104, 123, 141, 20	4, 232, 233, 250,	Barris, William H	
Alderman, James Edward		261, 262 Aston, Rice20,	91 94 162 164	Barron, Joseph R Barron, William 20, 22, 31,	
Aldrich, Lovell		Aston, Ursula		172, 175, 178, 182, 195, 20	
Aldrich, Lovell W		Atkinson, Nathan		Barron, William T	
Alessandro, Victor	63	Attaway, William Harold	211	Barron, Wm	
Alexander, Elias	294	Atwood, Martin	211	Barry, Andrew	295, 306
Allee, A. Y		Aumack, Betty		Barry, Desmond A	
Allen, Edward		Austin III, Jeff		Bartholomew, Sam	
Allen, James Edward		Austin, Blynn Austin, Emily	278	Bartholomew, Samuel R	
Allen, James Edward		Austin, Emily		Bartlett, Solomon Bartlett, Steve	
Allen, Tara		Austin, Moses		Bartol, Bradley A.	
Allen, Thomas		Austin, Ronald		Barton, Thomas	
Allen, William		Austin, Stephen F 85, 179, 181, 18		Basham, Dwain	
Allen, William W	147	218, 246, 291, 296		Baskin, James	279
Allerton, William		Ayer, Adele Augusta		Baskin, Kathleen	
Allerton, William (Bill)		Ayer, George Manney		Baskin, Susan	
Allison, Mary Fay		Ayer, John Varnum		Baskin, William Hayes	
Allison, Nancy Campbell		Ayer, Samuel		Bassett, Elizabet	
Alsop, Ana MariaAlter, Alan Brian		Ayer, Samuel Ayers, Moses		Bates, Gary Bates, Gary W	
Althaus, Barbara		Badgett, James G.		Bates, O. D.	
Alverson, Willie Mae		Bagley, Joe A.		Bates, Roma S.	
Ambrose, Stephen		Bailey, John		Bates, Uzal	
Ambrose, Stephen D		Bailey, Olive	293	Baxter, Joseph	304
Ambrose, Stephen E		Bailey, Thomas		Baxter, Margaret	183
Amilee, Meill F		Bain, John		Bay, Thomas	
Amos, Martha Louise		Baines, Rebecca		Bayley, Gladys	
Amsler Jr., Neil F		Baker III, James Addison		Beach Jr., Dwight E	
Amsler, NeilAnderson, Alexander J		Baker III, James Addison Baker Jr., Chuck		Beach, Dwight Bead, Eye	
Anderson, Bailey		Baker, Charles16		Beal, James Ayer	
Anderson, Benjamin W.		Baker, Christopher C.		Beall, Thaddeus	
Anderson, Bill		Baker, H. Charles		Beckcom, Christopher	,
Anderson, Billie Joe	278	Baker, Hines H		Beckcom, Henry Roland	
Anderson, Billy		Baker, Janiece Marie		Beckcom, James	279
Anderson, Bob		Baker, John G.		Becker, Eddie	
Anderson, Edwin		Baker, Moses		Becker, John A	
Anderson, James	278	Baldwin, Benjamin D	52, 66	Beers, William F	52

Behrends		Surname Ind	ex		Bush
Behrends, Earle D		Boloix, Jaime		*	147
Behue, Gustave		Bolton, Matthew		· · · · · ·	164
Bell, Alexander Graham		Bonds, James M			122
Bell, Barbara		Bonner, James			147
Bell, Bernice N. Bell, Beverly		Bonsal, Stephen Boone III, James			147 292
Bell, Carolyn		Boone III, James L.			147
Bell, Charles		Boone III, Stephen A			147
Bell, Charles D.		Boone Jr., James			296
Bell, Charles Douglas		Boone Jr., James L.			297
Bell, Frances Ann		Boone Jr., James Leroy			221
Bell, Spurgeon E		Boone, Dan			18
Bell, William F		Boone, Thomas	280	Brown, Russell	<mark>21</mark>
Bell, William G	52	Booth, Talmadge		Brown, Stuart E	147
Bellomy, Bill27,		Booth, Talmadge E			221
Bellows, Roger D.		Boren, Linda Carol			297
Bellows, Warren S		Bosson, Roy L			64
Benbow, Edward		Bostick, Absalom		0.	147
Benedict, Monica Mae Benetta, William J		Bostick, Raymond H			200, 201 209
Benham, Joseph L		Bostruck, Lloyd O Bostwick, Jennifer			137
Benjamin, A		Bostwick, Joanna			299
Benjamin, Alfred H16, 66, 137,	147 250	Bostwick, Joe Edward			212
Benjamin, Alfred Henry		Bosworth, Lawrence			281
Bennett, Robert		Bouligny, Francisco			67
Bennett, Robert F		Boulware, Narcissa			15
Bennett, William		Boux, Jacques		Buckner, Mildred	301
Bentle, H. Farrar	<mark>22</mark> 1	Bovay Jr., Harry E	204	Bullard, Seth	235
Bentley, Andrew	280	Bowen, Jack	204	Bulloch, Martha	43
Bentley, Annemarie		Bowling Jr., Charles T		•	22
Bentley, Christopher		Boyd, Andrew			213
Bentley, H. Farrar		Boyd, Donald			280
Bentley, Katherine		Boyd, Donald R.			280
Bentley, Stephen		Boyd, James			280
Benton, Jesse B		Boyd, William G Boyden, Calla			280 280
Bernstein, Richard		Boyer, Shereen Dawn			280
Bernstorf, Betty		Bradford, Tommye			280
Berreta, John		Bradstreet, William			280
Berry, Emilynn		Brady, Kevin			281
Berry, Margaret		Bragg, Charles F			218
Berry, Robert A.		Brainard, Ernesl Scott			281
Bertino, Sydney	208	Brakebill, Clovis 12, 16, 26, 71, 1	61, 177, 182, 250		218
Bertino, Tannin		Brakebill, Clovis H. 1, 5, 11, 14, 15,	17, 18, 19, 20, 22,	Bultman, Jessica	281
Bertonneau, Thomas F		24, 25, 26, 36, 40, 45, 52, 62, 64,			281
Bessant, Carl F.		137, 143, 147, 167, 187, 211, 220			281
Bessent, Carl F 1, 14, 20, 41, 88, 93, 94,		Brakebill, Clovis Hunter			281
Bidwell, Elisha		Brakebill, Peter			44
Biles, Thomas		Brakebill, Roy Hunter		Burack, Jonathan	94
Billings, William		Brandau, G. H Brandau, George			295
Bintliff, , David C Bintliff, David		Brandau, George H 2, 11, 12, 14,			43
Birchard, Sophia		52, 62, 65, 67, 71, 143, 144, 147,			42
Bird, Mark		242, 243, 250, 254	204, 200, 200,		119
Bishop Jr., J. B.		Brandow, Patricia Joann	304		90, 96
Blair, John P.		Braselton, Jacob			136
Blair, Thomas		Bray, A. J		•	221
Blalock, Leura Edna		Breakbill, Clovis H			53, 221, 263, 271, 279, 286
Blanton III, William N	147	Breedlove, John W	284	Burleson, B. R	210
Blanton, Jack S.	147, 204	Breedlove, Myrtis	284	Burnett, Barbara Ann	301
Blanton, Joseph F.		Brenholtz, William			220
Blanton, William N		Brewer, Charles		•	281
Bliler, Edmund W.		Brewer, Sarah Almeda			281
Blizzard, John		Brice, Samuel			281
Blizzard, William		Bridges Jr., Garland D			281
Boardman, John		Bridges, Alan			284
Bockstruck, Lloyd D		Bridges, Gary Briggs, David M			258
Bockstruck, Lloyd D		Briggs, Errol			28, 34, 40, 55, 64
Bodine, John		Brittain, Dave			147
Bogard, Michael H		Britton, Charles W			lker11, 29, 40, 41, 267
Bogert, Annette		Brock, Charles William			3, 27, 35, 36, 39, 41, 45, 98,
Boggs, Vivien Earl		Brock, Charles Wynne		263, 267	
Bohanan, C.W. "Tom"		Brock, Rebecca Beth		Bush, George Walker	11, 41, 147
Bolivar, Simon De		Brock, Terri Ann			41
Bolling, Thomas	292	Brooks Jr., Bert	147	Bush, Preston S	41

Bush		Surname Ir	ndex		Cooper
Bush, Samuel Prescott	41	Carter Jr., James Earl	41, 44	Clark, Mathew	
Bush, Vannevar		Carter, James		Clark, R. Lee	
Butler II, Edward F.	.148	Carter, James B.	148	Clark, Randolph Lee	
Butler Jr., Edward169,	189	Carter, James E	40	Clark, Richard	
Butler Jr., Edward Frankln	.281	Carter, James Earl	41, 44	Clark, Robert	<mark>202</mark>
Butler Jr., Oliver J	.148	Carter, Leland	208	Clark, Robert Murel	
Butler Sr., Edward F71, 124,	148	Carter, Rosalynn		Clark, Ron	
Butler Sr., Edward Franklin		Carver, George Washington	113	Clark, Thomas	290
Butler, Amy Gridley	44	Casey Jr., Lawrence K	148, 207	Claughton Jr., James E	<mark>205</mark>
Butler, Bruce42	267	Casey, Chris R		Clay, Nathan	305
Butler, Bruce B	40	Casey, Christopher Ray	208	Clee, Jane	18
Butler, Courtland Philip Livingston		Casey, Levi	34	Clements Jr., W. P	204
Butler, Ed27, 28, 29, 31, 47, 174, 203,	206	Casey, Mat	15	Clements, Bill	55
Butler, Edward F. 2, 11, 12, 23, 28, 29, 32, 33, 35	, 69,	Casey, Randolph	289	Clements, William P	11
131, 132, 188		Cason, Wanda J	305	Cleveland Jr., William Boyd	148
Butler, F	99	Casten, Louis L	52, 76	Cleveland, Grover	40, 42
Butler, Jeffrey D.	.148	Castle, Michael	44	Cleveland, Richard Hadley	42
Butler, Jeffrey Darrell	.281	Castleberry, Richard	304	Cleveland, W. B	17
Butler, Mary Elizabeth	41	Castro, Fidel	89, 94	Cleveland, William B	16, 250
Butler, Nathaniel		Catherine Drinker Bowen	83	Cliburn, Van	
Butler, Pierce		Cathey, Joy	115	Clifton, Gloria Ann	284
Butler, Priscilla		Caufield, Travis S		Clinton, Richard	
Butler, Roberta R.		Cecil, William M. C.		Clinton, William Jefferson	
Butler, Robin M.		Cedar, John James		Cobb Jr., Samuel J	
Butler, Samuel Herrick		Cernan, Eugene		Cochran, Samuel P	
Butler, William		Cernan, Eugene A		Cockerham, Daniel	
Byrd III, Joe		Cernan, Gerald P.		Coe, Vernon Odell	
Byrd Jr., George		Chaison, John Baptiste		Coker, Bob	
Byrd Jr., Harry F		Chamberlain III, Oliver B		Coker, Carol Sherie	
Byrd, George		Chamberlain, Oliver B		Coker, Catherine Cheryl	
Byrd, Harry F	.301			Coker, James E	
		Chamberlin, Oliver B			
Byrd, Robert		Chambers, John		Coker, John D. "Pete"	
Byrne, Beverly		Champagne, Yvette		Coker, Robert	
Cahill, Jennifer		Chandler, Margie Joy		Coker, Robert W 5, 34,	
Calcote Sr., John		Chandler, Martha		Coker, Robert W. "Bob"	
Calcote, Alan D.		Chapin, Janice Emelie		Coker, Robert W. "Bob"	
Calcote, Alan Dean		Chapman, Allen		Coker, Robert Wayne	
Calcote, Alan Minturn		Chapman, M. C	108	Colantoni, Louis	
Calcote, Sarah Elizabeth		Charnes, William F	148	Colantoni, Louis Paul	
Calder, Robert James	.232	Chase, Ezra	44	Coleman, Daniel	
Calhoun, James R17,		Chase, Polly		Coleman, David	282
Campaigne, David	.139	Chastain, John	300	Coleman, Debra	<mark>282</mark>
Campbell Jr., Marion Sanders	.281	Chavez, Thomas E	46, 121, 122	Coleman, Larry DeMurr	282
Campbell, Christi	.281	Cheney, Lynn	94	Collard, Stephen M	148
Campbell, George	.191	Cheney, Lynne V	92, 93, 94, 96	Collier, Everett Dulton	64
Campbell, Jeannie		Cherry, Aaron	178, 180	Collier, Farris G	217
Campbell, John		Childs, Brian		Collier, Farris Glen	282
Campbell, Marion		Chime, Jacques		Collier, Felicia	
Campbell, Marion S		Chirac, Jacques		Collins, Benton C.	
Campbell, Susan		Chittington, Nancy		Collins, Carroll J	
Cannon, B. J.		Christian Jr., Allen L		Collins, James Potter	
Cannon, Bryan Jay		Christian, Allen		Collins, Joseph	
Cannon, Weldon		Christian, Allen L		Collins, Lottie Lockley	
Cannon, Weldon G		Christian, Allen Leroy	281	Colquitt, Oscar B	
Cantrell II, James C		Christian, Byron		Comeaux, Barbara Jean	
Capell, Arthur Raymond		Christian, Kimberly Jane		Conklin, Arthur	
				•	
Carloton Guy		Church, John Christian		Conn, Cary Conn, Charles	
Carleton, Guy		Church, John Christian		•	
Carlton III, O. S.		Churchill, Winston		Conn, Danny J	
Carney, Jack		Churchill, Winston S		Conn, Joe	
Caron, Christopher D.		Clapp II, Randolph B		Conn, Kevin	
Carpenter, Barbara		Clapp, Abner		Connally, John	
Carpenter, Scott		Clapp, David L		Connally, Lawrence H	
Carpenter, Sybil		Clapp, Eliakim		Connally, Tom	
Carr, Elizabeth		Clapp, Randolph Burton		Connally, Tom T	
Carr, Philip B.		Clark Jr., Col. John L		Connor, Mildred	
Carr, Sarah		Clark Jr., Robert M		Converse, Joshua	
Carr, Teddy R		Clark, Allen		Cook III, Eugene A	148, 216
Carrico, Homer E.		Clark, Ashley	282	Cook, Alan Douglas	
Carrier, Daniel T.		Clark, Benjamin		Cook, Sondra	
Carrington, Paul 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 25, 27		Clark, Edward A.		Cooley, D. A.	
31, 35, 36, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 106, 147, 14		Clark, Edwin A		Cooley, Denton	
149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 163, 1		Clark, John L.		Coolidge, Calvin	
168, 178, 204, 220, 230, 232, 236, 242, 257, 2		Clark, Joseph M.		Coolidge, Calvin Galusha	
262, 270, 280, 281, 287, 288, 289, 292, 301, 3	02	Clark, Judith Elaine		Coolidge, John	
Carroll, Daniel		Clark, M. Graham		Cooper III, Paul P	
January Danier	02	Olain, IVI. Glallalli	43, 04, 141	ουυρ <del>ο</del> ι III, Γαυι Γ	202

Cooper		Surname Index			Early
Cooper Jr., Paul Patterson	282	Cutler, Millicent	235	Dewey, Daniel	292
Cooper Jr., Vernon G		Dabney, James F		Dibrell, Charles Lee	284
Cooper, Helen	282	Dahlang, Jaclyn M	142	Dibrell, David Benton	
Cooper, Nancy		Dall, Curtis B.		Dibrell, Jill Denaha	
Copeland, Ripley		Dallas, George Mifflin		Dibrell, Jo Darla	
Corbett, Jeff		Daly, Adrien J		Dickerson, Phoebe Elizabeth	
Corbin, Margaret Cochran		Dan, Joe		Dickinson, Charles	
Coro Mark P		Daniel, Betty Dianne		Dickinson, John DieWald, Pamela Maxine	
Core, Mark R Cornelius, George W		Daniel, Marion Price Daniel, Price		Diggins, John Patrick	
Cornish, Robert L.		Daniel, Trice		Dillon, L. Reed	
Corsey, Robert Tanner		Daniels, Barbara Ann		Dillon, Lester Reed	
Corsey, Robert Terrell	148	Dannelley Jr., Thomas A		Dillon, Reed	
Corwin, Robert		Darcy, Virginia Lee		Dingwall Jr., William M	
Cosby, Charles		Dashiell, George	199	Dissinger, Anna	44
Cotton, Barry A	148	Daugherty III, Lucius Lamar		Divine, A. Eugene	68
Counts, Nicholas	303	Davidson, Bobby		Divine, Gene	
Cousins, Robert E		Davidson, Joe R		Dobson, Joshua	
Covbell, William		Davidson, T. W		Dodson, Elisha	
Covey, Samuel		Davis Jr., Frat E.		Dodson, Ronald F	
Cowan, Jack		Davis, Al		Dollarhide, John	
Cowan, Jack V Cox Jr., James A		Davis, Daniel		Donaubauer, Al Donham, Horace A	
Cox Sr., Solomon		Davis, Frankie Leroy Davis, Frat E		Donnell Sr., William S	
Cox, Dee Anna		Davis, H. Lamar		Dorchester, C. B	
Cox, Floyd M		Davis, Jackson B		Doren, Carl Van	
Cox, Jennifer Lynne		Davis, James E.		Dorfman Jr., Louis	
Cox, Kenneth Edwin		Davis, James J.		D'Ortolant, Bernard	
Cox, Ray		Davis, James Larry		Douglas, Jane	
Cox, Raymond Webster		Davis, Jefferson	.18, 76	Douglass, Samuel C	232
Cox, Russell	24, 31, 33, 168, 215	Davis, Joe S.	205	Downing, John	
Cox, Russell D		Davis, Judith		Downing, Roland G	
Crabtree III, Charles F		Davis, Michael Floyd		Downs, F. F.	
Craft, T. Fisher		Davis, Nancy Horton		Dozier, Anne	
Craig, Betty Jean		Davis, Warren		Dozier, James	
Crain Jr., Frank H		Dawley, Robin P		Dozier, Joe V	
Crapo, Jennifer Leslie		de Cagigal, Juan Manuel		Dozier, John	
Crapo, Keri Jean Crapo, Lawrence Walter		de Castro, Bartolomede Evia, Tomas		Dozier, Robert Drake, Eliz	
Crapo, Peter		de Galvez, Benardo		Drake, John	
Crapo, Tracy Lynn		de Galvez, Bernardo . 11, 67, 119, 121, 122, 16		Driscoll, Clara	
Crawford, William L		202, 295	.,,	Drouilhet. Adrein F	
Crawmer, Marion H		De Galvez, Bernardo32, 59, 151, 1	53, 155	Drouilhet, Adrian	26, 28, 31, 59
Creswell, David	232, 235	de Grasse, Francois		Drouilhet, Adrien	63
Creswell, James	232, 235	de Grasse, Francois Joseph Paul1	20, 121	Dubose, H. Coit	148
Creswell, Phoebe Talbot		de Herrera, Marie Guadalupe		Duck, William C	
Crockett Jr., Moton H		De La Baume, Joseph		Duff, Kenneth R	
Crockett, David		De La Torre, Alberto Gabriel		Duff, Samuel	
Crockett, Elizabeth		de Lafayette, Marquis2		Dunavant, Alicia Kay	
Cromwell, Oliver		de Leiba, Pedro Martin		Dunavant, Austen	
Cronan, Donald Crook, Wilson W		de Luxembourg, Chevalier1		Dunavant, Clayton Dunavant, Eric Lee	
Crowley, Daniel W		De Miralles, Juande Munoz, Juan Dios		Dunavant, Joel	
Crowley, Thomas		de Nis, Cristobal		Dunavant, Michael Lee	
Crownover, Albert B		de Segur, Marshal		Dunavant, Raymond Neil	
Crumbliss Jr., James Joseph		Deane, Silas		Duncan Jr., James K	
Crumbliss, Dana		DeBakey, M. E.		Duncan, Elizabeth	
Crumbliss, Lance		Debakey, Michael		Dunlap, John B	142
Crumbliss, Stephanie	283	Deese, Duane Everett		Dunlap, John Barry	142
Crumbliss, Thomas	283	DeJarnette, John	303	Dunlop, Darrell Ray	284
Crymes, David		del Corral, Francisco		Dunlop, Douglas Parsons	
Crymes, David S		Delafield, William		Dunlop, Elaine Ann	
Culbertson, Paul Michael		Delano, Sarah		Dunn Sr., John S	
Cullen, Hugh Roy		Delano, Susannah		Dunn, Alvin N.	
Culwell, James H		Delaplaine, Mark S		Dunson, Earl Elliott	
Curreton Polly Rebecca	105	Delayan, Nathaniel		Durio, Mary	
Curl Steven M		Delavan, Timothy		Dutcher, Barent C Duty, James R	
Curl, Steven M Currie Sr., Thomas T	_	DeMere, McCartry		Dyal, Donald H	
Currie, Thomas		Deming, Jabez		Dyer, Clare	
Currie, Thomas T.		Denham, Richard L.		Dyer, Frank G	
Currie, Tom T.		Denham, Richard Lane		Dyer, Gloria	
Curry, Martha		Denton, Billy Joe	2	Dyer, Gloria Mae	
Curry, Thomas		Denton, John B		Eakin, William	
Curry, William L	18	Denton, Samuel	300	Eakins, Richard C	
Cutler, Ebenezer	235	Devine, Arthur Eugene	20	Early Jr., Allen	205

Early		Surname	e Index		Garrett
Early, Allen	17, 67	Fairbairn, James Marion	285	Foster II, William Nicholas	285
Easley, Ann Hahn	<mark>282</mark>	Fairbairn, Karen Ann	285	Foster, Robert	169, 189
Easom Jr., James Bob	284	Fairchild, Garfield	88	Fowler, Del	19, 162, 164, 256
Easom, Antonette		Farmer, Charles G		Fowler, Delbert	
Easom, James D		Farrar, Mary Adell		Fowler, Delbert M 2, 17, 19, 20, 52	2, 62, 67, 71, 108,
Easom, Katherine		Farrell, Allen Hunter		143, 149, 220, 255	0.050
East, John		Faulkner, Charles		Fowler, Delbert Marcom	
Easterling, Diana Easterling, George J		Faulkner, Charles R Faulkner, Lynette		Fowler, John D. M Fox, Hewett B	
Easterling, George Jarrell		Faulkner, Robert		Francis Jr., Chester Raymond	
Easterling, James		Fawkes. Richard D		Frank, A. I	
Easterling, Patti		Feaser, Peter		Frank, Anton J	
Easterling, Terry		Fee, Vionna		Franklin, Barney M	
Echols, Carole Ruth	289	Fehler, J. Damon	149	Franklin, Barney Marshall	285
Eckelbarger, Donald	21	Fehrenbach, T. R		Franklin, Ben	
Eddleman, Lance C.		Fehrenbach, T. R		Franklin, Benjamin1, 1	
Eddleman, Lance Christopher		Fendley, Jo		Franklin, Henry	
Eddleman, W. R.		Fendley, John		Fraser, Scott Owen	
Eddleman, William Lammers		Fendley, John L		Fraser, Stephen Paul	
Eddleman, William R 3, 11, 16, 17, 244, 248, 250	52, 67, 137, 149,	Fendley, Tisha Ferrell Jr., Edwin B		Fraser, Timothy C Freeman, Kevin	
Eddleman, William Roseman	18 62	Ferrell, Benjamin B		Fresnehen, Thomas F	
Edison, Thomas Alva		Ferrell, James M		Frey, Sylvia R	
Edmiston, R. B.	, ,	Feu, Jose		Frizell Jr., John B.	
Edwards Jr., Richard P.		Few, William		Frizell, John	
Edwards, Charles G		Fielder, Mary "Polly"		Frizzell Jr., John B	
Edwards, Dick		Fife, Harry M		Frizzell, John	
Edwards, Wendell E	71, 149, 216	Fife, Henry	95	Froelich III, James Eugene	286
Edwards, William Henry	149	Figuerola, Pedro	122	Froelich, Frances Ann	
Eells, William		Fillmore, Millard	40, 42	Froelich, James Eugene	
Ehlers, Jo Ann		Fillmore, Nathaniel		Froelich, Ralph Kelly	
Ehmka, Natalie		Firestone, Nicholas		Fruebing, Albertine	
Eisenhauer, David Jacob		Firmin, Joseph		Fulghum, Dan Neel	
Eisenhauer, Jacob Frederick		Fisher, Carleton E		Fulghum, Serah Suzanna	
Eisenhauer, Johann Peter Eisenhower, Dwight D		Fisher, O. Clark Fisk II, Paul J		Fulghum, Sarah Suzanne Fullilove, John	
Eisenhower, Dwight David		Fisk, Clifford J		Fullingim, J. Worth	
Eisenhower, Frederick		Fisk, Paul Jones		Fulton, Robert	
Eley, Ann		Fitch Jr., Warren Hampton		Furlong, William R	
Eller, H. P.		Fitch, Cynthia M.		Fussell Jr., Aaron	
Elliott, Donald G		Fitch, Richard C		Fussell, Aaron	
Elliott, Rebecca Jane	286	Fitch, Warren H		Fussell, Donald S	286
Elliott, William Franklin	211	Fitzgerald, Carmond "Fitz"		Fussell, Lynn E	
Ellis, Kaye Berkey		Fitzgerald, George B		Fussell, Lynn Edward	
Ellison, James H.		Fitzgerald, John Barnard		Fussell, Nancy	
Ellison, William V		Flagg, Henry C		Fussell, Peggy	
Elsey II, David P Engledow, John		Flagg, Henry Maxson Flanders, C. Norman		Futch, OnesimusGaby, Roger	
Enstrom. Amanda M.		Flathers, Jennings H		Gaby, Roger I	
Eschbach, Kathleen Ann		Fleet, Tom		Gailey, Judith Lynn	
Esteban, Manuel		Fletcher, Gary D		Galer, Robert F.	
Eubanks Jr., Fred F.		Flores, Ruth		Gallegly, Joseph S.	
Eubanks, Fred E.		Floyd Jr., William		Galloway, Carol Anne	
Evans, Elizabeth	188	Floyd Jr., William N		Galloway, Clifton Earl	286
Evans, Emmaline (Hobart)	189	Floyd Jr., William. N	<mark>220</mark>	Galloway, Linda Gay	
Evans, Francis Hobart		Floyd, Bill		Galloway, Rebecca Kay	
Evans, Francis Hurlbut		Floyd, William		Galvez, Bernardo	
Evans, Hobart Yale		Floyd, William N		Galvez, Thomas E	
Evans, Ira		Fly, Claude I		Gann, Ignatious	
Evans, Ira H 11, 48, 49, 50, 51, 5		Fly, Claude L		Gann, Ignatious Nathan	
Evans, Ira Hobart 1, 2, 12, 48, 16		Foell, Charles		Gann, Nathan 67, 147, 149, 150, 15	
Evans, Joseph W Evans, Martha		Folsom Jr., Burton W Fonte, John		209, 210, 247, 277, 285, 286, 290 301	J, 291, 292, 29 <i>1</i> ,
Evans, Patrick Haynes		Ford Jr., Gerald R.		Gann, Nathan "Woody"	209
Evans, Samuel Dennis		Ford Jr., Gerald Rudolph		Gann, Thomas H	
Evans, Samuel Patrick		Ford, Gerald		Gann, Thomas Huey	
Evans, Wilbur Leslie		Ford, Gerald R.		Gann, Tom	
Evans, Zora A		Ford, Henry		Garfield, Abram	42
Everett, W. Hume	63, 204	Ford, James		Garfield, James A	
Everheart, Michael		Ford, Jeanette		Garlington, Mary Elizabeth "Molly"	
Everheart, Michael J.		Forrest, James		Garner, Dorothy Ayer	
Eversburg, Rudy		Forrest, Robbie Nell		Garner, Levi Addison	
Fairbairn, Alexander		Forrest, Robert Kyle		Garrett Jr., Charles L.	
Fairbairn, Alice Jean Fairbairn, Grady		Fortenberry, Blake Fortenberry, Clyde Edward		Garrett, Edward	
Fairbairn, James		Fortenberry, Lee		Garrett, James M.	
. a baiii, baiii63	202	i ortoriborry, LGG	20J	Janou, variito ivi	149

Garrett		Surname I	ndex		Harrowing
Garrett, Kim Denise	286	Grant, Ulysses S	40, 43	Haley, J. Evetts	204
Garrett, Vaughn L	149	Grant, Wm	304	Haley, Louis	26, 28, 94, 99
Garrison Jr., David L		Grappe, Marie Ann		Haley, Louis E	68, 221
Garrison Jr., Homer		Grassley, Charles		Hall, Adam James	
Garrison, James G		Graves, Chris		Hall, Arthur H	,
Garrison, Robert A.		Graves, Douglas P		Hall, George T	
Garvin Jr., Thomas		Graves, Howard D		Hall, Josiah Hall, Karen	
Gates, Bill		Grawl, Rebecca Suzzane Gray, Clark M		Hall, Kristen Elise	
Gates, William		Gray, David Judson		Hall, Patty	
Geary, Wes		Gray, Edward		Hall, Ronnie	
Geelan, Charles W		Green III, Thomas Bruce		Hall, Ronnie E.	
George Bush24, 46, 91,		Green III, Tom B		Hall, Ryan Kurth	
Gerry, Elbridge		Green, E. Ray	137, 287	Hall, Walter Phelps	131
Gibson, Frank. 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 39, 41, 95, 162,		Green, Harlan		Hambrigt, Frederick	281
Gibson, Frank A. 3, 5, 17, 28, 29, 40, 52, 67, 100,	149,	Green, Harlan Lewis H		Hamby, Lewis M	
265	000	Green, Holly Ann		Hamilton Jr., Carlos R	
Gibson, Margaret Elizabeth		Green, Jack P.		Hamilton, Alexander	
Gibson, Robert		Green, James Darcy		Hamilton, Howard L	
Gibson, Robert AGiddings, Stephen		Green, Michael Green, Mike		Hamilton, Howard L Hamilton, Margaret M	
Gilbert Jr., Benjamin		Green, Thomas		Hamm, A. Frank	
Gilbert Jr., C. E		Green, Thomas B		Hampton, Benjamin H	
Gilbert Jr., Charles E		Green, Thomas M		Hancock, John	
Gilbert Sr., Benjamin		Green, Thomas Milton		Hanks, Nancy	
Gilbert, Charles E. J.		Green, Tom 25, 28, 35, 38, 16	3, 168, 169, 170, 174,	Hanks, William Louis	
Gillaspie, James	285	190, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201		Hansen, Hannah	288
Gillespie Jr., Charles H.	212	Green, Tom B	177, 190	Hansen, Helen	288
Gillett, Aaron	282	Greene, Nathaniel	183, 184	Hansen, J. Mark	
Gilliam, Alfred E.		Greenwell, Wade		Hansen, Jerome Mark	
Gillon, Alexander		Greenwell, Wade T		Haralson, Charles C	
Gilmer, Francis		Greenwood III, James		Harcourt, George	
Gilmore, Nancy		Greenwood, Henry Bailey 2, 3	6, 178, 181, 200, 201,	Hardin, Benjamin	
Gilson, BillGinn, Craig M		219, 276, 283 Greer, Dewitt C	63	Hardin, Catherine Hardin, John	
Gist, Bill		Greer, John		Harding Jr., Abraham	
Gist, William C44, 138, 139, 140, 142,	143	Greer, John L.		Harding, George Tyron	
Glauner, Jane	295	Gregg, Earl		Harding, John	
Gnolson Jr., William		Gregg, Judd		Harding, Warren G	
Goar, Everett L		Gregory, Marolf P		Harding, Warren Gamaliel	
Goar, Everett Logan	.63	Greig, David Christopher		Harley, George F	
Godfrey Jr., Peter Evart	149	Greig, John Bradley		Harley, Henry	266
Godfrey, Carlos		Grier Jr., William T.		Harmon, Frank G.	
Godwin, G. Gedney166,		Griffin III, Samuel S		Harper III, Miles D.	
Godwin, Maxwell Poul		Griffin, Clarence W		Harper III, Miles Douglas	
Godwin, Maxwell PaulGodwin, William H		Griffin, Samuel S Griggs, Hall Wesley		Harper Jr., M. Douglas Harper Jr., Miles Douglas	
Goedecke, Ursula232,		Grimes, Bruce Sherman		Harper, Donald E	
Goes, Maria		Grimmer, Jacob		Harper, Doug	
Goff, William		Grogan, William David		Harper, Douglas	
Golden, Patri Marie		Grosser, Kent E		Harper, Henry Winston	
Goldwire Jr., Henry		Grossman Jr., Leroy		Harper, James	
Goldwire, Carolyn Jean	287	Grout, Phoebe	44	Harper, James B	
Goldwire, Henry (Hank)		Grover, Edgar		Harper, John	
Goldwire, Henry Crawford		Grover, Edgar E		Harper, Mary	
Goldwire, James		Groves, Allene Wilson		Harper, Rebecca	
Goldwire, Michael		Grupe, Linda C		Harper, William G	
Golightly, Eloise		Guerra, Manuel		Harper, William Grove Harrell, Elouise	
Gomez, Thomas		Guest Jr., Floyd E Guest Jr., James L		Harrell, John	
Goodman II, Donald P.		Guest, Emory R		Harrington, C. R 3, 32, 52, 6	
Goodman, Don		Guest, Floyd E.		Harrington, Ken	
Goodman, Donald36,		Guest, James L		Harris, Dixie Ann	
Goodman, Donald P36, 69, 71, 105,		Guest, Thomas M		Harris, Edward F	
Goodrich, John E.		Gulley Jr., John P	202	Harris, James	287
Goose, Elizabeth		Gupton, Thomas Morris		Harris, John C.	
Gordy, Bessie Lillian		Haberman, Sherri Ann		Harris, Max Young	
Gordy, James Jackson		Hackerman, Norman		Harris, Nettie Belle	
Gordy, Wilson		Hadley, Hepzibah		Harris, Robert A.	
Gordy, Wilson		Hadley, Thomas		Harrison Renjamin	
Goss, PorterGraham, Edwin B		Haise, Fred Hakim, Joy		Harrison, Benjamin Harrison, Betty Jean	
Graham, Michael		Halbouty, Michael T.		Harrison, Charles	
Grange, Cecil W		Hale, David		Harrison, John Scott	
Grant, Noah		Hale, Lewis		Harrison, William Henry	
Grant, Sandi Lee		Haley, J. Evett		Harrowing, Frank T	

Hart		Surname Index	Hughes		
Hart, John	294	78, 80, 82, 83, 98, 99, 123, 142, 147, 148,	149.	Hoffman, Carl	263
Harvey, Howard H		150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 166, 16		Hoffman, Cart K.	
Harvey, Howard Hoo		175, 181, 206, 221, 238, 240, 241, 259, 26	57, 280	Hoffman, Cornelia	44
Harvey, Patrick Lee		284, 285, 302	,,	Hoffmann, Carl K	
Hastings, William H		Hensell, John Robert	150	Hogan, Juan	
Hatch, Orrin		Henshaw, Allan 12, 16, 19, 30, 123, 164,		Hogg, Jim	195
Haughton, Jack 12, 26, 29, 162, 163, 164		239, 250	, ,	Hogg, Thomas B	
Haughton, John C	5. 150	Henshaw, Allan M 17, 18, 23, 68,	150, 204	Hogg, Thomas Blair	
Haughton, John C. "Jack"		Herbert, John W		Holcombe Jr., William H	
Haughton, John Charles (Jack)		Hereford, Charles Lee		Holcombe, Bill	
Haughton, Patrick14		Hereford, Charles Ray		Holcombe, William	
Haughton, Patrick J150		Hereford, Charlie		Holiday Jr., Harry	
Haves, Ezekiel		Hereford, Gerrie Lyn		Holland, Ernest Wesley	
Hawke, Adam		Hereford, John		Holland, Jack H	
Hawkes, Donald G.		Hereford, Larry Duane		Holland, Moses	
Hawkins, Bradley		Hernandez, Elena		Holland, Nancy Elaine	
Hawkins, Bradley Brian		Herreth, Albert Elton		Holland, Tersa Jane	
Hawkins, Brian		Herreth, Brett Ramzel		Hollie, John Buford	
Hawkins, Dortha L		Herrick, Elijah		Hollje, Pamela F	
				•	
Hawkins, Matthew		Herrick, Samuel		Hollje, Stephanie J	
Hawkins, Megan		Herrick, Sarah		Holmes Jr., James	
Hawkins, Michael		Herring Jr., Maxwell		Holmes, James	
Hay, Donald		Herring, Bathsheba		Holmes, Jesse	
Hay, Gail		Herring, Robert R		Holmes, Mary Jane	
Hay, James		Hewitt, Roger R		Holmes, Thomas C	
Hay, Mark		Hickman, Theophilus		Holt, James H	
Hay, William Columbus	288	High, Douglass G75,	158, 244	Holt, Movelda	
Hay, William M	288	Hightower, Billy18,	161, 260	Home Jr., Howard F	139
Hayes Jr., Rutherford		Hightower, Billy E. 3, 16, 17, 19, 52, 62, 67,		Honey, Tobias	
Hayes Jr., Warren G	135	150, 249, 250		Hood Sr., Tunis	297
Hayes, Beverly		Hightower, Cato	63	Hood, Tunis	
Hayes, Debora Lynn		Hightower, Cepha (Haney)		Hoover, Herbert C	
Hayes, Mary (Molly Picher)		Hightower, Jack18, 19, 40, 42		Hoover, Herbert Clark	
Hayes, Rutherford		Hightower, William 15, 25, 35, 36, 38, 67, 68,		Hoover, Jesse Clark	
Hayes, Rutherford B.		148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 156, 167, 175, 1		Hope, Adam	
Hayes, Rutherford Birchard		250. 259	10, 210,	Hope, Bob	
Hayes-Davis, Bertram		Higley, Bob	30 /1	Hopkins, Noah	
		<b>5</b> ,.		• •	
Haynes Sr., James E.		Hilbert Jr., James R		Hoppe, Jeffrey L	
Haynes, Mary Leatrice		Hild, Jack R.		Horany, John K.	
Haynes, Samuel V.		Hill II, Frederick E		Hormer Jr., John A	
Head Jr., James M17, 23, 68		Hill II, Frederick Emerson		Horne, Howard F	
Head, James	,	Hill II, Joe M		Horner, John A	
Head, James M17, 23, 6		Hill III, Frederick Emerson		Horton, Charles C	
Hearne, Ebenezer		Hill Jr., Carl V.		Horton, Ronald J	
Hearne, Lina	24	Hill Jr., Carl Vonard		Horton, Wilmot R	150
Heath Jr., Max L	216	Hill Jr., Joe M15, 64,	212, 214	House II, Thomas Henry	289
Heath, Cynthia Maxine		Hill Jr., Robert C		House, Adam	
Heath, James E 3, 52, 69, 206, 216, 273	3, 275	Hill, Angella		House, Jim Tom	216, 289
Heath, James Edward	288	Hill, Carl	197, 218	House, Lydia	216
Heath, Jessica Scott	288	Hill, Carrie Christine	289	House, Lydia Ann	
Heath, Jim 35, 54, 106, 197, 199	201	Hill, Corbin		House, Marth Francis	289
Heath, Mae B. (Nee Mcnutt)		Hill, Corbin Thomas		Houston, Purnell	
Heath, Max L216		Hill. Fred		Houston, Sam 22, 84, 85, 86,	107 112 179 182 203
Heath, Pamela Diane	,	Hill, Jerry P		234, 299	,,,,,,
Heath, Robert		Hill, Joe20, 59,		Houston, Thomas H	150
Heeter, George T		Hill, Joe M 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 52, 59, 60, 60		Houston, Tom	
			7, 70, 70,		
Heisig Jr., P. E		137, 144, 150, 220, 249, 250, 253, 256	100	Howard, Bill	
Helms, Harriet Emily		Hill, Moses		Howard, Gene	
Helms, Jesse W		Hill, Robert C		Howard, Sylvia	
Helms, Jessie		Hill, William D.		Howard, William A	
Helton, Joe D		Hillegass Jr., Reon		Howarth, David	
Hembd, Paul E		Hillegass, Reon G.		Howell Jr., Joseph	
Henderson, Carroll V.		Hillegrass Jr., Reon G.		Howell, Joseph	
Henderson, James Wilson		Hills, J. Huntington		Howell, Joseph B	
Henderson, William	304	Hills, John	289	Howze, William Joseph	211
Hendricks, Kenneth	105	Hitler, Adolph		Hoyenski, Edward	5, 54, 55
Hendricks, Kenneth W	217	Hobart, T. D	<mark>52</mark>	Hrachovy, Jason	18
Hendrickx, Mark A138	3, 142	Hockensmith, David	189	Hubbard, Thankful	
Hendry, Robert		Hodge, Alexander 19, 22, 24, 25, 30, 31, 32		Hudson, J. Richard	
Heneke, Constance		36, 69, 106, 123, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152,		Huff, Catherine	
Henry, Carl Bruce150		154, 169, 175, 182, 218, 287, 291, 292, 20		Huff, Celia	
Henry, Frances		299, 302	., 201,	Huff, Lawrence	
Henry, James Cruce		Hodge, Alexander Elliott	24		
				Huffington, Roy M	
Henry, John P		Hoffman Ir James C		Huffman, Ila Jo	
Henry, Patrick 1, 14, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 27, 2		Hoffman Jr., James G.		Hughes, Micijah	
30, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69,	11,	Hoffman Jr., James Garland	289	Hughes, William (Bill)	160

Huls		Surname	Index		Knox
Huls, Barbara Ellen	290	Jarvis, Nancy	181, 200	Jordan, H.R.	17
Huls, Bert	202	Javens, Jack A		Jordan, Horace R	151
Huls, Bert Wright		Jefferson, Thomas 16, 40,	41, 75, 86, 90, 110, 113,	Jordan, John Leland	
Huls, Margaret Ann		117, 118, 120, 121, 127		Jourdon, Elizabeth	
Humphrey, Walter R		Jeffrey, John B.		Joyner, John	
Humphries, Robert W		Jeffries Jr., Fredrick O		Judice, Robert	
Humphries, Joseph Hunt, Sally		Jeffries, Fredrick O Jenkins, Patricia Lynn		Judy Sr., Martin Judy, Richard Christopher	
Hunter, Jack		Jennings, C. Norman		Jumper, Charles A	
Hunter, Marshall		Jennings, J. L. Sibley	150	Jumper, Charles Andrew	
Hunter, Marshall E.		Jennings, Marianne		Jumper, Marcy	
Huntington, F. W.	52, 62	Jensen Jr., Andrew O	150	Jumper, Tyler	291
Huntington, Frederick W	11	Jessee, Howard G		Justice, Wayne	
Huntley, Thomas		Jester, Beauford H		Justiss, Wayne	
Hurin, Elizabeth		Jester, George T.		Justiss, Wayne D.	
Hurlburt, Francese Abigail		Jetton, Richard G.		Kail, Samuel G	
Hurlbut, Frances A Hurlbut, Thaddeus B		Johnson III, James Jefferson. Johnson III, John		Keahy, John M Kearn, G. V	
Hurley, Amos		Johnson III, Josey M.		Keck, John H	
Hurst Jr., William Moore		Johnson Jr., James J		Keir, Robert E	
Hurst, Bill		Johnson Jr., James Jefferson		Keith, Mary Isham	
Hurst, William		Johnson Jr., John		Keith, Noble	
Hutchinson, Kay Bailey	36, 105	Johnson Jr., John R	210	Keith, William	303
Hutchison, Chalmers W	52	Johnson Jr., Samuel Elay		Kelley, Rachael Miller	43
Hutson, Fred		Johnson, Albert Sidney		Kellogg, Katherine	
Hyer, Stanley Earl		Johnson, Andrew		Kellum Jr., Mervyn J	
Ibanza, Miguel		Johnson, Benjamin		Kelsey Sr., Mavis P	
Ingalls, Art		Johnson, Jacob		Kelton, Willard	
Ingalls, ArthurIngalls, Arthur B		Johnson, James Johnson, James J		Kemp, Louis W Kemper, Dora Eaton	
Ingalls, Chaplain A. B		Johnson, Jesse		Kemper, Doria Eaton	
Ingals, Henry		Johnson, Jim 27, 166, 167,		Kendall, Florence	
Ingals, Mehitable		193	,,,,	Kendrick, Anna	,
Ingle, John Henry		Johnson, John	44, 171	Kennedy, David	
Ingle, Patricia Ann	290	Johnson, Kathleen	301	Kennedy, John F	44, 137
Ingle, Paulser		Johnson, Lyndon	171	Kennedy, Marshall H	63
Ingle, Penny Faith		Johnson, Lyndon B		Kenyon, Thomas Gene	
Ingle, William Hughes		Johnson, Lyndon Baines		Kerr, James	
Ingle, William Jack		Johnson, Mary Lynn		Kerss, Kimberly	
Ingraham, J. MIngraham, Joe		Johnson, Melinda Johnson, Phil E		Kesler, Alma Karen Kesler, John A	
Ingraham, Joe M		Johnson, Ricky D.		Key, Frances Scott	
Ingram, Kenneth E 3, 16, 52, 66,		Johnson, Sam		Key, Tandy Clark	
Ingram, T. R		Johnson, Samuel		Keyes, Henrietta	
Ingram, T. Robert		Johnson, Samuel Elay	44	Kidd Jr., Frank H	137, 151
Irion, Gerald W		Johnson, Thomas L		Kidd, Frank	64
Irvine, Mary		Johnson, William		Kidd, Sam	
Irwin, Elizabet Ramsey		Johnston, Albert Sidney		Kidwell, Graber	
Isaacks, Elijah		Johnston, David T.		Killian, Clarence E	
Israel, Willard Alves, Burl		Johnston, Lowell A Jones II, Herbert Anderson		Kilman, Edward Kimball, Milton	
Ives, John G. "Jack"		Jones Jr., James T		Kimball, Peter	
Jackola, Robert Don		Jones Jr., James Tillman		Kimball, Roger	
Jacks, Thomas E		Jones, Carol		Kimler, Aubrey R.	
Jackson, Andrew4	10, 42, 86, 171, 298	Jones, Charles G	67	Kincheloe, Mollie	181
Jackson, David	233	Jones, Charlie	39, 41	King Jr., John W	210
Jackson, Garrett Franklin		Jones, Clifford B		King Jr., Leslie Lynch	44
Jackson, Morris Kent		Jones, Cynthia Lynn		King, Arthur M	
Jackson, Rebecca		Jones, Emmy Lell		King, Berdena	141
Jackson, Richard H	, ,	Jones, Herbert Anderson		King, Edna	
Jackson, Robert Franklin Jackson, Stonewall		Jones, Herbert M Jones, James Lamar		King, Leslie Lynch King, Robert Varney	
Jackson, Thomas A.		Jones, James Reese		King, Sharon	
Jackson, Thomas I		Jones, Jesse H		King, Thomas	
Jacobs, Bill		Jones, Jim35,		Kinnamon, Frank W	
Jacobs, Fred		Jones, John Hallberg		Kirkham, Orval A.	
Jacobs, Frederic		Jones, John Paul		Kirkland, Leonard W	217
Jacobs, Frederic Weil		Jones, Jonathan		Kisinger, Kimberly	291
Jacobs, Gary		Jones, Matthew A		Kisinger, Michael	291
Jacobs, Philip		Jones, Patrick		Kisinger, William Boyd	
Jacobs, Roger		Jones, Randy		Kitzman, Lydia	
Jaeck, Justin		Jones, Richard		Knight, George S	
Jameson, Robert D.		Jones, Timothy A		Knight, Stella M	
Jared, Peggy C.		Jordan Jr., Charles T Jordan Jr., Charles Thomas	,	Knobelsdorf, John Knox, Jane	
Jarrett, Mary		Jordan, Charles Thomas		Knox, John 30, 39, 4	
Janott, Mary	100	Jordan, Onanos momas	201	1.107, 001111	0, 11, 00, 100, 110, 114

Knox		Surname Index			Marrs
Knox, John W.	69. 206	Lea Jr., Walker Alfred	292	Lockwood, Robert Lee	63
Knox, John Wayland	,	Lea, Alfred		Loehlin, James Norris	
Koch, Martha		Lea, James		Loggins, Reuben Burch	
Koehler, Dorothea		Lea, Jean Kristen		Logozzo, Derrick	21
Konop Jr., Edward J	151	Lea, Walker A		Loker, Larry	
Konopka, Michael C		Leach, Alan R	151	Lomax, Alan	
Kornegay, Nelson	216	Leach, Guy W	68	Long, Bruce Edgar	293
Kornegay, Sharon	216	Leatherman, Albert R	142	Long, Christopher Alan	293
Korthauer, Ken M	151	Ledbetter, Henry	240	Long, Harry C	67, 293
Kreitz, Mildred Inez	<mark>279</mark>	Lee, Don	21	Long, John	<mark>252</mark>
Krippachne, Helen Marie		Lee, Harry		Long, Stacey Anne	293
Krippaehne, Helen Marie		Lee, Henry		Longino, Thomas	
Kruse, Shirley		Lee, John		Looney, James	
Kurth Jr., Robert L		Lee, John C		Looney, James W	
Kurth, Annabelle Kaitlyn		Lee, Robert E	,	Lopez, Manuel	
Kurth, Ashley Ann		Lee, Sheila Jackson		Loud, Sylvanus	
Kurth, Frances		Lee, Wynona		L'Ouverture, Pierre Francois	
Kurth, Gertrude Moses		Leeper III, Emmett M		Love Jr., Joseph W	
Kurth, Karen		Leeper Jr., Emmett M.		Lowe, William	
Kurth, Robert		Leeper, Jonathan L		Lower, George	
Kurth, Robert L 11, 15, 16, 17, 18,	52, 67, 71, 151,	Lefeber, Donald James		Lowndes, Rawlings	
250	0.47	Lefeber, Donald L		Lowrey, Alexander	
Kurth, Robert Lee		Lefeber, Donald Lewis		Lowrey, Wallace E	
Kurth, Robert Lee "Bobby"		LeGrand, John		Luckett Detrick Hoppy	
Kurth, Roy C		Leipliger, Martha Pearce		Luckett, Patrick Henry	
Kurth, Roy Collins Kurth, Sara-Ella Collins		Lemaistre, Charles Aubrey Lemley, William F		Lugar, Richard Lumbey, Herschel L	
Kuykendall, Miles		Lemmon, James		Lumbley, Herschel Lee	
Lacey, Christopher Brown		Lemmon, Merrill	,	Lumbley, Jon Harry	
Lacey, Elton		Lemon, Don		Lumbley, Lee Thurman	
Lacey, H. Elton		Lentz, Robert A.		Lumbley, William	
Lacey, Howard Elton		Leo, John		Luna Jr., Charles	
Lacey, James David		Leonard, D. P.		Luna Jr., Charles Edward	
Lacey, Lie Scott		Leonard, Phineas		Luna, Alexandra	
Lacey, Michael Thoreau		Leonard, Randy		Luna, Charles Edward	
Lacy, Carol Jean		Leonard, Thomas B.		Luna, Juliet	
Lacy, Elliott		LeRosen, William H		Luna, Peter	
Lacy, Lena Lucille		Leslie, Joseph T		Luna, Rhonda Leigh	
Lafitte, Jean		Leslie, Joseph Thomas		Luther, G. Arthur	
Lamb, John		Lesly, Thomas		Lyford, Martin	
Lambert, Michael	219	Lewis Jr., Robert B	69	Lyon, Benjamin	
Lamson, Tom	199	Lewis Jr., Robert Benton	151, 292	MacArthur, Douglas	170
Lander, Marie	279	Lewis, Able Allison		MacArthur, I. F.	204
Landers, Franklin	76	Lewis, Carrie Darlene	292	MacFarland, James Warren.	<mark>293</mark>
Landrum, Zachariah 1, 2, 35, 106, 178	3, 182, 196, 197,	Lewis, George	12	MacFarland, Lynda	<mark>293</mark>
219, 283, 297		Lewis, James A		MacFarland, Scot	
Lane, Charles H		Lewis, Margaret		MacFarland, Warren	
Lane, Charles Henry	292	Lewis, Michael W		MacGregory, Don	
Laney, Pete		Lewis, Robert2, 36, 1		Maddox III, Edward Perryma	
Lang, Daniel Ray		Lewis, Timothy W		Maddox, Bob	
Langer, William L.		Lewis, Virginia Elizabeth		Maddox, Noteley	
Langston, Solomon		Licht, Meredith L		Madison, Elizabeth	
Langston, William E.		Lichtenberg, Byron		Madison, James	
Lanza, Joseph J.		Lightfoot, Cheryl		Madison, Lee W	
Larkin, Christopher		Lightfoot, Jack Charles		Madole, Lucian P.	
Larned, Brianna		Lightfoot, Leslie		Mahavier, David Henry	
Larned, David Larned, David Lynn		Ligon, Barbara J		Maier, Paul L	
Larned, F. Scott		Ligon, John William		Main, Talmage Maine, Andrew	
Larned, Victoria		Ligon, Joseph Limmer Jr., E. A.		Maine, Benajah	
Larrabee, W. C.		Limmer, E. A.		Maine, Thomas	
Larson, Charles J.		Lincoln, Abraham40	,, -	Maine, William	
Larvin, Bernard J.		Lincoln, Renjamin		Majors, Marvin D	
Lathrop, Donald E.		Lincoln, Thomas		Malone, Bob	
Latimer, Joseph B.		Linder, Angela Rene'		Mamminga, Kevin M	
Lauderdale, James Maitland		Lindsay, Charles W		Mamminga, Michael A	
Laughter Jr., John Gordon		Lister, William H.		Manley, Dixon	
Law, Francis M.		Little, Douglas		Mann, Marlene Marie	
Law, W. Kenneth		Livingston, Judith		Manney, Elida Vanderburgh	
Lawrence Jr., Hollis L		Livingston, Nathan		Manning Jr., W. S	
Lawrence Jr., Hollis Lloyd		Locke Jr., Richard F		Manning, Deborah Jean	
Lawrence, Hollis		Locke, Richard F		Manning, Mark Lott	
Lawrence, Ja Ann		Lockwood Jr., Randolph		Maples, Glen	
Lawrence, Thomas E		Lockwood, R. S. D.		Maples, Jim	
Lea III, Walker		Lockwood, Randolph		Marion, Francis	
Lea Jr., Walker A.,	151	Lockwood, Randolph Scott Dewey		Marrs III. William M	

Marrs, Charles E	151	McBee Sr., Charles D	10	McLain III, Rex	
Marrs, Charles E Marrs, W. M		McBee Sr., Charles D McBee. J. D		McLain III, Rex McLain, C. Rogers	
Marrs, William M	08, 71, 273	McBee, Silas		McLain, Corey T	
Marshall, John		McBlair, George		McLane Jr., James R	
Marshall, John H		McCall, Joseph H		McLane, Allen	
Martin III, James Gerald		McCall, Maurice A		McLane, C. Rogers	
lartin Jr., Col. E. Graham		McCall, Maurice W		McLane, Lee Waldrop	
lartin Jr., Emmor Graham	253	McCarl, Henry	34	McLane, William T	
Nartin, Anne Elizabeth	253	McCarl, Henry N	36, 45, 142	McMahan, Michael C	
Martin, Ceilia	293	McCarl, Henry N. "Hank"	152	McMeans, Gregory A	
Martin, Cynthia Ellen		McCarroll, Nathaniel		McMeans, Jeffrey Alan	
Martin, E. Graham 5, 17, 20, 24, 52,		Mccarthy, Stewart Boone		McMeans, Walter	
254	0.,, 220, 2.0,	McCartney, Mary Fisher		McMeans, Walter Sheppard	
Martin, Edwin D	151	McCarty, Stewart B.		McMurray II, Thomas C	
Martin, Emmor G		McCarty, Stewart Boone 20, 23		McNair, Janice	
Martin, Emmor Graham				•	
		McClanahan, Larry		McNeely, Joseph C	
Martin, Gloria		McClure, Charles Boone		McNeely, Joseph E	
Martin, Graham		McCormack, James		McNeely, Joseph Ernest	
lartin, Jeanne Brakebill		McCormack, Tom		McNeely, Kenneth F	
lartin, Julie Katherine	239	McCormick, Cyrus Hall	113	McNeely, Robert A	
lartin, Luther	82	McCormick, James A	152	McWhorter, Thomas	
lartin, Sam G		McCormick, James August		Mead, William	
lartin, Stephen		McCormick, Thomas J		Meadows III, Dan B	
lartinez, Joseph N.		McCormick, Thomas James		Meadows Sr., James E	
Mason, George		McCormick, Thomas dames		Meadows, James E	
lason, John D				Meadows, Jeff	
		McCoy Jr., Melvin H		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
lason, Ronald Lynn		McCoy, Dwayne		Meadows, Jeffrey	
lassingill, Jim		McCoy, Lisa Rene		Meadows, Jeffrey M	
lasters, Honora		McCoy, Melvin Hansell		Meadows, Jeffrey Manton	
lasterson, Harris	151, 204	McCoy, Melvin Hensell	202	Meadows, John B	
lathes, Charles	293	McCuistion, James	289	Mecom Sr., John W	
lathes, Donald D	293	McCulloch, Benjamin	284	Mecom, John W	
lathes, Donald H		McDavid, A. C.		Medina, Rafael	
lathes, Patricia		McDavid, Albert C.		Melone, William M 15, 17, 1	
lathis, John		McDonald, Forrest		Mendelsohn, John	
Matson, Asa		McDonald, L. P		Menges, John Jacob	
latter, Rebecca		McDonald, Larry P.		Mercer, John Francis	
Matthews, Aaron		McDonnel, George Clinton		Merrick, Jonathan	
Matthews, Barbara J		McDonough, Andrew		Merritt Jr., Glenn Franklin	
Natthews, Daniel Paul	233	McDougal, Walter A		Metts III, Albert Caswell	
latthews, Ralph W	151	McDowell, Patricia		Metts, Albert	
lattoon, Paul C	217	McDowell, Ralph	24, 168, 202, 263	Metts, Michael Albert	
laxie, Alton Douglas	294	Mcdowell, RALPH L	295	Metts, Stephen J	
Maxie, Jeffrey Ray		McDowell, Ralph L	69	Mewes, Vivian Ethel	
Maxie, Jesse		McDowell, Ralph Lynn		Meyer, Betty Katherine	
laxie, Nolan		McDowell, Robert		Meyer, Carolyn Sophia	
laxie, Nolan R		McDowell, Robert Earl			
				Meyer, Vaughn B	
laxie, Nolan Ray		McEachern, Shannon		Middleton, Mike	
laxie, Nolen Ray		McFarland, Maridel		Middleton, Robert L	
laxie, Ray		McGinty, Henry H		Mifflin, Thomas	
laxon, Peter F		McGovern, John Perry	71	Milam, Ben	<mark>86</mark> ,
laxson, Peter F	152	McGregor, Dallas		Milby, Janet C	
laxson, Peter Flagg	98, 294	McGuire, Eugene C 15, 17, 18, 2	1, 26, 32, 34, 140	Milhous, Hannah	
laxwell III, Caroll Homer		McGuire, Marie J		Millard, Phoebe	
laxwell Jr., Carroll Homer		McGuire, Mary Shirley		Miller Jr., Charles H	
laxwell, Alice Marie		McHenry, James		Miller Jr., Thomas L	
laxwell, Audley		McKenna, Bob		Miller Sr., Charles H	
laxwell, Charles J		McKenna, Thomas P.		Miller Sr., Charles Henry	
laxwell, Kaaren Lee		McKenna, Tom	100, 190	Miller, Barbara	
layerle, Thomas P		McKim III, James Arthur		Miller, Barkley	
layerle, Thomas Paul		McKinley Jr., William		Miller, Barkley T	
layers Jr. Henry Clay		McKinley, Charles		Miller, Benjamin Cory	
layfield III, Jack H		McKinley, David		Miller, Catherine T	
layfield Jr., Jack H	152	McKinley, James Stevenson	43	Miller, Charles	198,
layfield, Issac	280	McKinley, Larry E	35	Miller, Floyd R	
lays, Raymond C		McKinley, William		Miller, Floyd Robert	
lcAdams, Doyle F		McKinney, Collin		Miller, James Bernard	
IcAdams, James		McKinney, Daniel		Miller, Leslie Eugene	
lcAdams, John27,		McKinney, David M.		Miller, Marshall E	
IcAdams, John M		McKinney, James S		Miller, Mary Lynn	
lcAdams, Kelly Edgar		McKinney, James Steven		Miller, Ray	
IcAdams, William Lee	294	McKinney, Mike		Miller, Rose Mary	199,
IcAlexander, W. G		McKinnie Jr., William		Miller, Tom	
McAlexander, Wellington G		McKinnie Sr., William		Miller, William	
AcArdle, H.A.		Mcknight, Andrew		Mills, Patrick	
	<del>UT</del>			, i wallon	

Minthorne		Surname Index			Phillips		
Minthorne, Hulda		Motz, Charles	68, 152	Olson, Donald G	18		
Minthorne, John		Motz, Charlie		Orndorff, Johann Christian.			
Minthorne, Theodore	44	Moursund, W. H		Orr, Robert	294		
Minturn, Maree Elizabeth	281	Mowbray, John C		Orton, George W	139		
Miranda, Francisco		Mowton, Mona		Oswald, Eleazer	83		
Mischer, Halter M		Moyers, Peter		Owens, Nina Joyce			
Mistrot III, Gustave A	295	Muelle Jr., Roger E		Paca, William	82		
Mitchell, Alexander	240	Mueller, Richard E	296	Pace, William	2, 27, 191		
Mitchell, Betty Day	293	Mueller, Robin A		Pacheco, Kenneth James	<mark>296</mark>		
Mitchell, James Edward	215	Mueller, Roger E		Pacheco, Kimberly Ann	296		
Mitchell, Jim	168, 198, 199, 201, 215	Mulholland, Roye	39, 41	Pacheco, Mark Alison	<mark>296</mark>		
Mitchell, Michael A	213	Mulholland, Roye A		Paddock, Abigail	50		
Mitchell, Roy Andrew	215	Muncy, Marilyn		Padgett, Thomas S	153		
Monroe, Charis Lyne		Munford, Arthur G	71	Padilla, Maria	187		
Monroe, James	40, 41, 82	Murillo, Cristoval		Page, Russell	264		
Monroe, Monte Latimer	152	Murphy, Audey	203	Page, Russell D	139		
Montandon Jr., Charles C	152	Murray, Gary	2, 109, 110	Paige, Rod	103		
Montesquieu, Charles	126	Murray, Stuart		Paine, Robert	300		
Montgomery, Margaret	33, 184	Musgrave, Raymond G	33, 94	Paine, Robert I.	207		
Montgomery, Robin		Myers, Robin Melissa		Paine, Thomas			
Moody, Benjamin J		Myler, Charles B		Painter, J. T.			
Moody, Humphrey		Nagle Jr., Barton Stewart		Park, Mary Jane			
Mooney, Fredrick W		Naisby Jr., John R		Parker, Cynthia Ann			
Moor Jr., Theodric Edwin		Naranjo, J. Neal		Parker, John			
Moor, Victoria Jesephine		Nash, Gary		Parker, Nancy			
Moore, Charles		Neal, Anne		Parker, Peter			
Moore, David Hurl		Nelson, Edna Renee		Parker, Robert G			
Moore, Frank		Neuhaus, Darlene		Parker, Stanton C			
Moore, Fred W		Newell, John F.	,	Parkerson Jr., Emmet			
Moore, Issac		Newland Jr., James C		Parkinson, Emmett			
Moore, Jim D		Newman, Guy D		Parsons, Ruth Elaine			
Moore, John T		Newman, Kay		Paschall, Thomas			
Moore, Juanita Muriel		Newman, Norman Lucille		Pass, John			
Moore, Tommy J		Newsom, Irma		Pate, Stephen			
Moore, Weaver		Newton, Lloyd W		Patron, Juan			
Moorer, T. H		Nichol, William F		Patterson, Lou			
Moran, Donald N		Nicholas, George		Patton, James D			
Moran, Donald Norman		Nichols, Benjamin		Patton, William S			
Morehead, Thomas G		Nichols, James		Paul, Francois Joseph			
Morgan, Charles B 3, 15,	16, 17, 52, 67, 152, 249,	Nichols, Marvin C		Payne, Kyle Dale			
250		Nicholson, Mary Ida		Payne, Reuben			
Morgan, Daniel	<mark>283</mark>	Nickles, Donald		Peake, Mary R	142		
Morgan, Don	19, 23, 39, 41	Niebell Sr., Paul M	140, 141	Pease, Jerry Allen	296		
Morgan, Donald	30	Niebell, Eleanor	89	Peavy Jr., Thomas W	153		
Morgan, Donald W	42	Niebell, Eleanor Smallwood	24, 140	Pendleton, Edmund	83		
Morgan, Dorothy	199	Nielsen, Sandra		Pendleton, James			
Morgan, Gregory E	152	Nixon Jr., George	43	Penn, William	271		
Morgan, Marvin B		Nixon, Francis Anthony		Pennell, Donald J			
Morgenroth, Nancy Sue		Nixon, George		Pennington, Jacob			
Morris Jr., C. W.		Nixon, III, George		Pennington, Stanford E			
Morris, Benjamin H		Nixon, Richard M		Penrod, Nancy A			
Morris, Christina Marie		Nixon, Richard Milhous		Peoples, C. E			
Morris, Dennis M		Nixon, Samuel Brady		Pepy, Samuel			
Morris, Diana Brakebill		Nolan, Philip		Peraza, Pedro			
Morris, Hume		Norrid, Henry H.		Perez, Joseph			
Morris, Lowell Winston				Perkins, Benjamin			
•		Northen, Mary Moody		, ,			
Morris, Richard B		Novorska, David Allen		Perkins, Daniel J			
Morris, Scott Hunter		Novorska, Katherine Denise		Perkins, Donald R			
Morris, Sheila Louise		Novosad, Bryon L		Perkins, Lewis			
Morris, Stewart		Nowlin Jr., Lucian W.		Perot, H. Ross			
Morris, William		Nuzum, Thomas		Perry, Horace M			
Morrison, Warren		O'Bannon Jr., Frank C		Perry, Marcella D			
Morrow, Wright		Obeckampt, Margo Irene		Pershing, John J.			
Morton Jr., John Davis		Oden, Billy R		Peters, Deith W			
Morton, Harold Thomas		Ogden, Mathias		Peters, Martha Lou			
Morton, Jack	215	O'hara, Charles	111	Petersen, Henry A	204		
Morton, Jack D	<mark>23</mark>	Olazaval, Jose	122	Peterson, David	17		
Morton, John		Olivares, Antonio		Peterson, David H			
Morton, John D		Oliver, Kathryn Lee		Peterson, David Howard			
Morton, John Davis		Oliver, Leniece Irene		Petty, Shari			
Morton, Kim	106 196 200 219	Oliver, Luther V.		Phelan, John G.			
Morton, Kim Allen		Oliver, Luther Vaughn		Phillips, Asa E			
Morton, Richard Kollaga		Oliver, Michael M		Phillips, David Charles			
Morton, Richard Kellogg		Oliver, Robert Vaughn		Phillips, Helen Elizabeth			
Morton, Samuel		Olsen, Rory R		Phillips, James Clayton			
Morton, Thomas	296	Olson Jr., Lyndon Lowell	152	Phillips, Lavon	198		

Phillips		Surname II	ndex		Robinett
Phillips, Susan	199	Pugh, Donald	273	Reese, Arnold B.	212
Phillips, Terry R		Pugh, Donald W	69	Reese, John E	215
Phillips, Terry Russell	296	Purpura, Richard R	153	Reeve, Charles A	17
Pickens, Alan M		Putnam, Harold L		Reid, Allan Himes	
Pierce, Arthur		Quijano, Rose York		Reinhart, Patrick	
Pierce, Barbara		Quintana, Lorenzo		Reinhart, Patrick Victor	
Pierce, Benjamin		Quintanilla, Manuel		Rencher, Ronnie	
Pierce, E. J.		Quirk, Edmund		Renfro Jr., Roy	
Pierce, Elizabeth Slade		Quirl, Mary Elizabeth		Renfro Jr., Roy E	
Pierce, John R		Raabe Jr., Martin A Rachut, Eric R		Renfro, Roy E Revere, Paul 27, 96, 97, 109, 148	
Pilant. Cecelia Ann		Radcliff, James Michael		156, 207, 281, 284, 285, 304	, 143, 130, 131, 132,
Pincerna, Thomas		Radcliff, John		Reynolds, Daniel Clay	153
Pinckney, Charles		Radcliff, John David		Reynolds, Hunter S	
Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth		Radcliff, Marcia		Reynolds, J. Wayne	
Pipkin Jr., James A.		Radcliff, Marcia Eilleen		Reynolds, Joe Hunter	
Pitcher, Molly	97	Radcliff, Michael	169, 189	Reynolds, Joseph D. C	
Platt II, Clifford	206	Radcliff, Michael J	69, 71, 214	Rhodes, Delilah	186
Plaughter, Edward	233	Radcliff, Michael John		Riccono, Linda Sue	283
Pole, JR		Radcliff, Mike24, 26,	27, 36, 105, 169, 223	Rice, Condolezza	105
Polk IV, Lucius J	153	Radney, Rebecca	44	Rice, David	235
Polk, Charles		Raeside, Frances		Rice, Ira Elton	
Polk, Edwin M		Ragsdale, Drury		Rice, Lilly	
Polk, Ezekiel		Raines, Ed		Richard, Robert E	
Polk, James K.		Raines, Edwin Lee		Richards Jr., James Prentice	
Polk, James Knox		Raines, Jim		Richards, David	
Polk, John Knox		Raines, Susan		Richards, Donald	
Polk, L. J		Ramirez III, Ramiro		Richards, James Prentice	
Polk, Samuel		Ramirez Jr., Jesus		Richards, Jim	
Polk, Steven Roy		Ramirez Jr., Luis		Richards, Larry	
Pope, Nancy Jean		Ramirez Sr., Luis Ramirez, Carlos		Richards, Steven	
Porch, Edward L		Ramirez, Luis	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	Richardson, Agnes Richardson, Amos	
Portwood Jr., Page		Ramirez, Ramiro		Richardson, Gordon E.	
Post III, Harry C		Ramirez, Ramiro A		Richardson, Norwood G	
Pounders, Frank		Ramirez, Ricardo		Richardson, Samuel Scott	
Pounders, Frank H.		Ramirez, Rick	, , ,	Richardson, William	
Pounders, Tracy		Ramp, Al' Louise		Rideout, Dale	
Powell III, Ben H		Ramsey Jr., Coy Chester		Rideout, Ronald Dale	
Powell III, Benjamin H		Randall Jr., Guy George		Riley, Thomas L	
Powell Sr., Walter Connally		Randall, Carolyn Lea		Risko Jr., Robert	
Powell, Benjamin		Randall, Esther		Risley, Robert	205
Powell, C. C	306	Randall, Guy George	298	Ritchie, Lee C	16, 153, 250
Powell, Charles	306	Randall, James N	5, 33, 36, 45, 104	Ritchie, R. Allan	
Powell, Colin		Randall, Jeremiah		Ritchie, R. Allen	
Powell, John H.		Randolph, Edmund Jennings		Ritchie, Robert	
Powell, John Peuton		Rankin, Robert 19, 20, 23, 28,		Ritchie, Robert F.	
Powers, Jewel		150, 178, 184, 222, 269, 295,		Riter, effrey	298
Pray, Donald G		Rankin, Thomas		Riter, Gary	
Prejean III, Edward J		Ransom, Harry		Riter, George	
Preston Jr., Frederick Leigh		Rarick, John		Riter, George Wayne	
Preston, Fred Preston, Frederick Leigh		Rarick, John R Rather, Henry L		Riter, Jamps	
Preston, Linda		Ratliff, Nellie J.		Rivers III, James R	
Preston, Rebecca		Rawert, Norb		Roarbaugh, John C	
Preston, Robert		Ray, Frank		Roarbaugh, John Conrad	
Prevratil III, Jiri		Ray, Frederick		Robe, Ross L.	
Price, Anna		Ray, L. Frank		Roberdeau, Sully D	
Price, Catherine		Raymond, Donna		Roberts Jr., Frank D	
Price, Thomas	183	Raymond, James F		Roberts, Cornelius	
Prichard, Cannon H	153	Raymond, James M		Roberts, Edward	290
Prichard, Rickie	153	Raymond, Michael Lee		Roberts, J. B	206
Pridgeon, James J		Raymond, W. D		Roberts, Olive Branch	297
Priest, Hannah		Razor, Paul	280	Roberts, Vance	209
Pringle, Melissa Kimberly		Reagan, Randoll Udel		Robertson, Carmen	
Pringle, Robert Edward		Reagan, Ronald		Robertson, Frederick	
Pringle, Russell Franklin		Rector, Don		Robertson, James	
Printz, Charles F.		Rector, Don W		Robertson, James G 3, 5, 30,	52, 68, 123, 153, 220,
Prior, Frank D		Rector, Don Wilson		256, 269, 274	000
Pritchard, Cannon 51, 188, 189		Red, George P.		Robertson, James Grady	
Pritchard, Cannon H		Redditt, Josiah		Robertson, Jim	
Pritchard, Cannon Hulbert		Reed, Caroly Suzanne		Robinett, Allen	
Proctor, Robert W		Reed, Charles William Reed, Donna Beth		Robinett, David Scott Robinett, Dick 24, 25, 35, 38, 161	
Pryor, William Y		Reed, James		169, 170, 188, 189, 190, 206,	
Puckett, Gerald C		Reed, Mary Denise		Robinett, Richard5, 3	
. donott, Odraid O	100	rada, mary Domoc	200	. toomott, rtionalu	2, 120, 100, 100, 270

Robinett	Surname Index	Smith		
Robinett, Richard (Jo Ann)33	Sample, John E	Sheridan, Philip49		
Robinett, Richard B153	Samson, Deborah171	Sherman, Roger80		
Robinett, Richard L 22, 33, 52, 68, 71, 153, 166, 167	Sanders, Jane Ellen281	Sherwood, Lucinda44		
Robinett, Richard Lee "Dick"3, 271	Sanders, Stephen E	Sherwood, Thomas (Isaac)44		
Robinson, Gordon	Santa Anna, Antonio Lopez de85, 86	Shields, Bobby G		
Robinson, Gordon R	Santa Cruz, Dona Barbara	Shipman, Ross L3, 20, 23, 67, 139, 259		
Rogers, Joseph M	Saunder, Thomas	Shipman, Ross M		
Rohrbaugh, John Conrad	Sauner, Richard G	Shivers, Allan		
Rohrbough, Bridget298	Scarborough, Brian H154, 207	Shockley, Richard300		
Rohrbough, F. Gerard298	Scarbough, Edward186	Shoemaker, Maxine275, 288		
Rohrbough, Frank203	Schelske, Verlee289	Short, Herman63		
Rohrbough, Frank G298	Schlueter, Hudson39, 41	Short, Van204		
Rohrbough, Frank George298	Schoen IV, Joseph M154	Showers, Burton L94		
Rohrbough, Leonard H	Schramel, Maryann	Shrader, Greg		
Rohrbough, Patrick	Schriver, Bernard Adolph64	Shuckburgh, Richard		
Rohrbough, Phillip B	Schroeder, Eric         33           Schultz, Charles A.         154	Sides, Peter		
Rohrbough, Stephen	Schwart Jr., Robert B	Simmons, William G		
Rohrbough, Stephen M298	Schwart, Nancy	Simpson, A. Dee204		
Rohrbough, Stephen W69	Schwebel, Darrell H	Simpson, Isaac		
Rohrbough, Stephen Walter298	Schwebel, Martin L154	Simpson, William301		
Rollins, Cleome Rhexia287	Schwebel, Martin Lee211	Singletary, Luther L211		
Rook, Heasley S. J207	Scott, Joe38	Sins, Jack Buchanan154		
Roosevelt Jr., Theodore40, 43	Scott, John R44	Sisson, Aaron James300		
Roosevelt, Franklin D40	Scott, Mary44	Sisson, Aubri Danae300		
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano44	Scott, Perry	Sisson, Gary		
Roosevelt, Isaac	Scott, Robert A	Sisson, Gary N		
Roosevelt, James	Seachord, Charlene 105	Skelton, Ike		
Roosevelt, James J. (Jacobus)	Seachord, Stephen C	Slagle, Barbara Anne300		
Roosevelt, Theodore	Seachord, Steve	Slagle, Cliff		
Rose, Mary43	Seago, Robert295	Slagle, Clifford V69		
Rosenkrans, Ruth Ann293	Seale, Joshua184	Slagle, Clifford Van33, 154, 300		
Ross, Arthur Brown299	Searle, James120	Slagle, James Earl154, 300		
Ross, Betsy167, 170	Sechrest, Clell	Slagle, Jim24		
Ross, Diane M298	Sechrest, Clell L	Slagle, Susan Kay300		
Rounsell, Levi	Sechrest, Harry M154, 211	Slaughter, Robert		
Rousseau, Jean	Seeds, Sarah	Slaughter, Walter		
Routh, Ross H	Segura, Francisco         295           Seidule Jr., Arnold         30, 123	Slay, Lisa300 Slay, Tommy Lynn300		
Rowe, Richard D	Seidule Jr., Arnold John	Slay, Wendy300		
Rowley, Benjamin	Seidule, Arnold J33	Sloan, Al		
Rowley, Craig299	Seidule, Arnold John299	Sloan, Ken161		
Rowley, D. Peter H71	Seidule, Frank E154	Sloan, Noel E154		
Rowley, Donald299	Seidule, Geralyn299	Slonek, Thomas Otto211		
Rowley, Donald Peter Herrick299	Seidule, James E	Small, Grahame T89		
Rowley, Peter 26, 27, 36, 105, 169, 189, 193, 223	Seidule, Jo Ellen	Smallwood Jr., Grahame T		
Rowley, Peter H	Seidule, Robert A	Smeathers, William		
Ruby, John L	Sellers, Matthew	Smith Jr., Earl Thomas		
Rudder, Earl	Sellingsloh, Martha Lynne292	Smith Jr., Ralph		
Rumaggi, Louis	Serra, Pablo122	Smith Jr., Ralph L68		
Rumaggi, Louis J14, 60, 66	Sexton, Barbara299	Smith Jr., Robert B2, 107, 204		
Rumbaugh, Joseph S 11, 12, 140, 142, 158, 223	Sexton, Donald299	Smith Jr., Victor Allen301		
Rumbly, Rose-Mary95	Sexton, Earl Free299	Smith Sr., Victor A217		
Rummagi, Louis J52	Sexton, William299	Smith Sr., Victor Allen301		
Russell, Warren C	Shaffer, Ervin E220	Smith, A. Frank204		
Ruth, Johnnye	Shanker, Al91 Shanks, Diana300	Smith, Aaron Jay		
Rutherford, Elliot	Shanks, Galen	Smith, Billy E		
Ryan, John	Shanks, Richard	Smith, C. Bailey		
Ryle Jr., Fred A	Shanks, Richard G	Smith, C. Phillip206		
Ryle Sr., Fred	Shannon, James J	Smith, Carl V137		
Ryle Sr., Fred A212	Shannon, Owen178, 184, 219, 297	Smith, Carolyn Marie301		
Ryle, W. E	Sharp, Turner 25, 68, 148, 150, 153, 154, 175, 205	Smith, Charles S154		
Ryon, John M	Sharp, Turner R52, 66, 205	Smith, Chloe		
Ryon, Robin Ann	Shaw, C. V. Compton	Smith, Clyde H		
Ryon, Roy Allen	Shaw, Janey Pay	Smith, Cynthia Elizabeth		
Saaverda, Franciso	Shaw, Lanny Ray	Smith, Cynthia Heath		
Saerz, Maureen 123	Sheffield, Travis T.G	Smith, Delos Virgil301		
Salge, Lance	Sheldon, Flora41	Smith, E. Thomas		
Salge, Lance H32, 153, 299, 302	Sheldon, Robert Emmet41	Smith, Earl Thomas301		
Salk, Jonas96	Shelton, Ed209	Smith, Hilary142		
Salter, Steven D142	Sheppard, Morris11	Smith, J. R215		

Smith		Surname	e Index		Thompson
Smith, Jacob	301	Standifer, I. M	52	Swanstrom, Luther D	136
Smith, Jonathan		Stanford, Raymond H		Swepston, Bob	
Smith, Joseph		Stanley, George W		Swepston, Bob A	
Smith, Kathryn Thompson		Starck, Andrew		Swepston, Bob Addison	
Smith, Laura		Starck, Bob		Swofford, Hugh G	
Smith, Lee H.		Starck, Robert W		Symmes, Anna Tuthill	
Smith, Len Young 14, 15,		Starck, Robert Walter		Symmes, Anna Tutthill	
Smith, Linwood14, 13,		Starck, Robin		Syng, Philip	
		Starnes, Rick		Tabor, Mike M.	
Smith, Mark Alan		Stebbins. Nehemiah		'	
Smith, Martha				Taft, Aaron	
Smith, Martha James		Steed, Mark		Taft, Alphonso	
Smith, Nancy		Steele, Michael S		Taft, Peter Rawson	
Smith, Paul		Steele, Michael Shane		Taft, Robert A	
Smith, Richard C		Steele, Shane		Taft, William H	
Smith, Richard George		Steittmaher, Harold		Taft, William Howard	
Smith, Robert		Stell, Jeremiah		Talbot, John	
Smith, Robert Burrell		Stenberg, Elvina Marie		Talbot, John Williston	
Smith, Robert D		Stephens Jr., Hartzell Oscar		Talley, Polly	
Smith, Robert Stewart		Stephens, Carroll		Tarbox Jr., George E	
Smith, Robin		Stephens, Hartzell O		Tarrance, V. Lance	
Smith, Sam		Stephens, Hartzell Oscar		Tart, William	
Smith, Samuel		Stepp Jr., John B		Tarver, Billison	
Smith, Sandra		Stepp, David Eric		Tarver, James D	
Smith, Sara		Sterling, Ross S		Tarver, James Dotson	
Smith, Shannon		Sterling, Tilman		Tarver, Rachel	
Smith, Sharyn Ritchie		Sterling, Walter G 11, 14,	15, 17, 18, 26, 52, 62, 63,	Tarver, Ruth	
Smith, Stacy Lidell		66, 140		Tate, George W	
Smith, Steve		Stevens, Aaron	302	Tatum, Michael	141
Smith, Susan E	291	Stevens, Elizabeth Ann	287	Taubman, Honey J	293
Smith, Susan Eleanor	301	Stevens, Gregory	302	Tausend, Stephen Andrew	303
Smith, Susan I	301	Stevens, Jo Evelyn	282	Taylor III, Julian W	211
Smith, Tom	202	Stevens, Larry	168, 219	Taylor Jr., Julian W	211
Smith, Victor	105	Stevens, Larry Gene	302	Taylor, Delbert	24, 114, 212
Smith, Victor A	105	Stevens, Samantha	302	Taylor, Delbert L	68, 155
Smith, Wilbur B	154	Steves Jr., Myron F	154	Taylor, Howard Lawrence	303
Smith, William	32	Steves, Myron F	154	Taylor, Issac	282
Smithers, William		Steves, Roy P		Taylor, James	
Smoot, Dan	204	Stewart Jr., Morton C		Taylor, John	
Snyder III, Bryan		Stockley, Charles		Taylor, John C. R	
Snyder, Bryan		Stokes, Edward Roy		Taylor, John Lawrence	
Snyder, Courtland		Stone Jr., Donald L		Taylor, Katherine	
Snyder, John E		Stone Jr., Donald Leslie		Taylor, Othniel	
Snyder, John Edwin		Stone, Don 31, 166, 168		Taylor, Richard	
Solomon, Suzanne Dawn		248, 262	, , , , , , ,	Taylor, Robert	
Sonfield Sr., Robert S		Stone, Donald L	215	Taylor, Sandra	
Sonfield, Robert		Stone, Jennifer		Taylor, Stephen	
Sonfield, Robert L		Stone, Malvina		Taylor, Thomas N	
SoRelle, John		Stone, Sara		Taylor, Zachary	
Soultaire, Kimberly Marie		Stone, Uriah		Taynier, Tracey	
Southard, John A.		Stone, William		Teach, Edward	
Southerland, William I		Stotts, Starling Alene		Teague, Moses	
Sparks, David P.		Stovall, John A.		Templin, James	
Sparks, Lester		Stover, Ida Elizabeth		Templin, James Charles	
Sparks, Lester B		Stow, John		Templin, Robert A	
Sparks, Sherman		Strahan, Moses		Tenny, James	
Sparks, Sherman P		Strake Jr., G. W		Terrell, Scott W. B	
Sparks, William		Strawn, Richard		Terrill, Edmund. 68, 114, 15	
Spellman, John M.	_	Strickland Jr., "Butch"		Tessier, Jose	
Spence Jr., Robert John		Strickland, David		Testona. Carlos	
Spence, Andrew		Stroh, George		Thomas II, James	
Spence, Bob		Strong, Barbara		Thomas, John S	
Spence, Karen Lee		Strong, John		Thomas, Julian Baldwin	
Spence, Robert John		Strong, Wilber		Thomas, Robert D	
Sperry, Charles S		Strong, Wilbur S 31, 33, 67		Thompson Jr., Meldrin	
Spicer, Abel		Strong, Will		Thompson Jr., Richard H	
Spicer, Edward		Strother, Sarah Dabney		Thompson, Darrell P	
Spicer, John		Stuart Jr., John Bruce	_	Thompson, James	
Springer, John May		Stuart, Barbara Ann		Thompson, John 24,	
Springer, Paul F.		Stubbs, William		Thompson, John Allen	
Springer, R. G.		Stuebben, Lawrence J		Thompson, John K	
Stacy, Frank		Stuppi Jr., Francis N		Thompson, John Kenton	
Stafford, Wayne		Suess, John Thomas		Thompson, Peter	
Stahl, Abraham		Sullivan Jr., Michael John		Thompson, Precious	
Stahl, Elmer Ware		Sumrall Sr., Thomas		Thompson, Richard F	
Stahl, Johann Jakob		Sutherland-Hall, Frank S		Thompson, Robert W	
Stanaland, Irving D		Swafford, Raymond P		Thompson, Samuel	
Canadana, II ving D		Chancia, Raymona I	00	mompoon, ounder	100

Thompson		Surname Index		West	
Thompson, Sarah	43	Tyler, Ann Drucilla (Nancy)	44	Ware, Mark F	155
Thomson, M		Tyler, Gerald	202	Warfield, Edwin	166
Thorington II, James	93	Tyler, Mary	34, 195	Warlick, Clay V	155
Thorndike III, Richard K		Tyndall, Anna Ruth		Warner, John	
Thrasher, Fred		Tyne, Letitia		Warren, Fletcher 15, 14	7, 148, 149, 153, 155, 167,
Thruston, Charles M		Tyron, Huldah		175, 216, 244, 248	100
Thurman, Frances Thurmond, Strom		Updyke, Lionel Joe Valentine Jr., Paul, Arthur		Warren, Joseph Warterfield, John	
Thurston Sr., Daniel		Valentine, Deborah Sue		Warterfield, John R	
Thurston, Charles Mynn		Valentine, Paul Arthur		Washburn, Wilcomb	
Thurston, Sidney R.		Valentino-Bowerman, Katherine		Washington Jr., Lawrence	
Thweatt Jr., Larry Lee		Valverde, Pedro		Washington, Augustine	
Tice, Richard		Van Buren, Martin		Washington, Bill	
Tidmore, George		Van Diver, Frank		Washington, George 1, 7,	
Tine, Letitia		Van Horn, Arthur P		27, 28, 34, 35, 38, 40, 4	
Tinsley, "Buck"		Van Noppen, Mary			7, 98, 100, 104, 110, 117,
Tinsley, Buck		Van Schaick, Maria Van Zandt, Elias P			, 141, 142, 143, 168, 169, , 204, 222, 228, 230, 232,
Tinsley, Susannah Hooker		Van Zandt, K. M. 33, 34, 36, 63, (			, 248, 256, 267, 272, 280,
Tinsley, Thomas		105, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151		299, 303, 305	, 210, 200, 201, 212, 200,
Tinsley, W. E. (Buck)		205, 261, 263, 269, 277, 284		Washington, Lawrence A	38
Tinsley, William E	171	304		Washington, Martha	34, 95
Tinsley, William E. (Buck)	167	Vance, John		Washington, Paul	
Tippets, Bernice		Vance, Robert B		Washington, Samuel	
Tippit Jr., Nathaniel G		Vandiver, Frank		Wasley, Mary	
Toal, Glenn		Varela, Nicolas		Waterman, Andrew	
Tobin, Hardin		Vasek, Jennifer Michelle Vaughan, Kenneth W		Waties, J. R Watkins, Burton G	
Todd, Bill		Vaughn Jr., Jerry Lynn		Watkins, Craig C	
Todd, William N		Vaughn, William P		Watkins, Frank	
Tolbert, Samuel		Verheden, Jack Clyde		Watkins, Frank R	
Toothman, Glenn	190	Verheyden, Clyde J		Watkins, Jesse	206
Torrey, Louisa Maria	43	Verrill, Ezra James B	155	Watkins, Jo	304
Tower, John	,	Via III, John W		Watkins, Kenneth Ray	
Tower, Laban		Vicars, Bryan J.		Watkins, Mark	
Towery, William M Townes Jr. Edgar E		Victery, John B Vitter, David		Watkins, Susan Watson, Evan Thomas	
Townes, E. E		Voegtle III, Henry J		Watson, Wade W	
Townes, Edgar E		Vorpahl, Lillian		Watts, Clyde J.	
Townsend, Jas		Wade, Thomas		Watts, Mary	
Trahan, Randall Scott		Wadsworth, Sarah Ann		Way, Moses	
Travis, Titus		Waggener, Robert P	52	Weaks, Ronald D	
Tremble, Arthur J		Waggoner, Edward M		Weaver Jr., Frederick	
Treutlen, John Adam		Waits, Emmett M		Webb, John A	
Trimble, Dor Faye Trimmer, Margaret Ann		Waits, Emmett Moore Waldrop, Ernestine		Webb, Mark S Weeks, Ronald D	
Trosclair, Boni		Walker, Caroline		Weemes, Bobbie Jean	
True Jr., Charles W		Walker, Charles Ray		Weems, Marcus Aurelis	
Truit, Matthew Micajah		Walker, Dorothy		Weidner, Ruth A	
Truitt Jr., Robert R	155	Walker, Earl	304	Weinert, Cameron	105
Truitt Sr., Robert R		Walker, J. Layton		Weir III, John M	
Truitt, B. Brent		Walker, Janice Raye		Welborn, James	
Truitt, Luke Lynn		Walker, Judge Dee B		Welch Jr., William Walter	
Truitt, Robert R		Walker, Laura Lynn Walker, Paul		Welch, Charles Albert Welch, Elizabeth Ann	
Truman, Anderson Shipp		Walker, Sherrell G		Welch, Richard	
Truman, Harry		Walker, William		Wells, Bonnie C	
Truman, Harry S		Walker, William K		Wells, Mary	
Truman, John Anderson	44	Walker, William K. (Willie)	223	Wells, Robert	33
Tucker, Cameron	30	Walker, William Kenneth		Wende, Wayne	
Tucker, George		Walker, Willie		Wende, Wayne D	
Tucker, John		Wall, Helen Frances		Wende, Wayne Davis	
Tumey Sr., Carl		Wall, LaRue		Werlein Jr., Presley E	
Tumey Sr., Robert C Tumey Sr., Robert Carl		Wallace, Karl E Wallace, Vicki		Werlein, Erwing Werlein, Ewing	
Tumey, Beverly Jean		Walls, Ray E		Werlein, Ewing Werlein, Presley E	
Tumey, Carl		Walters, David M		Werner, H. Wayne	
Tumey, Debra June		Walters, Thomas H.		Wernli, Hilda Margaret	
Tumey, Henry	240	Walton, Maria Eliza	44	West, Dacia Lynne	
Tumey, John		Ward, Jack		West, E. G	
Tumey, Robert Carl		Ward, Neva Janice		West, George	
Tumey, Ronald Wickline		Ward, William		West, George T	
Turner, Stephen R		Ware, Brandon C.		West, George Thomas	
Tyler III, John		Ware, Joe Ware, Joseph M		West, Gordon West, James Derek	
Tyler IV. John		Ware, Leslie		West, James Leonard	

west		Surname I	naex		Zumwar
West, Robert Henry	155	Williams, Sarah	281	Woods, Shelley	30
West, Solomon	304	Williams, Stephen	20, 23, 28, 186	Woods, William	137, 21
West, Tim	208	Williams, Steven	19	Woods, William J	21
Westlake, James		Williams, Winston C	93, 94	Woodson, B. N.	
Westlake, James R		Williamson, Lee		Woodward Jr., Mack	
Westmoreland, LaDell		Willis, John		Woodward, Cicero S	
Westmoreland, William C		Wilmeth III, John Robert		Woodward, Valin R	11, 5
Whitaker, Aquilla		Wilmeth Sr., John Robert		Worsham, Jeremiah	
Whitaker, Delbert "Tex"		Wilmeth, John		Worsham, Murry	
White Jr., Herbert W		Wilmeth, John R		Wortham, Gus S	
White Jr., Nathan E 3, 11, 28, 30, 3' 40, 52, 68, 71, 155, 214, 223, 267,		Wilmeth, Richard W Wilson Jr., Claude Raymond	305	Wright Jr., John M. 3, 15, 16, 1 250	7, 52, 64, 67, 156, 246
White, Brad		Wilson, Dawn		Wright Jr., Madison B	6
White, Mark		Wilson, Diedra Nicole		Wright, Angie	
White, Mary Elizabeth		Wilson, Franklin L		Wright, Clark P	
White, Nathan 26, 28, 29, 31, 33, 99		Wilson, Hannah		Wright, Daniel	
193, 194, 223, 270	,,,	Wilson, Henry W		Wright, Earl I	
White, Paul Mark	155	Wilson, Henry Wayne		Wright, Elihu	
White, Roland C		Wilson, Jack	306	Wright, Elizabeth	
White, Russell B	155	Wilson, Jack Lewis	306	Wright, Madison	20, 16
White, Sarah	183	Wilson, James	44, 81	Wyant, Daniel R	15
White, Steve		Wilson, James A	156	Wyatt, Montye	
White, Steven K		Wilson, Leonard		Wyatt, Sally Gay	
White, Tom		Wilson, Lori Ann		Wynne, Jacobus	
White, Wanda Joyce		Wilson, Martha Marie		Wynne, Sally Lewis	18
Whitehead, Jack		Wilson, Mary		Yale, Thomas A	5
Whitehead, Willie H		Wilson, Richard		Yancy Jr., James W	15
Whitehurst, Gene		Wilson, Virginia		Yarbrough, Mike	19
Whitelesk Shape M		Wilson, Wesley R Wilson, Woodrow		Yarbrough, Warren M Yates Jr., Robert L	
Whitelock, Shane MWhitelock, Tom		Windham, Amos		Y'Barbo, Antonio Gil	
Whitelock, Tom M		Windham, Callas Steven		Yeatts, Lynn M.	
Whitelock, Tom Maxwell		Windham, Charles		Yeilding, David3, 17, 1	
Whitley, Ken		Windham, Charles A		Yeilding, Hollis C	
Whitney, Eli		Windham, Charles Albert		Yeilding, T. David	
Whitney, Ely		Windham, Marvin Charles		Yeilding, Thomas David	
Whitridge, Arnold		Wingard, Michael		York Jr., Darrell L.	
Whitten III, Samuel Jackson		Wingate, Charles S		York, Betsy Ann	
Whitten Jr., Samuel J	69	Wingfield Sr., John	298	York, Carolyn Sue	30
Whitten Jr., Samuel Jackson	305	Winingham, Marilyn	291	York, Clint Woodrow	
Whitten, Allison		Winn, Christopher		York, Darrell L	
Whitten, Gregory		Winn, Christopher D		York, James A	
Whitten, Ronald W.		Winn, Endymia		York, Rhonda Kay	
Whitten, Sam		Winn, Reeves R. D		Young, Elise C.	
Whittington, Burrell		Winsor, Abraham		Young, Martha Ellen	
Whitworth, Glenn		Winston, Robert N		Young, Robert	
Wideck, Henry		Wise, Paul E		Young, Velma Lucille	
Wiggins, Edward Wightman, Benjamin		Wofford, James Wofford, Martha "Patsy"		Young, William Youngblood, Meridith	20
Wightman, Elias		Wolf, Philip		Younts Sr., Curtis A	15
Wikle, Gerald A.		Womack, Edwin Pryor		Zavala, Josefina	3
Wilcox, Mary		Wommack, John C		Zeitler, Arthur W	
Wild, Silas		Wood Jr., Joseph Lacy		Zeitler, Eric Ralph	
Willard, Samuel R.		Wood Jr., Sam M		Zeitler, Kurt Vernon	21
Willhoit, Blaine		Wood, Daniel	207	Zeitler, Vernon A	
Willhoite Sr., Blaine	140	Wood, David A	66	Zeitler, Vernon Arthur	<mark>2</mark> 1
Willhoite Sr., Blaine C 172, 220, 261	1, 285, 291, 296,	Wood, Hepzibah	42	Zenger, John Peter	
298		Wood, Sam M		Zielinski, Dalen A	14
Willhoite, Blaine		Wood, William		Ziff, Charles G	
Willhoite, Blaine C 15, 68, 14		Woodard Jr., George S		Ziff, Robert M	
William, Roger		Woodrow, Thomas		Zimmerman, Henry	
Williams, John D.		Woodruff II, James J		Zimmerman, Michael	
Williams, John M		Woodruff III, Robert A		Zumwalt, Elmo	
Williams, Jonathan		Woods Ir Sharrol O		Zumwalt, Thomas L	
Williams, Margaret Jane		Woods Jr., Sherrel O		Zumwalt, Thomas Layne	/
Williams, Mildred Williams, Randy Lee		Woods Jr., Sherrel Odis Woods, Allison			
**************************************		* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *			